



EMMA MOREHEAD WHITFIELD
1874-1932

WHITFIELD, BRYAN, SMITH,
AND
RELATED FAMILIES

BOOK ONE
WHITFIELD

Compiled by
EMMA MOREHEAD WHITFIELD

Assisted by
Many Members of These Families

Edited by
THEODORE MARSHALL WHITFIELD

DEDICATED
To
THOSE ANCESTORS
WHO HAVE HONORED THE LORD
SERVED THEIR COUNTRY
AND PASSED THE NAME UNSULLIED.

Like leaves on trees the race of man is found,
Now green in youth, now withering on the ground:
Another race the following spring supplies,
They fall successive, and successive rise;
So generations in their course decay,
So flourish these, when those are past away.

The Illiad
translation by
Alexander Pope

CONTENTS

	<i>Page</i>
DEDICATION	iii
QUOTATION FROM <i>The Illiad</i>	v
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS	ix
EDITOR'S FOREWORD	xi
FOREWORD	xiii
ABBREVIATIONS AND NUMBER SYSTEM	xv
PART I WHITFIELD IN ENGLAND	
WHITFIELD OF WHITFIELD	3
THE GENEALOGY OF WHITFIELD IN ENGLAND	10
PART II WHITFIELD IN THE WEST INDIES AND VIRGINIA	
WHITFIELD IN THE WEST INDIES	25
WHITFIELD IMMIGRANTS TO VIRGINIA	30
VIRGINIA COUNTY AND CHURCH RECORDS	35
SOME VIRGINIA FAMILIES	44
PART III DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM WHITFIELD AND ELIZABETH GOODMAN	
WHITFIELD: FIRST AND SECOND GENERATIONS	51
WHITFIELD: THIRD GENERATION	64
WHITFIELD: FOURTH GENERATION	85
WHITFIELD: FIFTH GENERATION	119
WHITFIELD: SIXTH GENERATION	176
WHITFIELD: SEVENTH GENERATION	245
WHITFIELD: EIGHTH GENERATION	277
PART IV DESCENDANTS OF ANTHONY HATCH	
HATCH: FIRST AND SECOND GENERATIONS	287
HATCH: THIRD GENERATION	288
HATCH: FOURTH GENERATION	290
HATCH: FIFTH GENERATION	294
HATCH: SIXTH GENERATION	298
HATCH: SEVENTH GENERATION	304
HATCH: EIGHTH GENERATION	307
APPENDIX	311
BIBLIOGRAPHY	327
INDEX	343

ILLUSTRATIONS

	<i>Facing page</i>
EMMA MOREHEAD WHITFIELD.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
WHITFIELD HALL—HEXHAM, ENGLAND	9
WHITFIELD COAT OF ARMS.....	10
WHITFIELD MONUMENT, TENTERDEN CHURCH	15
DESCENT FROM ROBERT WHITFIELD OF WHITFIELD (CHART).....	22
MAP	54
BRYAN WHITFIELD	71
NEEDHAM WHITFIELD	73
BENJAMIN WHITFIELD	89
NATHAN BRYAN WHITFIELD.....	99
GAINESWOOD	101
A HAND BILL OF JAMES BRYAN WHITFIELD	102
GAIUS WHITFIELD	105
RICHARD GRIFFITH	127
SALLY ANNE ELIZA WHITFIELD	128
GEORGE WHITFIELD	129
THEODORE WHITFIELD AND WIFE	130
THEODORE WHITFIELD	131
BENJAMIN HATCH WHITFIELD	136
MISSISSIPPI COLLEGE CHAPEL—1875	136
BRYAN WATKINS WHITFIELD	144
CHARLES BOAZ WHITFIELD	154
BENJAMIN WHITFIELD GRIFFITH	190
CORA G. GRIFFITH AND BENJAMIN W. GRIFFITH.....	191
CORA BERTHA GRIFFITH	192
LUCY ANN GRIFFITH	193
JAMES MOREHEAD WHITFIELD AND SONS.....	195
JESSE GEORGE WHITFIELD	205
AUGUSTUS FOSCUE WHITFIELD	206
MARY EMMA CLARK	207
BRYAN WATKINS WHITFIELD	208
GAIUS WHITFIELD	216
LOUIS BROUGHTON WHITFIELD, SON AND GRANDSON.....	234
WALTER EDWIN PRICE AND LUCY BALEY PRICE.....	250
CHILDREN OF THEODORE M. WHITFIELD	251
LUCY ELIZA HATCH.....	298
BENJAMIN WHITFIELD	298

EDITOR'S FOREWORD

Emma Morehead Whitfield died in Richmond, Va., May 6, 1932. She had hoped to publish this genealogy in the early '30s. She labored long and intensely over the preparation of the manuscript and believed it almost ready for the press. The economic depression of those years and her death prevented the realization of this hope.

Often during the years preceding her death Emma M. Whitfield talked with me about the whole matter and expressed the desire that I should complete the task if she were prevented. This I have undertaken, and while additions and revisions have been made, this genealogy remains essentially hers.

At the time of her death, Emma M. Whitfield left a modest sum to publish this book. Others in the family had indicated their desire to share this burden, but with the passage of years many of these persons died and it became necessary to seek new support. Most recently we have had both advances in cash and promises of support. Thanks to this support, we have closed our record and given it to the printer that you may read and glean therein whatever of joy and benefit you find.

THEODORE M. WHITFIELD.

Westminster, Md.
1948

FOREWORD

A slip from a genealogical tree when transplanted to new soil resembles the parent tree as surely as does a cutting from any of Nature's forest: so with Whitfield in England and America. A resemblance is found in the Christian names borne by the English and American families of Whitfield. Charts compiled by Ralph C. V. Whitfield, Esq., of Red Car, York, and Middlesex, England, show a repetition of the names William, Matthew, and Thomas. Charts of Whitfields in the Southern States show the same names repeated with persistence from 1636 to our day.

The Whitfields on both sides of the water have other characteristics in common. From the first Whitfield whose name emerged from obscurity there have been divines among them. The calls of medicine and law have not been unanswered and the fields cultivated by Whitfields have been wide and fruitful. Learning has ever had their support, and councils of state have been wiser for their presence. On fields of valor sons sprung from the barons of Runnymede have proved their devotion to country and justice, while at the knees of devoted mothers, children learned to worship God and to regulate their lives with due regard for honesty, industry, and sympathy for their fellows.

Despite constant effort of many years running no documentary evidence has been found to establish the link between the two branches of the family. Fire, war, and time have combined to block the search in both the Indies and Virginia, the earliest homes of Whitfield in America. Study in England has been as yet as unproductive as in this country, but in the recovery of manuscripts long lost or forgot there is room for hope that this connection may yet be found.

This genealogical record will be largely confined to persons in the southern and western portions of the United States.

By reason of its very magnitude this study is the product of years of patient research and loving toil of many people. While it has been my privilege to contribute to each of these, it is my purpose freely to declare to any who reads these pages that he is debtor to many. Much of the material for the Whitfields and Bryans in North Carolina came from the notes of Nathan Bryan Whitfield (71), Bryan Watkins (260), William A.

Whitfield (65), and Gen. R. C. Martin, of Louisiana. In the Bryan records the work of John Bryan Williams (B 225), stands in unequaled importance. Working a score of years, he touched sources in some cases no longer available. He made several copies of his notes which he graciously lent or gave to members of the family including ourselves.

Mrs. Jesse S. Claypoole (BE 504) in addition to contributing much material kindly read much, if not the whole, of the Bryan manuscript and made suggestions for improving the manuscript at other points.

Ralph C. V. Whitfield, head of the senior Northumberland line in England contributed a sketch of Whitfield of Whitfield, and charts and data relative to lines mingling with those of Whitfield in early times.

Mr. Benjamin Grady, of Washington, D. C., furnished the greater part of the Grady material and permitted us large use of his *John Grady of Dobbs and Duplin*. We, like Mr. Grady, have had the assistance of Mr. L. Carr Henry, of Washington. Besides sending materials he read parts of the manuscript.

Probably the contributor of the greatest mass of material during the last years has been the Rev. James W. Marshall. While his special interest has been the Smith section his study has ranged far over into the Whitfield and Bryan families. The very magnitude of the material he collected, arranged, and sent us makes us greatly his debtor. His study has been chiefly in the later generations many of which he has brought down to his own day.

If merit be worthy of note or selfless devotion deserve remembrance, then may this record claim justification in the lives of the men and women it records. Enough there was of martial valor and human sympathy, of unflinching loyalty and self-abasement, of patient effort and transparent honesty among these folk to instruct their sons and daughters and quicken the hearts of those to whom their sires are more than names. They came; they toiled; they helped to build a nation founded upon belief in God and justice for every man. They loved their country and defended it with their lives. They are worthy of remembrance.

EMMA MOREHEAD WHITFIELD.

Richmond, Va.,
1932.

ABBREVIATIONS AND NUMBER SYSTEM

A.C.A.G.	<i>Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy.</i>
A.H.N.C.	Ashe, <i>Biographical History of North Carolina.</i>
E.M.W.	Emma Morehead Whitfield.
G. & H.	Manuscripts of Benjamin Grady and L. Carr Henry.
Henry	Manuscripts of L. Carr Henry.
Marshall	Manuscripts of J. W. Marshall.
N.C.H. & G.R.	<i>North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register, The</i>
R.R. & N.C.G.	<i>Raleigh Register and North Carolina Gazette.</i>
T.M.W.	Theodore M. Whitfield.
* * * * *	
C.S.A.	Confederate States Army

To save space in footnote references we have omitted MS. and MSS. when citing (1) direct communications to the compiler and editor; (2) the Marshall, Henry, and Henry and Grady records; and (3) census returns for 1850, '60, and '70.

Beginning with *Some Virginia Families* and continuing through this and *Book Two* we have employed a system of numbers conjoined to the names of persons appearing two or more times to distinguish these persons and indicate the family group to which they belong. If John Godwin Whitfield (WS 6) be taken as an example, the number—(WS 6)—distinguishes him from all other persons, proclaims him a member of the Samuel Whitfield family, and advises the reader that John Godwin Whitfield appears elsewhere even as it affords him a tool to follow John Godwin Whitfield's line of descent. John Godwin Whitfield first appears on page 45 as a child. His serial number (WS 6) suggests that he will appear later as the head of a family and indicates his relative position in the next generation. If one wishes the ancestors of John Godwin Whitfield, he notes the serial number of John's father—(WS 5). Seeking the first appearance of this number, he finds it under the children of (WS 3) Samuel Whitfield. So may one follow a given person forward or backward so far as our data about his ancestors or heirs permits. In most cases the second appearance of a person with a serial number, *i. e.*, (51) William Whitfield, will be found

in the chapter beyond that in which he first appears. Some persons not to appear as heads of families have been given numbers for purposes of identification in later references. Reference to the table below will show the family mark of each of the major families. Note that the family of William Whitfield—the largest in Book One—is distinguished by the omission of a letter before the numeral.

Samuel Whitfield family	(WS)
Thomas Whitfield family	(WT)
William Whitfield family	()
Hatch family	(H)
William Bryan family	(B)
Hardy Bryan family	(BH)
Edward Bryan family	(BE)
Lewis Bryan family	(BL)
Smith family	(S)

In a few cases persons who are not parents and who appear more than once chiefly in footnotes have not been given numbers.

Children of a person who married into another family group may have a group mark different from that of one parent. Thus Elizabeth Whitfield (12) married (S 7) Alexander Smith. Her children by this and her next husband follow in the Smith section and are numbered accordingly: i.e.; (S).

Note that the identifying number may come either before or after the name of the person concerned.

The Bryan and Smith families will be found in Book Two of this set.

PART I

WHITFIELD IN ENGLAND

WHITFIELD OF WHITFIELD

The history¹ of a nation, with its undying record of advancement or retrogression, of national triumphs and defeats, is a thing in which every man takes pride as being a history to which, to a greater or lesser degree, his often unknown ancestors have in some measure contributed. Of greater interest to those individuals whose family records connect them over the centuries to houses whose influence enabled them to take their part in shaping the progress of the nation, must be the history of their far-distant progenitors.

Many English houses saw the beginnings of their rise to fame and importance co-incident with the settlement upon English soil of William the Conqueror and his Norman legions. Particularly in the north of England is history rich indeed in records of houses of olden-time importance.

William the Conqueror did not find England a country of barbarians. Though sparsely populated, the country was divided into districts and areas, each often comprising many miles of the country, and each acknowledging the headship of an ancient house which in turn gave allegiance to its overlords, the pre-Norman kings of England.

Scotland was still independent and frequently at war with England. Despite this enmity between the kingdoms time after time the highest families of both sides of the border were united in marriage. Such a marriage was that of David I, king of Scotland and Maud (or as elsewhere given, Matilda), heiress of the Earl Waltheof, Sr., earl of Northumberland.² Of this marriage was born Henry, Earl of Huntingdon. He in turn married the Countess Ada of whom were born the Scottish kings Malcolm IV and William the Lion.

By the marriage of Maud a large part of England proper, being the northern half of Bernicia, became the inheritance of the kings of Scotland. Included in this portion of Bernicia was the ancient franchise of Tindale, the western part of the present county of Northumberland. This franchise contained the parish

1. This chapter and most of the next are the work of Ralph C. V. Whitfield of Middlesex, England. Mr. Whitfield was, 1931, the head of the senior Northumberland Line in England.

2. David was king of Scotland from 1124-1153.

of Whitfield of some 12,157 acres or nearly twenty square miles.

In the following of the Countess Ada was her chaplain, Robert, to whom she gave the lands of "Witefeld". In return he owed her annually one soar hawk.

So begins the family of Whitfield whose story we tell.

Not long after the above-mentioned grant to Robert the chaplain, possibly at the same time, Countess Ada jointly with a son Robert granted the lands of Witefeld to the Prior and Convent of Hexham by whom Robert the chaplain and his descendants were confirmed in their possession of Witefeld. At Whitfield Hall, Northumberland, there was long preserved a document entitled "A Grant of the Manor of Whitfield from the Prior & Convent of Hexham to Matthew, son of Robert, the Chaplain of the Countess Ada." From this manuscript one learns that Whitfield Manor was held by the annual payment of one silver mark to the convent. In the Black Book of Hexham Priory is an entry noting the division of the silver mark—value of sixteen shillings—between the sacristan and the cellarer.

Robert the chaplain becoming the lord of Whitfield had less need of his living associated with his ecclesiastical functions, and we find him giving this living to his nephew Robert between the years 1154 and 1194. The chaplain was permitted to have a coat of arms. This consisted of a shield, argent, upon which was a bend plain between two cotises, engrailed sable. A crest was added in the form of a pallisado, or radiated, crown, silver, out of which sprang a stag's head, gold. Matthew, recalling his father's close association with the family of the Scottish kings, adopted as part of his crest the form of crown usually associated with the reigning family and still to be seen on the crest of the kings of England.

The immediate descendants of Matthew are difficult to trace. The difficulty is the greater by reason of the presence of two branches of the family living in the presence one of the other. The senior line claimed descent from the owners of the manor of Whitfield. The other branch was descended from the holders of the living of the church at Whitfield.

Clutterbuck in his *History of Hertfordshire* and Hodgson in his *History of Northumberland* afford little help in distinguishing the family relations. Both record that Matthew de Whitfield had a son Ralph de Whitfield and he in turn had Robert

de Whitfield. Robert was the father of Richard de Whitfield who married Isabel de Vipont.

In the records of the court proceedings held at Wark, in North Tyne, there is an entry in the year 1279:

Beatrix de Quitfeld summoned Thomas, Archdeacon of Northumberland, Master Hugo of Woodhalle, John de Burton, & Thomas of Haydene, chaplain, for robbery and receipt of felony, etc. The said Master Hugo and all the others appeared, excepting Thomas the Archdeacon; but the testimony of the said Beatrix was not admitted, as it was proved by the Bishop's letters-patent that she was excommunicate. The accused, moreover, pleaded that they were clerks, and would not, therefore, answer to the court. The lady therefore lost not only her goods but, the offenders being clergymen, she was left without a legal remedy.

It is probable that Beatrix de Quitfeld was the wife, if not the widow, of Robert de Whitfield and mother of the Richard de Whitfield who died about 1331. She was evidently by no means on friendly terms with her neighbors, for in addition to the suit just mentioned we learn from the Northumberland Assize Roll that Beatrix was thrown into jail when she failed to sustain her charges before the court.

The Great Charter of *Inspectimus* granted by Edward I, 1280 ca., to the Prior and Convent of Hexham mentions Matthew de Whitfield and his holdings. In an *Inspectimus* of the Charter of Ivo de Veteriponte, granting lands at Alston (Cumberland) to the Prior and Convent of Hexham, 1307 ca., are found the signatures of Roberto *persona* de Whitefeld and Johanne de Whitefeld. The Robert here mentioned is probably the husband of Beatrix de Whitfield.

Richard Whitfield, the son of Robert de Whitfield, married³ Isabel de Vipont, the eldest daughter of Robert de Vipont. Thus the house of Whitfield became allied with the descendants of the Saxon Earls of Mercia and the important families of de Buslie, de Espec, and many others.

From this time, onward for several generations, the house of Whitfield grew in importance, until the marriage of Sir

3. Direct descendant 11 generations removed of Lady Godiva and her husband Leofric, Earl of Mercia, who in turn was a direct descendant of Ethelfred, "The lady of the Mercians," daughter of Alfred the Great, below, pp. 11, 21.

Matthew de Whitfield, High Sheriff⁴ of Northumberland in 1434, with Margaret de Lancaster, lineal descendant of the Dukes of Normandy and other great families. It may be thought that the house of Whitfield was at this time at the height of its power and influence. Decline was, however, not a rapid one, and the condition of the family does not appear to have much altered until the death of Ralph Whitfield, Lord of Whitfield, in 1607.

This Ralph Whitfield had three sons, George, the eldest, being married and possessed of a son only three months of age when his father (George) died in 1606. On the death of Ralph Whitfield in 1607 his youngest son, Francis, seized the Whitfield lands,—really the property of the infant son of George,—and held them for many years.

The infant, Matthew, was obliged, first through his guardians and later in person, to take expensive and prolonged legal proceedings for the recovery of his properties, these having to be several times repeated before his suit was successful and he was enabled to enter into possession of his rightful inheritance. The great expense attached to these proceedings very seriously crippled the family revenues, and the lands and estate consequently were impoverished. So bad did the financial position become that Matthew Whitfield, (1677-1761), was obliged to sell the family possessions. Tradition has it that he was assisted to that decision by William Ord, a solicitor of Fenham, who became the owner of Whitfield. Financial disaster pursued this Matthew further. Leaving Whitfield, he built the Great House at Wolsingham, County Durham. Here Robert Whitfield, eldest son of Matthew, completed the ruin of the senior branch of the family. Thanks to the wild extravagance and debts of the son, the father was forced to sell all that he possessed, even an emerald supposedly given to Robert the Chaplain by the Countess Ada. Before her it was said to have belonged to early Scottish kings. More than 600 years it had been the pride of Whitfield, but Robert's debts consumed all.

It may be of interest to note that Matthew de Whitfield, living in 1371, made in that year an entail male of the estates and lands of Whitfield. Close search has not disclosed any documentary evidence to indicate that the entail has been broken.

4. Pp. 11, 18.

The writer⁵ was informed that the Whitfield family has still a legitimate claim to the properties of the ancient family.

From the time of Matthew and Robert the senior line of Whitfield is of little importance. Only the future will show if any representative of the line will again raise the family to that position of power and influence held by the ancient House at its zenith.

Any attempt to assign their proper places in a genealogical table of the many Whitfields whose names occur without adequate data is impossible, but often interesting facts are disclosed in relation to them.

Sir Matthew de Whitfield married Margaret de Lancaster. She was one of the four daughters and co-heiresses of Sir John de Lancaster. Isabel, another daughter, married Sir Thomas Fleming.

The Manor of Rydal, Westmoreland, on the death of Sir John de Lancaster, was divided equally among the four daughters, and went to their husbands. The Flemings took Rydal as a seat and farmed it, paying a rental to the Whitfields of Ten Pounds *per annum*. Receipts dated 1544 and 1547 of the half yearly payments of Five Pounds by Hugh Fleming to John Whytfield, or Whytfield, are in existence.

In 1552, Matthew Whitfield was appointed a 'setter and searcher' in connection with the 'watch at the water-meetings.'

It appears that at the junction of the streams of East and West Allen, from whence they run north, as one stream, to the Tyne, there is a hill upon which in ancient times was placed a beacon. In times of stress when the Scots were having one of their usual disputes with the English, a watch was stationed at the beacon to warn the country-side.

In 1583 Philloppe Grene, of Morpeth, made a will in which is to be noted 'I maik Mr. Raffe Whytffell and Richard Pye supervisours of this my will.' This Raffe Whytffell is of Whitfield and is brother-in-law of Nicholas Ridley, one of the guardians of the son of Philloppe Grene.

Dec. 29, 1586, Matthewe White, son of William White of Redheugh, County Durham, gentleman, by Margaret, daughter of John Whitfield of Whitfield, Esquire, married Anne, daughter of John Lambton of Lambton, Esquire.

5. Ralph C. V. Whitfield.

June 8th, 1596, Nicholas Whitfield is witness to the will of Matthew Bee, of Ninebanks.

In 1598 John Whitfield was appointed a Hexham Priory steward.

In 1608 the name of Matthew Whitfield occurs in Hexham Manor Survey.

1612 starts the Whitfield Parish Register.

June 24, 1671, John Whitfield of Whitfield married Ellinor Lookup of Wall. History does not record if the John Whitfield of Bolton, Westmoreland, who was in 1671 imprisoned in Appleby Gaol at the suit of Lady Clifford, is the same person who married Ellinor. If the same, his judgment and condemnation were swift.

Round the following the sentimentally inclined can weave a romance and tragedy. On the 14th Oct. 1681, Francis Bee, of Broadwood Hall, married Margaret Whitfield, of Kingswood, and on the 1st of November of the same year Francis Bee was buried in the "quire" of Allendale Church.

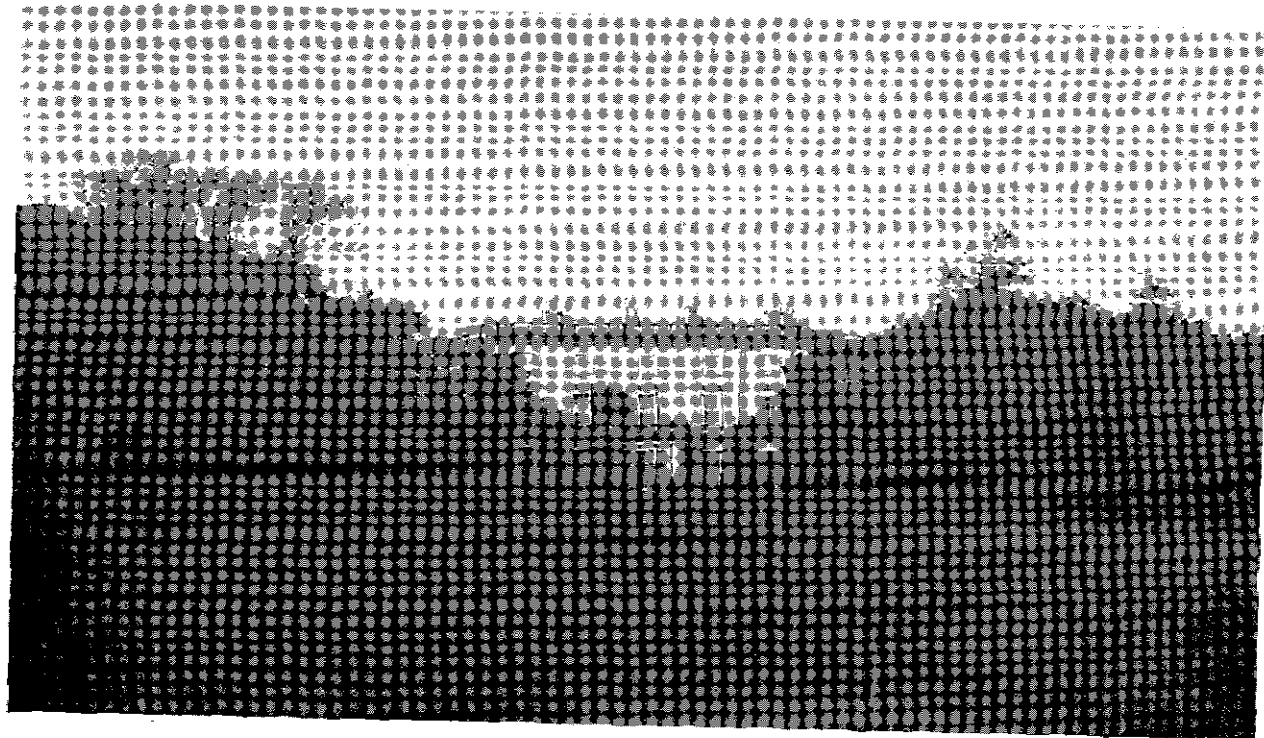
Utrick Whitfield in 1682 was busy with the arrest of some members of the Society of Friends. Among those fined ten shillings each was one Thomas Whitfield de Midlup.

It is recorded that for many generations the heads of the house of Whitfield were styled "Yearls". Even as late as the early 1700s we find a Thomas Whitfield known as the "earl of Clargill" and his daughter, Agnes, was styled the "Countess of Clargill".

Some years ago there was found in the old Chetham Library in Manchester a most valuable manuscript history of the ancient Whitfield family. The compiler was one John Whitfield Palmer. Unfortunately time did not permit making a full copy. When Ralph C. V. Whitfield returned to copy the manuscript no trace thereof could he find.

We have been able to build much of our knowledge on the periodic visitations of representatives of the Heralds College. We should also call the attention of those interested in this history to the *History of Northumberland*⁶ by the Rev. John Hodgson.

6. A copy of this may be seen in the Congressional Library Washington, D. C.



WHITFIELD HALL
Hexham, England

The village of Whitfield is situated on the north side of the river West Allen, eleven miles west-southwest from Hexham. It offers nothing remarkable. The church there is a plain structure. Whitfield Hall was in 1750 described in an advertisement of the time as a large 'modern-building' and 'seat-house'. The Rev. Hodgson believed it of no great age, much of it probably built under the direction of William Ord mentioned above.⁷ The photograph found in this volume will permit the reader some opportunity to judge of its beauty and magnificence.

During World War II Whitfield Hall was pressed into service to house one of the Sunshine Homes run by the National Institute for the Blind. From 1941-45 about a third of the mansion was occupied by twenty five children up to seven years of age, their nine nurses, two teachers, and domestic staff. With the family included, one counted fifty persons under this ancient roof. Mrs. Blackett-Ord did the housekeeping and her eldest daughter ran the garden and supplied vegetables and fruit for the whole company.

"So the old house did its bit in the war."

A bomb dropped in a field about a mile and a half away, but fortunately no damage was done to the house.⁸

7. See *History of Northumberland*, 105.

8. Mrs. *Nathan Wilmer Whitfield* to T. M. W., Aug. 26, 1948, relaying material in a letter of Mrs. *L. M. Blackett-Ord* to Mrs. Whitfield.

THE GENEALOGY OF WHITFIELD IN ENGLAND

The following tables¹ show the descent of the senior line of Whitfield² from that Robert Whitfield who received the grant of Witefeld about 1165 to the present century, together with junior Whitfield lines and connections to ancient Saxon and Norman families.

The parent line of Whitfield of Whitfield Hall was divided into three branches about the year 1600. The senior branch remained at Whitfield. The second branch settled in Durham, and the third at Wadhurst, County Sussex.

1. Compiled by Ralph C. V. Whitfield, Esq. from Parish Records and Registers, and depositories of Documents and Monuments, and records of the Family of Whitfield.

2. The arms and crest confirmed by the College of Heralds as proper for the Whitfield family are technically described as follows:

Coat of arms: Argent, a bend plain between two cotises engrailed sable.

Crest: Out of a pallisado crown argent a stag's head or.

Motto: *Culpam metuit fides.*

The pallisado crown was possibly bestowed upon the soldier who first broke through the walls or defenses of a town under seige, or as we might say, who was first over the top. (Minchin Garrett & Co., of London to Emma M. Whitfield, Dec., 1922.)

Archibald G. B. Russell filed Dec. 21, 1922, a report of his search in the records of the College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street, London, for materials touching the Whitfield family. He wrote:

"1. In the original Visitation of Co. Devon of 1620 is a pedigree of nine generations (with Arms) showing the descendants of Richard Whitfield of Whitfield and Bickington (or Bickhampton).

"2. In the original Visitation of Co. Kent of 1619 is a pedigree of five generations (with Arms) showing the descendants of Robert Whitfield of Wadhurst Co. Sussex.

"3. In the original Visitation of London of 1633/4 is a pedigree of six generations (without Arms) showing the descendants of Miles Whitfeild, of Newtsbury, Co. Cumberland.

"4. In the original Visitation of Co. Sussex of 1634 is a pedigree of five generations (with Arms) showing the descendants of Robert Whitfeild of Alsten, Co. Cumberland.

"5. In the original Visitation of Co. Kent of 1668 is a pedigree of four generations (with Arms) showing the descendants of Clement Whitfield, of Westfield, Co. Sussex.

"6. In the original Visitation of Co. Kent of 1592 is a pedigree of thirteen generations (with Arms) showing the descendants of William Wytefeilde, of Wytfeild Co., Cumberland.

"7. In the original Visitation of Co. Sussex of 1571 is a pedigree of three generations (with Arms) showing the descendants of Robert Whitfield of Wadhurst, Co. Sussex.

"8. In the original Visitation of Co[.] Hants of 1586 is entered the Monumental Inscription in Winchester Cathedral of Henry Whitfield of Winchester.

"9. A pedigree entered in 1814 shows the descendants of Sir Ralph Whitfield of Tenderden, County Kent." (Minchin Garrett & Co. to E. M. W., Dec. 1922).



WHITFIELD

WHITFIELD OF WHITFIELD

Senior Line — Northumberland

Table I

- (1) Robert Whitfield, Chaplain to the Countess Ada, received Whitfield from her by grant, about 1165; had younger brother, name unknown, who had a son, Robert Whitfield, presented by his Uncle to the Church at Whitfield between 1174 and 1182.
- (2) Matthew de Whitfield, Lord of Whitfield, held Whitfield of the Prior and Convent of Hexham, by the annual payment of 16/8. 1174-1178-1214. Had brothers Peter and Odoard.
- (3) Ralph de Whitfield.
- (4) Matthew de Whitfield, to whom the lands of Whitfield were confirmed by the Great Charter of Inspectimus of King Edward I. about 1280.
- (5) Robert de Whitfield, Lord of Whitfield, Joint Signatory with his brother to the Charter of Ivo de Veteriponte, 1307. He married Beatrix (de Quitfeld), mentioned in the Northumberland Assize Roll, 1279 and 1296. Brother, John de Whitfield, had a son, Thomas de Whitfield, Rector of Whitfield in 1332.
- (6) Richard Whitfield, Lord³ of Whitfield, b. 1279, obit. 1332; second husband of Isabel de Vipont.
- (7) Robert de Whitfield, Lord of Whitfield, b. 1290, living in 1332; had brother, Gilbert de Whitfield.
- (8) John Whitfield, second son, after the death of his brother, was Lord of Whitfield—1390; married Alice, dau. of Sir John Milford, of Milford Castle, Northumberland. Had brothers, Robert, Nicholas; sisters, Mary, Marjory.
- (9) Matthew de Whitfield, b. about 1389.
- (10) Sir Matthew Whitfield,⁴ b. about 1410; High Sheriff of Northumberland, 12. Henry VI.—1433. Married, about

3. Above, p. 5; below, p. 21.

4. Above, p. 6; below, p. 18.

1434, Margaret de Lancaster, third dau. and co-heiress of Sir John de Lancaster, obit. 1475. Had brothers: (1) John de Whitfield, m. Anne, only dau. of Sir William Hilton, of Hilton Castle, in the County Palatine of Durham, and had issue—(a) Richard Whitfield, (b) Matilda Whitfield m. Richard, son and heir of Rowland Thirlwell, of Thirlwell, Northumberland, (c) Margaret Whitfield m. William White, of Redheugh, County Durham; (2) Robert, O.S.P.; (3) Thomas; (4) Nicholas; (5) Richard; (6) Christopher; (7) Alison, of Whitfield, m. 1434.

- (11) John Whitfield, 1435-92, had brothers, William (11a), and Henry, Archdeacon of Sarum.
- (11a) William Whitfield, married the dau. and sole heiress of Randle Holme, of Alston Moor, Cumberland.
- (12) Robert Whitfield, b. 1454, son of John Whitfield, m. the dau. of Richard Thirlwell, of Thirlwell.
- (13) John Whitfield, obit. 1507.
- (14) Matthew Whitfield, obit. 1546, m. the dau. of Christopher Ridley, of Wallstown and sister of Bishop Ridley. One brother, John Whitfield (of Quitfeld) living in 1520.
- (15) Ralph Whitfield, 1529-1607, m. Dorothy, dau. of Hugh Ridley, of Willimeteswick. Had brothers: Cuthbert, living in 1575, and Peter; sisters: Margaret and Agnes.
- (16) George Whitfield, obit. before his father, Ralph, m. Alice ———. Had brothers: Nicholas, m. Mary, daughter of C. Musgrave, of Edenhall, and had Jane, buried 1612, and Mary, buried 1615; Francis, lived at Whitfield 1612-1619, and for some time had unlawful possession of the property of his nephew, Sir Matthew Whitfield.
- (17) Sir Matthew Whitfield, of Whitfield Hall, who married Anne ———, was three months old on the death of his father. On the 29 June 1629, he made his entry into the lands which had belonged to his grandfather, Ralph, and which had been unlawfully held by his uncle, Francis Whitfield. Obit. 1669.

- (18) Utrick Whitfield, obit. 1685, m. Anne, only dau. of Sir John Eden, of West Auckland.
- (19) Utrick Whitfield, obit. 1731, reported to have died worth 40,000 Pounds; m. Philadelphia, dau. of Thomas Bewick, of Close House.
- (20) Matthew Whitfield, 1677-1761—Wolsingham—married Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Robert Eden, first baronet, of Bishop Auckland, obit. 1750.
- (21) Matthew Whitfield, b. 1708. Had brothers and sisters: (1) Margaret, 1700-01; (2) Robert, 1701-47; (3) John, obit. 1705; (4) Elizabeth, 1705-06; (5) William, 1706-08; (6) Walter, 1710-11; (7) Mary, 1714-23; (8) Catherine, who married Joseph Robinson.
- (22) ———.
- (23) Ralph Whitfield, 1751-1836—Marton-in-Cleveland. Married Ann ———, 1759-1831.
- (24) John Whitfield, 1777-1857, m. Mary Elcoate, 1775-1829. He had brother, Thomas, b. 1779, sisters; Ann, b. 1791, and Rachel, 1783-90.
- (25) Ralph Whitfield, 1818-69, m. Elizabeth Rickaby, 1821-86. He had brothers and sisters: (1) John, 1812-14; (2) Mary, 1809-24; (3) William, b. 1814; (4) Ann, b. 1819, who m. ——— Hansell; (5) Rachel, b. 1822, who m. ——— Pearson; (6) Mary, b. 1824, who m. ——— Grainger.
- (26) William Rickaby Whitfield, 1848-1924, m. Ada Elizabeth Jackson, b. 1851. Brothers and sisters: Mary Elizabeth, Sarah Ann, Robert Rickaby, Fred Gordon, and Agnes.
- (27) Ralph Cyril Vernon Whitfield, b. 1878, m. Rebecca Augusta Hebblethwaite, b. 1884. Brother: Clyde Ewart Jackson Whitfield.
- (28) William Spencer Whitfield, b. 1911.

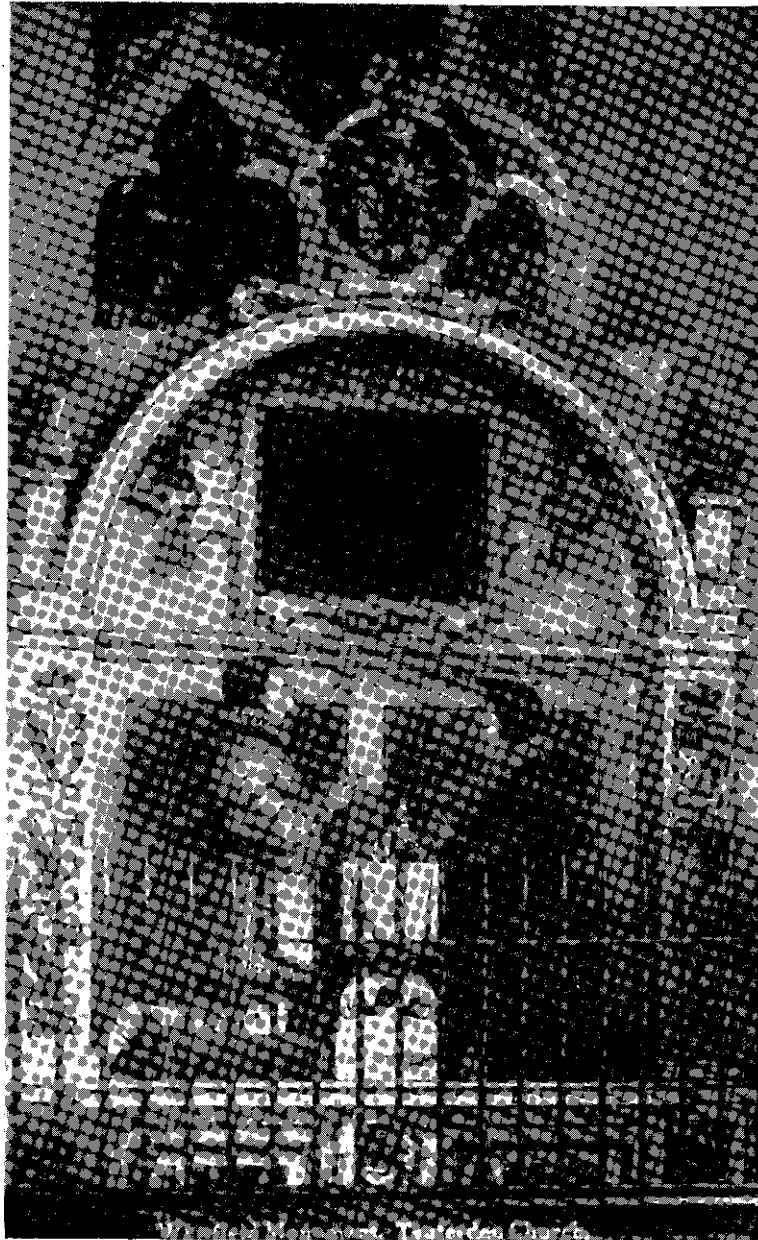
WHITFIELD OF SUSSEX AND KENT

A Junior Descent from Whitfield of Northumberland.⁵

Table II

- (1) William Whitfield, of Randlesholme, was the son of William Whitfield numbered 11a in Table 1. The son married Matilda, dau. and co-heiress of John Wheatley.
- (2) Miles Whitfield, of Alston Manor, m. Matilda ———. He had three brothers: John, of Skelgil, Alston Manor; Thomas; and Robert, of Neatsbury, Cumberland.
- (3) Robert (Roger) Whitfield, of Wadhurst, Sussex, m. Agnes, dau. of John Giles, of Biddenham, Kent. He had two brothers: Nicholas, of Randlesholme, Cumberland; and Richard.
- (4a) Robert Whitfield, b. 1518 ca., obit. 1597, m. (1) Ann Roberts, O. S. P., and (2) Agnes Atwood, dau. of William Atwood, of Kent. Robert Whitfield had five brothers and sisters. (1) Margaret Whitfield, m. Thomas May, of Ticehurst; (2) John Whitfield (4b); (3) Eliza Whitfield, m. Richard Jefferay, of Chiddingly, obit. 1554; (4) Elizabeth Whitfield, m. John Edwards, of Mayfield, Sussex; (5) Thomas Whitfield, m. ——— Reid and had issue, Mary Whitfield, who m. her cousin, Thomas Whitfield (5a), and another dau. who m. ——— Bullard.
- (5a) Thomas Whitfield, 1545-1629, Lord of the Manor of East Sheen and West Hall, m. Mildred Manning, 1560-1627, dau. of Henry Manning, Marshall of the Household of Henry VIII, granddaughter of John Manning, who m. Agnes Petley; great-granddaughter of Hugh Manning, who m. the dau. of Sir William Brandon, Standard Bearer for King Henry VII. Thomas Whitfield had brothers and sisters: (1) William Whitfield, m. Mary, dau. of ——— Kemp, and had 12 children; (2) Irene Whitfield, m. Robert Baker; (3) Sarah Whitfield; (4) Margaret Whitfield; (5) Jane Whitfield; (6) Francis Whitfield.

5. The Junior Descent has been compiled with the help of John Bowyer, of Sussex, England, who sent data; Clutterbuck, Robert, *History of Hertfordshire*; and Berry, William, *Sussex Genealogies*. The last, p. 222, has a genealogical tree of one Robert Whitfield who married in 1540, and a Whitfield coat of arms with quarterings.



Tenterden, Kent,
England

- (6a) John Whitfield, of Worth, near East Grinstead, obit. 1636, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Edward Culpeper, Kt. 1584-1624. He had brothers and sisters: (1) Henry Whitfield, 1597-1657, Rector of Ockley, m. Dorothy, dau. of Thomas Sheafe, D.D., and had 4 sons and 5 daughters; (2) Catherine Whitfield, m. William Jefferay; (3) Bridget Whitfield, obit. 1591; (4) Francis Whitfield, m. ——— East and ——— Mulford; (5) Lucy Whitfield, m. ——— King; (6) Elizabeth Whitfield, m. Richard Southcott, of Calverley, Devon.
- (7a) Thomas Whitfield, b. 1612, m. Anne ———. He had brothers and sisters: (1) John Whitfield, b. 1614; (2) Elizabeth Whitfield, b. 1616; m. John Bowyer, of Sussex; (3) Robert Whitfield, b. 1617; (4) Ann Whitfield; (5) Maria Whitfield, b. 1621; and Edward Whitfield, b. 1624. The dates and order of these persons we hope are correct, but our records are not clear at this point.
- (8a) Thomas Whitfield; b. 1642; had one brother and one sister; (1) Jane Whitfield, b. 1637; (2) Henry Whitfield, b. 1646.
- (4b) John Whitfield, son of Robert Whitfield (3) was drowned in 1585. He m. (1) Elizabeth, dau. of ——— Brokesby. No issue. He m. (2) Elizabeth, dau. of John Crow of Brasted, Kent, and (3) Elizabeth, dau. of Clement Stacey, of Tenterden, Kent.
- (5b) Herbert Whitfield, of Tenterden, 1560-1622, m. Martha Sheppard or Shephard. He and his wife were buried in Tenterden Church, Kent. The following inscription appears on their monument:⁶

Here lieth interred the bodies of Herbert Whitfield of Tenterden in the County of Kent. Esquire, descended of the ayntient family of the Whitfields of Whitfield in the County of Northumberland and when he lived was Justice of Peace for the County of Kent and Martha his wife daughter of Robert Sheppard of Peasmarsh in the County of Sussex Esquire who had issue Raphe, John, Herbert, Anthony, Robert and Elizabeth. The said Martha died the 26th. January 1622. The said Raphe married Dorothie eldest daughter of Sir Henry Spelman of Cogham in the County

6. The monument was reported in a state of good preservation in 1923.

of Norfolk, Knight and by her hath issue, Herbert, Henry [,] Raphe and Dorothe. The said John married Mary daughter of Raphe Atkinson of Woborne in the County of Buckingham Gentleman and by her had issue Martha and Anthony and Elizabeth dyed after their mother and in the life of their father.

- (6b) Sir Ralph Whitfield, m. Dorothy, dau. of Sir Henry Spelman, of Norfolk. The brothers and sisters of Sir Ralph were: (1) John Whitfield; (2) Herbert Whitfield; (3) Robert Whitfield, obit. 1645; (4) Anthony Whitfield, (5) Elizabeth Whitfield.
- (7b) Henry Whitfield 1619-88, m. Hester, dau. of William Temple. Brothers and sisters of Henry Whitfield were: (1) Sir Herbert Whitfield, obit. 1677, m. ——— Pierson and had a daughter Arabella; (2) Ralph Whitfield, b. about 1620, living in 1645; obit. in Jamaica; (3) Roger Whitfield, living in 1645; (4) Charles Whitfield; (5) Dorothy Whitfield, m. John Fetherley, of Rickmansworth, Herts.; obit. without surviving issue. Children of Henry Whitfield and Hester Temple; (1) Temple Whitfield, obit. 1730, m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Osborne; (2) Ralph Whitfield, O. S. P. before 1694, m. Arabella, dau. of Sir Herbert Whitfield—his cousin; (3) Thomas Whitfield, killed at Newry, Ireland, living in 1689, m. Alice Martin; (4) Henry Whitfield, m. Mary Hodson, of Coolekenner Co., Wicklow; he m. second, Abigail Gape, of St. Albans; (5) Elizabeth Whitfield, m. J. Bulkeley, son of Sir Richard Bulkeley; (6) Dorothy Whitfield, m. first Sir Richard Bulkeley of Ireland, second, W. Worth, of Ireland; (7) Jane Whitfield, m. first Joseph Saunders, second, Robert Doyne; (8) Hadassah Whitfield, obit. young; (9) Charles Whitfield.

By his third wife (4b) John Whitfield had Clement Whitfield and others.

- (5bc) Clement Whitfield; m. Mary, dau. of William Blount, of Halden Race, Kent. His brothers and sisters were: (1) Thomas Whitfield, m. Mary, daughter of his uncle Thomas Whitfield; (2) John Whitfield; (3) Margaret Whitfield, m. ——— Reynolds; (4) Bridget Whitfield, m. William Davy, of Sussex.

- (6bc) Francis Whitfield, obit. 1660, m. Dorothy Joules. He had brothers and sisters: (1) William Whitfield, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Hayes and had 2 daughters; (2) Thomas Whitfield; (3) Hester Whitfield, m. Isaac Hay, of Netherfield, Sussex; (4) Elizabeth Whitfield, m. Francis Fowle, of Cranbrooke, Kent; (5) Margaret Whitfield, m. Anthony Wennell; (6) Susan Whitfield, m. Arthur May and had John, Thomas, Arthur and Hester.
- (7bc) Francis Whitfield, 1633-1695, m. (1) Elizabeth, dau. of Edward Waterman, and had Thomas Whitfield, of Bethersden, 1668-1714. He m. (2) Martha Ruck. He had sisters: (1) Mary Whitfield, m. Richard Tylden, of Milsted, Kent; and (2) Elizabeth Whitfield, m. Thomas Gore, of Dublin.
- (8bc) William Whitfield, 1673-1739, of Bybrook in Ashford, Kent. He had sisters: (1) Elizabeth Whitfield; (2) Martha Whitfield, m. William Whitfield, 1662-1731, of Birds Isle Town.
- (9bc) Thomas Whitfield, of Ashford, b. 1709, m. Grace, dau. of John Waterman, 1716-1752. He had brothers and sister: (1) Francis Whitfield, m. Martha, dau. of John Simmonds; (2) John Whitfield; (3) William Whitfield; (4) Elizabeth Whitfield.

NORMAN FAMILIES

de Clare — Lancaster

Table III

- (1) Richard, the first of that name, Duke of Normandy.
- (2) Geffrey.
- (3) Gilbert, Earl of Briony, in Normandy.
- (4) Richard Fitz-Gilbert, came to England with the Conqueror, who gave him the Manor of Clare; slain in Wales soon after 1101, m. Rohesia, dau. of Waltor, and sister of Waltor Giffard, Earl of Buckingham. Living in 1113.
- (5) Gilbert de Clare, Lord of Clare, etc., m. Adeliza, dau. of the Earl of Claremont. Had brothers, Roger, Richard, Walter and Robert, and a sister, wife of Ralph Fulges.
- (6) Baldwin de Clare, fifth son. Had brothers: Walter,

- founder of Tintern Abbey; Richard, Earl of Hereford (eldest son); and Gilbert.
- (6a) Gilbert de Clare, son of Gilbert (5), married Isabel, dau. of Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester.
 - (7) Margaret de Clare married William de Montfichet.
 - (7a) Richard de Clare, son of Gilbert (6a), surnamed "Strongbow", m. Eve, dau. of Dermac Macmoragh, King of Leinster, Ireland; sole heiress.
 - (8) Gilbert de Montfichet m. Adeline ———.
 - (8a) Isabel de Clare, dau. and sole heiress of Richard Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, m. William Marshall, who, in right of his wife, was Earl of Pembroke.
 - (9) Richard de Montfichet m. Meliscent ———.
 - (9a) Maud Marshall, eldest dau. of Isabel de Clare, m. Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk. Had sister, Isabel Marshall.
 - (10) Margaret de Montfichet m. Walter de Bolbeck, of Northumberland.
 - (11) Hugh de Bolbeck, obit. 1262, m. Theophinia ———.
 - (12) Philippa Bolbeck, obit. 1293, m. Roger de Lancaster.
 - (13) William de Lancaster m. Margaret, dau. and heiress of Sir Thomas de Hellebeck, of Hellebeck.
 - (14) John de Lancaster, of Howgill, obit. 1351.
 - (15) Sir William de Lancaster, of Howgill and Rydal, obit. 1398, m. Christiana ———, obit. 1406.
 - (16) Sir John de Lancaster, Knight of Howgill and Rydal, m. Joan, dau. and heiress of John Rookeby of Knock.
 - (17) Margaret de Lancaster, 3rd dau. of Sir John, m. Sir Matthew Whitfield, of Whitfield Hall, b. about 1410, m. about 1434. Margaret de Lancaster had sisters: Christiana, who m. Sir Robert Harrington; Isabel, who m. m. Sir Thomas Fleming; and Elizabeth, who m. Robert de Crakenthorpe.

Grentesmaisnil — Bigod

Table IV

- (1) Robert de Grentesmaisnil, of Grentesmaisnil, in the Dukedom of Normandy, m. Hawise, afterwards married to William, son of Robert, Earl of York.

- (2) Hugh de Grentesmaisnil, a Norman, Lord of Ware, Hertfordshire, obit. Feby. 22, 1094, m. Adeliza, Lady of Brooksburn, dau. of Ivo de Bellemonte. Had a sister, Adeliza, who married Richard de Rodelanti.
- (3) Ivo de Grentesmaisnil, third son, had all his father's lands in England. Had brothers and sisters, Robert, William, Hugh, Alberic, Adeliza, Hawise, Rose, Matilda and Agnes.
- (4) Hugh de Grentesmaisnil, Lord of the Manor of Hinckley, Leicestershire, Steward of England.
- (5) Adeliza de Grentesmaisnil, dau. and co-heiress of Hugh de Grentesmaisnil, m. Roger Bigod, *temps* William Rufus, obit. 1107, buried at Thetford Abbey. Had sister, Petronella, who m. Roger de Bellemonte, Earl of Leicester.
- (6) Hugh Bigod, created Earl of Norfolk by Stephen about 1136; Steward to Henry I; obit. 1177; m. Julian, dau. of Alberic de Vere, Chamberlain to Henry I., and sister of Alberic de Vere, Earl of Oxford. Had brother, William Bigod, eldest son, drowned Nov. 25, 1109. S.P.
- (7) Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, obit. 1221, m. Isabel, dau. of Hamelyne Plantagenet, Earl of Warren and Surrey.
- (8) Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, obit. 1225, m. Maud Marshall, eldest dau. of Isabel de Clare and William Marshall. Had sisters, Margaret, Adeliza and Mary.
- (9) Ralph Bigod, youngest son of Hugh Bigod and Maud Marshall, m. Bertha, widow of Thomas, Baron Furnivall. Had brothers, Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk and Marshall of England, O.S.P. 1276, m. Isabel, dau. of William, King of Scotland; and Sir Hugh Bigod, Chief Justice of England, slain at Lewes, 1264, m. Joan, dau. of Robert Burnell.
- (10) Isabel Bigod, only dau. and heiress of Ralph and Isabel, m. (1) Gilbert, son of Walter Lacy, Lord of Meath in Ireland, (2) John Fitz-Piers, Baron of Birkhamstead, son of Giffrey Fitz-Piers, Earl of Essex, son of Peter de Ludershull, Earl of Essex.

- (11) Isabel Fitz-Piers, m. Robert de Vipont. Had brothers and sisters: Maud, John and Richard.

de Buslie

Table V

- (1) Walter de Espec.
- (2) Hawise, dau. and co-heiress of Walter de Espec, of Kirkham, Yorkshire, m. Arnold de Buslie, Lord of Maltby, etc., Yorkshire, son of Roger de Buslie, Lord of Tickhill, in Yorkshire, who came over with the Conqueror. Had brother, Walter de Espec, founder of Kirkham Abbey, 1121, and Rievaulx, 1131.
- (3) Jordan de Buslie, Lord of Maltby, etc., Yorkshire.
- (4) Richard de Buslie, Lord of Maltby, etc., and founder of Roche Abbey in 1147.
- (5) Richard de Buslie, m. Emma ———; living in 1165. Had brothers, William and John.
- (6) John de Buslie, Lord of Maltby, etc., Yorkshire, m. ———, dau. and co-heiress of Roesia, dau. of Ralph Fitz-Gilbert, and widow of William de Bussic.
- (7) Idonea de Buslie, m. Robert de Vipont.

SAXON EARLS OF MERCIA

de Vipont

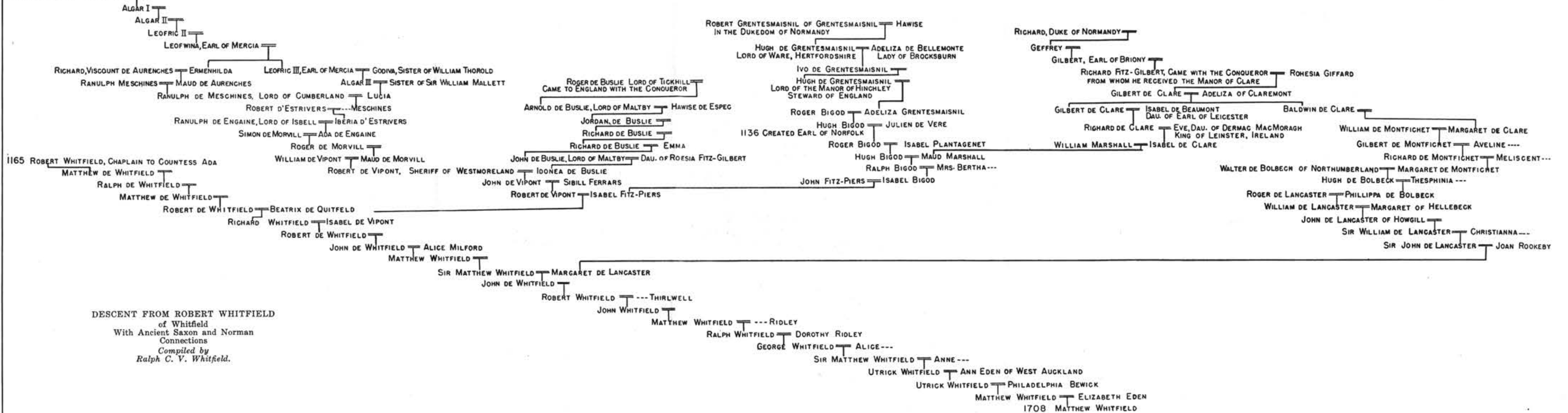
Table VI

- (1) Leofric, Earl of Leicester, living in 750.
- (2) Algar the First, living in 790 and buried at Croyland, Lincolnshire.
- (3) Algar the Second, living in 820, slain by the Danes about 867 and buried at Croyland.
- (4) Leofric the Second, living in 880.
- (5) Leofwina, Earl of Mercia, living in 940.
- (6) Leofric the Third, Earl of Mercia, who, jointly with his wife, were founders of the Abbey, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, St. Peter and St. Osburgh at Coventry, in

which he was buried; m. Godiva, sister and heiress of William Thorold, Sheriff of Lincolnshire. Had sister, Ermenhilda, who m. Richard, Viscount de Aurenches.

- (7) Algar, the Third, Earl of Mercia, m. ———, sister of Sir William Mallet.
- (8) Lucia, sole heiress of her brothers, Edwin and Morcher, m. Ranulph Meschines, Lord of Cumberland and, after the death of his cousin Richard, Earl of Chester. Obit. 1129.
- (9) Robert d'Estrivers m. ———, dau. of Ranulph Meschines. She had a brother, Ranulph, Earl of Chester.
- (10) Ranulph de Engaine, Lord of Isell, in Cumberland, and Hereditary Forester of that county in right of his wife, m. Iberia d'Estrivers, dau. and sole heiress of Robert.
- (11) Ada de Engaine, sister and sole heiress of her brother, William, who succeeded his father but died without issue before 1157, m. Simon de Morvill.
- (12) Roger de Morvill. Had brother, Richard de Morvill, who m. dau. of William of Lancaster, Baron of Kendal.
- (13) Maude Morvill, m. William de Vipont, of Westmoreland. Her brother, Sir Hugh Morvill, was one of the assassins of Thomas a' Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, in 1171.
- (14) Robert de Vipont, Hereditary Sheriff of Westmoreland by grant of King John, 1203, m. Idonea de Buslie, only dau. of John de Buslie.
- (15) John de Vipont, Hereditary Sheriff of Westmoreland, m. Sibill, dau. of William Ferrars, Earl of Derby. Had sister, Christiana de Vipont, who m. Thomas, son of William, son of Ralph, Baron Graystock.
- (16) Robert de Vipont, Hereditary Sheriff of Westmoreland, slain at the Battle of Evesham, 1265, m. Isabel Fitz-Piers, dau. of John Fitz-Piers and Isabel Bigod.
- (17) Isabel de Vipont, eldest dau. of Robert and Isabel (Fitz-Piers) de Vipont, m. Richard Whitfield, 2nd husband, obit. about 1331. She had sister, Idonea Vipont. Isabel de Vipont m. first, Roger de Clifford, and from them descend the Earls of Cumberland.

750 LEOFRIC, EARL OF LEICESTER



PART II

WHITFIELD IN THE WEST INDIES
AND VIRGINIA

WHITFIELD IN THE WEST INDIES

After the American Revolution had severed the ties between the United States and the mother country, Americans felt the need for genealogical records and for histories of the immigrant ancestors. Many patriots of the Revolution were of the third and fourth generations from their immigrant ancestors and possessed only a traditional knowledge of their European beginnings. Some did not care for things English and would not call upon their cousins across the water even when possible. They found themselves shut up to family Bibles, diaries, and such public records as had escaped the ravages of war. Only in rare instances did these records yield important information as to the former home and date of emigration of the ancestor who came to this country. While records of sailings were kept in Britain, on the whole almost nothing was done on this side to preserve any knowledge about those arriving here to start life anew.

About a hundred years after the war a Connecticut lawyer, John Camden Hotten, went to England to copy the original documents of port sailings: *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving Men; Sold For a Term of Years; Apprentices; Children Stolen; Maidens Pressed; and Others Who Went From Great Britain to The American Plantations, etc.* published by Hotten, long remained the most important source of information of this character in this country. Although of inestimable value, this work is far from complete for death cut Hotten off in the midst of his work.

During a bit of house cleaning indulged in by the city of Bristol, England, there came to light volumes long forgot but immediately to become the joy of hosts of genealogists. In the preface to *Bristol and America*, N. Dermott Harding, Keeper of the Bristol Archives, states:

In 1925, the top floor of the Council House of Bristol was being cleared for additions and alterations. . . . Here were housed a great mass of records which the City Corporation dearly prized . . . stained title deeds, ledgers and letter-books, containing a rich mass of historical material . . . the most important of all this was the two volumes bearing the inscription "Servants to Foreign Plantations, 1654-1679."

These were the *Tolzey Books*, which means Council Books. All persons transported from this port had to be enrolled in this book before going abroad and if the master of a vessel carried a passenger not so enrolled, he was fined Twenty Pounds. . . . These volumes contain the name of every settler leaving this port for Virginia, Maryland, New England and the West Indies (the islands of Barbados, Nevis, Antigua, and Jamaica) . . . from Sept. 29, 1654 to Aug. 1679. . . . In this list are all classes of society . . . political prisoners from the Rebellion of 1655, the Scottish Uprising of 1666, and many Cavaliers of the Civil War in England.

In the *Tolzey Books* are some 10,000 names¹ and attached to some the home address of the emigrant, destination abroad, and the name of the person to whom indentured. Much is hoped for from these volumes.

Meanwhile the accumulation of information was pushed here. *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* under the guidance of the late W. G. Stanard undertook the publication of immigrant lists. To these must be added the work of Mrs. Nell Nugent, who constantly increased the number of names in her *Cavaliers of Virginia*. Greer, too, has earned the gratitude of genealogists with his *Early Immigrants to Virginia, 1638-1666*.

The Whitfield line in which this study is chiefly concerned begins with one William Whitfield probably born in eastern Virginia towards the close of the 17th century. Beyond the tradition that his father was probably Matthew Whitfield, of Nansemond County, or William Whitfield, of Isle of Wight, little is known of this gentleman. Though Virginia witnessed the earlier arrival of immigrants of the name, it has seemed to the compiler that the William Whitfield first mentioned above was the first of the immediate family born in Virginia. Somewhere among those leaving England for the Indies or Virginia must be found the link to establish the relationship between the lines in America and England. Recording the names of others than the William Whitfield progenitor of the greater part of this study, may serve not only to make this study of greater value

1. It must be remembered that the word servant as used in the quotation above simply meant that the person so named was indentured to service to another for a period of years for paying the captain the cost of transporting the "servant". It indicated lack of funds rather than good blood.

There was a new printing of Hotten in 1931 by G. A. Baker & Co., Inc., New York.

because of its wider spread, but may prove essential to the descendants of the William above in establishing that link with Britain.

Whitfield in America will, therefore, follow in three major divisions: Whitfield in the West Indies, Whitfield in Virginia, and Descendants of William Whitfield and Elizabeth Goodman.

WHITFIELD IN THE WEST INDIES

Among the early Colonial records we find several references to Whitfields in Barbados.²

John Whitfield, possessed of 20 acres of land, in Saint Lucy's Parish.

Sarah Whitfield, baptized, Saint Peter's Parish.

Thomas Whitfield, buried, Saint Peter's Parish, grave in the yard of All Saints Church.

Roger Whitfield, appears under dates Sept. 19, and Oct. 2, 1679 as captain of the ship *Lixboa Merchtt* for New York.

Matthew Whitfield, sailed in the ship *Prosperous* for Virginia May 2, 1679.

Thomas and Samuel Whitfield were in Col. Baylies' regiment.

Robert Whitfield sailed from Bristol for Barbados.³

John Whitfield sailed from Bristol for Barbados.⁴

In the lists of baptisms between 1637 and 1700 appears the name of Alice, daughter of Humphrey and Alice Whitfield, June 11, 1656, at St. Michael. In the lists of burials we read:

1662, Aug. 31, Robert Whitfield, St. Michael.

1692, April 3, Capt. Thomas Whitfield, St. Michael.

1696, Sept. 11, Thomas Whitfield ("The old Clerk"), St. James.

1696, Sept. 21, Francis Whitfield (Mariner), St. Michael.

In the deeds is recorded a property sale in 1640 by Lt. Francis Whitfield in Christ Church. In 1670, '80, '82, and '84 John Whitfield sold property in Saint Lucy's Parish.

During the late 1850s there were four brothers of the name

2. This section concerning Barbados is based on or taken directly from a letter of Edwin Fitzpatrick, Barbados, Nov. 15, 1924, to George Whitfield of the same place by whom it was sent to Emma M. Whitfield, March 10, 1925. See also Hotten, 355, 382.

3. Harding, *Bristol and America*, 76.

4. *Ibid.*, p. 173.

in Barbados: Abram, William, George, and Matthew Whitfield. The first three kept a drygoods store; the last was interested in a hardware store. The last was also married, for we read on a tombstone:

In Memory of Elizabeth, who died 11th Nov. 1859 the beloved wife of Matthew Whitfield.

Another stone declares itself⁵:

Sacred to The Memory of John Freer Son of John F. Whitfield of Canada Who died Octr 19th 1853. Aged 17 years.

Under date Sept. 26, 1688 is a will of one Henry Whitfield recorded in Barbados.

Jamaica⁶ was not without its share of Whitfields.

Lt. Col. Ralph Whitfield was a member of the Assembly in 1678 and 1679. He may have been the Ralph Whitfield mentioned in the will of Charles Whitfield. He was of the Parish of St. Thomas where he owned property. His wife's name was Eleanor.

The will⁷ of Col. Charles Whitfield "of ye parish of St. Andrew in this Island," is dated 26th Sept. 1682 and was proved on Oct. 10 of the same year.

I give to Dorothy Whitfield my cuzen [sic] daughter of Sr. Herbert Whitfield of London, 500 pounds; my brother Henry Whitfield, now in Ireland, 100 pounds; Ralph Whitfield, Esqr., 100 pounds per ann for life; sister Dorothy Fotherly, 100 pounds; her son Thomas Fotherly, my cuzen [sic] 100 pounds; to my couzen Dorothy Fotherly, daughter of my sister 100 pounds.

Charles Whitfield was buried in St. Andrew on the 2 Oct. 1682. He was a member of the Council of 1671.

The will of Henry Whitfield, of Dublin, is dated 26 Sept.

5. The George Whitfield who supplied the material above believed his grandfather Alexander to have come about the close of the 17th century or the first of the next, but declared him no kin to Matthew.

Others came too late to be progenitors of the immigrant ancestors to Virginia.

6. The material presented here is largely from a letter of A. Edgar Lopez, Island Record Office, Spanish Town, Jamaica, to Emma M. Whitfield, April 30, 1926.

7. See above, descendants of (7b) Henry Whitfield, 16. It is possible Fotherly should be spelled Fetherly.

1688, and is recorded in Barbados. He mentions his eldest son, Temple, and another son Henry; his wife, Hester, a daughter, and others.

John Whitfield married Mary Rapier, April 19, 1694, in the Parish of St. Andrew.

The will of John Numcup Whitfield was proved 29 November 1735. He left all his property to Mrs. James Lawrence and Dr. Thomas Lord.

William Whitfield, merchant of Kingston was thrice married. He married Mary Marchant 5 Aug. 1759, but she died in 1765. He married Elizabeth Hill Mainwaring 9 May 1767. She died in 1772. William then married Hannah Green 9 June 1773. He must have died during the summer of 1832, for John Whitehouse was appointed administrator of his estate 14 Aug. 1832.

William Whitfield, late of Wilmington in the Province of North Carolina, died intestate. He was a merchant. Willaim Leigh, of Kingston, was appointed administrator 30 Oct. 1784.

Edward Whitfield was a planter in St. James. Mary Peel was appointed administrator 10 Oct. 1801.

Edward Whitfield, formerly of Coastly, Burnfoot Hexham, Northumberland, but late of the Parish of Hanover, Jamaica, was the brother of one William Whitfield. Edward was a bachelor and died about 1802, for on 23 January 1802 William Whitfield was granted administration papers for the estate of his brother.

WHITFIELD IMMIGRANTS TO VIRGINIA

The lower counties of Virginia which were the homes of the early immigrants became the theater of war upon more than one occasion and the archives of some have been more than once destroyed by fire and sword. Such destruction joined with the indifference that permitted a sale of old records¹ to a junk dealer for the magnificent sum of sixty-five cents a hundred pounds has made research more difficult than might otherwise have been the case. Only a fragment of the colonial records remain. Our record must likewise be fragmentary for this period.

Gilbert Whitfield seems to be the earliest immigrant Whitfield of which we have record. He came in the *Flying Harte* in the company² of Daniel Gookin. The latter was a man of considerable ability and courage. Leaving his Irish estate Gookin brought to Virginia a band of followers so well equipped for the tasks ahead as to cause the governor to write:³

There arrived here on the 22d of November a ship from Mr. Gookin out of Ireland, wholly upon his own adventure, so well established with provision and cattle as that we could wish all men would follow his example.

In November, 1628, Gilbert Whitfield was a guard at the court at James City. An insubordinate prisoner drew a knife and dared the bravest of those about him to lay hold of him. Gilbert Whitfield accepted the challenge and "struck the said flint [sic] upon the head with a stick and soo they brought him forcibly into the howse."⁴ The following April Gilbert Whitfield won a suit at law against one Robert Poole.⁵

1. *Virginia Libraries*, IV, Nos. 1, 2, p. 16.

2. A patent granted Dec. 29, 1637, to Daniel Gookin allowed him 2500 acres of land in New Norfolk County for bringing in 50 persons including Gilbert Whitfield. The land was located near the mouth of the Chuckatuck river. (Patent Book, No. 1, p. 511, MS).

In a Muster of The Inhabitants in Virgina, Gilbert Whitfield is listed as twenty-three years of age and having come in the *Flying Harte* in 1621. (Hotten, 243. Gilbert Whitfield is also in a list of The Living in Virginia in February 1623. This was the year following the Indian massacre of 1622. Gilbertt Whitfield is here described as living in Elizabeth Citty. (Hotten, 184).

3. E. D. Neill, *Virginia Carolorum*, 81, 82.

4. *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia*, 176, 193.

5. The name Gilbert Whitfield was variously spelled as indicated in the note above.

John Whitfield came over in the *Globe of London* in 1635.⁶ He was twenty years old.

Richard Whitfield came to Virginia about 1635, possibly earlier, as a headright⁷ of Thomas Warren, whose patent is dated 1635. Richard Whitfield apparently lived in Lower Norfolk County.

Ruth Whitfield was another person brought in by Thomas Warren during the same time, if not in the same ship.⁸ Whether Richard Whitfield and Ruth were related or married we do not know.

William Whitfield came as a headright of John Chandler and settled at Point Comfort, Elizabeth City County, Va. Chandler's patent is dated 1636, but records sometimes laid for months or longer in a clerk's office unrecorded. At least such was the case of Daniel Gookin. As we have seen he brought in Gilbert Whitfield and others in 1621. Gookin's patent was recorded sixteen years later. It is possible therefore that William Whitfield may have come years before 1636.⁹

"Mathew [sic] Whitfield bound to the same man for fower years in Virginia the same Condictions." Thus runs the record in the *Tolzey Books*¹⁰ witnessing the departure of Matthew Whitfield Aug. 5, 1664. The "same man" referred to was one William Dale. There were several Dales in Virginia at this time. Sir Thomas Dale had twice been governor of Virginia, but in 1618 he was sent by the East India Company to India where he died the following year. His widow, Lady Elizabeth, despatched settlers to her Virginia plantation, and records show twelve of the name of Dale came over, probably relatives of her husband.¹¹ The only William Dale settled in Norfolk County on the western branch of the Elizabeth river. He left a son, William Dale who died in 1714.¹² It is possible that William Dale, Sr., is the William Dale referred to in the *Tolzey Books*.

6. Hotten, 119.

7. MS., *Patent Bk.* 1, p. 314, in the Land Office, Richmond, Va. For a division and formation of the early counties in Virginia see M. P. Robinson, *Virginia Counties*. See, Greer, 355.

8. *William and Mary Quarterly*, XXVII, 43.

9. MS., *Patent Bk.* 1, p. 368. See Greer, 355.

10. We are indebted to N. Dermott Harding who sent us this information before the *Tolzey Book* became available. See *Bristol and America*, 109.

11. Greer, G. C., *Early Virginia Immigrants*.

12. McIntosh, C. F., *Abstracts of Norfolk County Wills*, 44. (See also

A clue as to the English home of Matthew Whitfield may lie in the fact that wills of the following persons are recorded in the Consistory Court, Bristol, Eng.:¹³

1671	WHITFIELD, Thomas	1597	BRYAN, Isabella
1690	" Elizabeth	1622	BRIAN, Thomas
1707	" Jane	1624	" Humphrey
1722	" John	1667	BRYAN, Thomas
1729	" David	1707	" John
1731	" Thomas	1715	" Joseph
		1729	" John
		1732	" William
		1736	" William
		1741	" Mathew
		1749	" John
1632	DALE, William		
1632	" Abraham		

Another connection of the Whitfields and Dales appeared in a claim for a pension presented by one William Dale, of Fayette Co., Kty.—formerly part of Virginia. In his statement he referred¹⁴ to his sons Whitfield Dale and Creth Dale.

Tobias Whitfield is listed in the crew of the *Fellowship*. In 1666 James, Duke of York, issued a pass to permit this ship to sail for Virginia without hindrance from any of the crown officers.¹⁵ He also ordered that no royal officer should press any of the crew of the *Fellowship* into the royal navy.

John Whitfield appears in 1667 as an associate¹⁶ of Richard Russell.

"William Whittfeild bound to William Smith for four years

Will Book, Norfolk Co. IX, 460, MS.).

This will mentions "my son William Dale". We are therefore not sure whether the William who settled in Norfolk County or his son William was the one dying in 1714. We presume the latter. If so, the "son William Dale" of the will would have been William III.

13. *The Index Library. A Calendar of Wills Proved in the Consistory Court . . . of the Bishop of Bristol, 1572-1792*; also *A Calendar of Wills in the Great Orphan Books Preserved in the Council Library, 1379-1674*. This volume is the 17th of the *Index Library*, British Record Society, Limited, publications.

14. McAllister, J. T., "Virginia Soldiers in the Revolution," in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XXII, 181.

15. MS., Orders and Proclamation for Virginia, Library of Congress.

16. McIntosh, C. F., *Lower Norfolk County*, etc., 27.

in Virginia in the shipp *Triall*." This entry in the *Tolzey Books*¹⁷ is dated Aug. 31, 1671. This is seven years after the arrival of Matthew Whitfield. They sailed from the same port, Bristol. It is possible they were related. When William Whitfield arrived in Virginia there were nine colonists of the name William Smith there.¹⁸ The Smiths in this genealogy have constantly and persistently claimed that their immigrant ancestor settled in Isle of Wight, and that the Smiths and Whitfields at an early date intermarried, emigrated to North Carolina, and eventually settled near each other. It is possible that William Whitfield spent his first four years in Virginia on the plantation of William Smith of Isle of Wight County and settled there himself. A William Whitfield appeared in a business transaction in Isle of Wight in 1681.¹⁹

One Matthew Whitfield was ordered by the court to survey 700 acres of land for the orphans of Walter Bruce in Nansemond County with the further provision that he should have any "Surplusage Land Adjoyneing the Orphans".²⁰ He may have been the Matthew who came over in 1664. It is possible that he was the Matthew who deeded some property²¹ in Isle of Wight to John Lawrence, Feb. 9, 1708/09, and also the Matthew who received a grant of 650 acres in Lower Norfolk County for transporting thirteen persons to the colony²² in 1682.

Three years before the last-mentioned Matthew Whitfield received the grant there emigrated from Barbados, May 2, 1679, another Matthew who seems to have been an apprentice, or "indenture" person, for the entry concerning him states "time out".²³

William Whitfield, of Isle of Wight County, granted²⁴ to Joseph Bridger in 1681 certain property he had earlier received of Richard Calloway.

Matthew Whitfield in 1684 sold 650 acres of land in Lower

17. MS., N. Dermott Harding to Emma M. Whitfield, Oct. 18, 1930. The

18. See Greer, 300-305.

other passengers on the ship *Triall* are given in Harding, *Bristol and America*, (hereafter given as Harding) 141-145.

19. MS., *Record of Wills, Deeds, etc.*, no. 1, p. 478, Isle of Wight Courthouse.

20. *Minutes of the Council and General Court*, 390. The name Matthew Whitfield was variously spelled.

21. MS., *Deed Book*, Isle of Wight, no. 2, pp. 115, 116.

22. MS., *Patent Book*, no. 7, p. 213.

23. Hotten, 415.

24. MS., *Wills, Deeds, etc.*, no. 1, p. 487.

Norfolk County to Richard Silvester, of Isle of Wight.²⁵ Matthew appeared in court June 16, 1648, to acknowledge the deed, but on Oct. 11, 1684, his wife Ann appointed Arthur Pursell her attorney to carry out the said deed. This suggests that Matthew must have died and that Ann was his widow.

Matthew Whitfield received²⁶ from Abram Bruce two hundred and forty acres of land in Chuckatuck Parish, Nansemond County in 1693.

William Whitfield appointed²⁷ Hugh Campbell, Aug. 20, 1694, his attorney to conduct a case before the court of Isle of Wight.

Thomas Whitfield having died, his will was recorded Nov. 26, 1694, in Elizabeth City County.²⁸ We are not sure Thomas Whitfield was an immigrant for we have no record of entry for a Thomas Whitfield. He may have been a native son of the Virginia colony. The will mentions his wife Ann and his children John, Thomas, Mary and Elizabeth. The inventory of his goods may be of interest to any wishing to know something of the household goods common to the time.

25. "Know all men by these presents that I Mathew Whitefield with ye Consent of Ann my Wife of the County of Nansemond do hereby Demise Grant (MS. *Deed Book*, Lower Norfolk, no. 4, pp. 167, 201.).

26. MS. *Patent Book*, no. 8, p. 307.

27. MS. *Deed Book*, Isle of Wight, no. 1, p. 111.

28. *Elizabeth City Records, 1684-99*, pp. 381, 382. Inventory found p. 421. A copy of these records may be seen in the Archives, Va. State Library, Richmond, Va.

VIRGINIA COUNTY AND CHURCH RECORDS

The mass of unrelated items presented in this chapter seems to compel some arrangement other than the chronological. We have therefore used the county line to make divisions within which the chronological order will be followed.

ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY

John Whitfield was born¹ Feb. 28, 1702, to John and Sarah Whitfield.

Mary Whitfield was born Nov. 4, 1705, to John and Sarah Whitfield.

William Whitfield gave a "parcel of land lying and being in the Town of Hampton"² to his eldest son, Abraham, May 20, 1735.

Martha, daughter of Sarah Whitfield was born 28 July, 1729.³

ISLE OF WIGHT

Matthew Whitfield and his wife Prisilla deeded certain property to her brother John Lawrence. The deed, recorded in Isle of Wight,⁴ was acknowledged by the drawers Feb. 9, 1709.

Matthew Whitfield with others joined themselves according to the order of the vestry to mark out as "processioners" the real properties of their neighborhood, 1723.⁵

A bill of sale, March 24, 1745, from Samuel Whitfield to Jordon Thomas. On Aug. 17th Samuel Whitfield received a deed from John Marshall and wife.⁶

An inventory of the estate of William Whitfield was taken June 12, 1750. He was apparently a man of some wealth⁷.

1. MS. *Charles River and York Hampton Parish, York County, Va., Parish Register*, 1648-1800, pp. 26, 27. Hereafter referred to as *York Hampton* with the pagination of the photostat copy in the Va. State Archives, Richmond, Va.

2. MS., *Elizabeth City County Wills and Deeds*, 1704-30, p. 27.

3. MS., *York Hampton*, 1648-1800, p. 44.

4. MS., *Deed Book*, Isle of Wight County, no. 2, p. 115.

5. MS., *Newport Parish Vestry Book, Isle of Wight Co.*, 1724-72, p. 8. Hereafter referred to as *Newport Vestry*. Photostat copy in Va. State Archives, Richmond, Va.

6. MS., *Deed Book*, no. 7, pp. 284, 291.

7. MS., *Will Book*, Isle of Wight, no. 5, p. 257.

Benjamin Whitfield received a deed from William Hollowell and wife June 6, 1751.⁸

Thomas and his wife Mary H. Whitfield were engaged, June 1751, in settling the division of property left by her father William Harrison.⁹

In a list of the company commanded by Capt. Robert McKenzie, July 13, 1756, is the name of James Whitfield. He is described as 21 years of age, five feet, six and one-half inches tall. Shoemaker.¹⁰

John Whitfield appears in the same list. He was a year younger than James, but was of the same height and was engaged in the same profession.

Robert Whitfield possessed 230 acres of land in Isle of Wight County. Jan. 12, 1765, he deeded¹¹ property to Rebecca Vaughan.

John Whitfield was witness to the birth of John Chapman "February 29 [sic] 1763."¹²

On Aug. 12, 1772, Benjamin Whitfield and wife, Mary, sold a plantation on Kingsale Swamp to Henry Vaughan for 100 pounds. They received a deed from him.¹³

Harrison Whitfield appeared before the May court, 1775, to take an oath to "his Majesty's person and government".¹⁴

In 1782 the people of Isle of Wight began to file tax returns on personal property. This source reveals the presence of several Whitfields:¹⁵

1782 William and Abraham Whitfield.

1783 Samuel, his son George, John, Copeland, Miles, and William Whitfield.

1784 Samuel, George, William, Abraham, John, John, Jr., Copeland, Copeland, Jr., and Milley Whitfield.

1785 William, Wilson, Copeland, Copeland, Jr., Abraham, and Milly Whitfield.

8. MS., *Deed Book*, no. 8, p. 404.

9. MS., *Ibid.*, no. 8, pp. 401.

10. *Washington MSS.*, A photostat copy may be seen in the Va. Archives.

11. MS., *Deed Book*, no. 12, pp. 131, 132: *Index of Nansemond on Isle of Wight County*, no. 34, pp. 53, 54.

12. MS. Copied from the Chapman Bible by N. W. Norsworthy; see *Va. Mag. of Hist. & Bio.*, IX, 209, for further material on the Chapman family.

13. MS., *Deed Book*, no. 12, p. 511.

14. *Va. Mag. of Hist.*, XI, 84.

15. MSS., *Isle of Wight County, Personal Property*. The names are spelled as in the originals. These records may be seen in the Archives, Richmond, Va.

- 1786 Samuel, Copeland, Copeland, Jr., John, John, Jr., and Wilson Whitfield.
1787 John, Milley, Samuel, Copeland, Copeland, Jr., John, Jr., and Wilson Whitfield.
1788 John, John, Jr., Samuel, Wilson, Copeland, and Copeland Whitfield, Jr.
1789 Wilson, Copeland, Copeland, Jr., Mildred, John, and Fanny Whitfield.
1790 Milley, Copeland, Copeland, Jr., John, Fanny, and Priscilla Whitfield.
1791 Wilson, Copeland, Jr., John, and Milley Whitfield.
1792 Wilson, Copeland, Sr., John, and Fanny Whitfield.
1793 Wilson, Thomas, Copeland, Sr., John, and Fanny Whitfield.
1794 Copeland, Jr., Wilson, John, and Fanny Whitfield.
1795 Copeland, Wilson, Hardy, Fanny, and John Whitfield.
1796 Thomas, Jacob, Wilson, Hardy, Copeland, Macon, Fanny, and the estate of John Whitfield.
1797 Fanny, Mary, Hardy, Wilson, Copeland, Macon, and Thomas Whitfield.
1798 Wilkinson, Copeland, Mason, Hardy, and Thomas Whitfield.
1799 Rachelle and Copeland Whitfield.

The following appear in the *First Census*, as heads of families in Isle of Wight in 1782: Abraham, Catey, Copeland, Frances, John, Mary, Matthew, John, Molley, Samuel, Thomas, William, and Wilson Whitfield.¹⁶

Deed from Lydia Reynolds to Copeland Whitfield, 1783.¹⁷

Wilson Whitfield appeared as surety on the marriage bond for John Cawson and Martha Casey, Jan. 14, 1783.¹⁸

Oct. 29, 1786, Jemima Whitfield married¹⁹ Dolphin Driver.

Dec. 4, 1787, marriage bond for Josiah Applewhaite and Polly Gibbs, "alias Whitfield".²⁰

July 1, 1788, Samuel Whitfield received a deed from Jeremiah Outland.²¹

16. *First Census of the U. S., etc.*, Virginia, 31, 32.

17. MS., *Deed Book*, no. 17, 146.

18. MS., *Marriage Register*, 1772-1853, p. 3.

19. MS., *Ibid.*, 1772-1853, p. 433.

20. MS., *Ibid.*, 1772-1853, p. 20.

21. MS., *Deed Book*, no. 16, p. 146: another deed on p. 165.

Copeland Whitfield, Sr., and Copeland, Jr., exchanged deeds,²² Dec. 3, 1789. During January following Copeland Whitfield, Jr., married²³ Pamela Wills. He was also witness to the will of John Godwin, probated, Jan. 7, 1790.

There were fewer heads of families recorded for 1790 than for 1782. Those in 1790 were:²⁴ Abraham, Copeland, John, Samuel, Thomas, and William Whitfield.

Priscilla Whitfield and Joseph Driver were married by the Rev. Mr. Hubbard either in 1790 or 1791.²⁵

During February, 1791, the Rev. Mr. Hubbard married Copeland Whitfield and Catherine Howard.²⁶

Dec. 3, 1791, Mary Whitfield married Jacob Dickinson.

Dec. 5, 1791, a marriage bond was recorded²⁷ for John Nelson and Polly Miller. Wilson Whitfield is recorded as her father-in-law. Elsewhere she is mentioned as "Whitfield alias Miller."

Wilson Whitfield gave to Joshua Jordan power of attorney May 7, 1792.²⁸

Copeland Whitfield and wife, deed to Isaiah Waile Jan. 8, 1794.²⁹

John Whitfield made a deed to Wilkinson Whitfield and another to William Whitfield during 1795.

Frances Whitfield received a deed³⁰ from Robert Miller Jan. 2, 1797.

Copeland Whitfield made a deed to Joseph Crocker or Cracker, 1797.³¹

Fanny Whitfield and John King were married about Jan. 15, 1798.³²

A list of those favoring the election of Thomas Whitfield to the House of Burgesses, April, 1798, contained the name of Wilson Whitfield.³³

22. MS., *Ibid.*, no. 16, p. 252.

23. MS., *Marriage Register*, 27: *Williamsburg Wills*.

24. *Census of U. S.*, p. 31.

25. MS., *Marriage Register*, 1772-1853, pp. 28, 440: marriage bond dated 1790, return by the minister is dated 1791.

26. MS., *Ibid.*, 1772-1853, pp. 37, 440.

27. MS., *Ibid.*, 1772-1853, pp. 44, 442.

28. MS., *Deed Book*, no. 16, p. 338.

29. MS., *Ibid.*, no. 17, p. 254, 326.

30. MS., *Ibid.*, no. 18, p. 94.

31. MS., *Ibid.*, no. 18, p. 222.

32. MS., *Marriage Register*, 1772-1853, p. 83.

33. MS., *Deed Book*, no. 18, p. 283.

Copeland Whitfield, deed³⁴ to Charles Gullghan.

John Whitfield, deed³⁵ of April 15 from James Holland. John Whitfield and wife, deeds to Joshua Daniel and William Stevens on Aug. 4 and 30 respectively. June 26, 1803, deeds to Thomas Hancock. Jan. 28, 1805, deeds to and from Raleigh Barret. July 1, 1805, John Whitfield, bond to the Commonwealth. May 15, 1810, John Whitfield and wife Lucy, deed to Thaddeus Powell. March 7, 1816, deed from Samuel Lowe and another, Aug. 30, from William Mountford. Aug. 14, 1818, John Whitfield, deed to Exum Eley. May 11, 1819, John Whitfield and Lucy, deed to William Hancock. March 1, 1814, John Whitfield married Narcissa Whitfield.

Aug. 12 Fanny Whitfield married³⁶ Martin Phillips.

Jan. 9, 1806, Mary G. Whitfield married Benjamin Barlow.³⁷

Samuel Whitfield received a deed from Joseph Holliday, Aug. 15, 1806. Deed from William Bagnall, Feb. 18, 1807. Deed from Sally Jordan, Feb. 23, 1807. Deed from Polly Howell, March 23, 1807. Deed from William Crocker to Samuel Whitfield and others, April 25, 1807. July 10, 1807 a deed passed between Samuel Whitfield and Joseph Holliday. "Jan. 14, 1808—Sam'l Whitfield from John Holliday." Deed to Parker Hawkins, Jan. 15, 1810. Deed to Henry Whitfield, July 2, 1810. Deed to William Goodwin, Oct. 12, 1811. "owns ——— acres of land in Isle of Wight County, Va., May 25, 1821." In the "Processioning" reports of January 1824 Samuel Whitfield's land is located as adjacent that of John Whitfield and that of "Polly B. Meador's Heirs."

In 1827 Samuel Whitfield and others were associated in a venture to establish a woolen and cotton factory at Chuckatuck in Nansemond. The House of Delegates appointed a committee to consider their petition. The committee found the petition "reasonable."

Samuel Whitfield married Margaret K. Atkinson Dec. 8,

34. MS., *Ibid.* no. 18, p. 581.

35. It hardly need be said that the material below possibly refers to more than one John Whitfield. The same will be true of others materials.

MSS., *Deed Book*, no. 18, pp. 673, 719, 720, 722; no. 19, p. 91; no. 20, pp. 7, 12, 63; no. 23, pp. 203, 232; no. 24, pp. 59, 229, 230, 273: *Marriage Register*, 349.

36. MS., *Marriage Register*, 453.

37. MS., *Ibid.*, p. 453.

1836. For the last notice of Samuel Whitfield we turn to a tombstone in the yard of St. Luke's Church, near Smithfield, Va. Close by the grave of his first wife, a stone tells of the death of Samuel Whitfield, Feb. 16, 1842, "in the 57th year of his age."³⁸

Atkinson Whitfield, lease from him to Benjamin Council.³⁹

Henry Whitfield we find receiving three deeds between July 2, 1810, and Oct. 26, 1817. In January, 1824, his land was "pro-
cessioned".⁴⁰

Reuben Whitfield received deeds⁴¹ from Goodwin Council, Ann Cutchins, and James Mack and wife on Jan. 29, March 23, 1814, and Nov. 15, 1828, respectively. The procession reports of 1823 record one Reuben Whitfield as a neighbor of David B. Council and Atkins Whitfield.

William Whitfield and Thomas Purdie were principals in one or more deeds of Nov. 18, 1815. William Whitfield and Robert Hines were principals in a deed of Jan. 1, 1820.⁴²

Wilkinson Whitfield was a principal in eight deeds beginning Sept. 18, 1816.⁴³

Elizabeth Whitfield, first wife of Samuel Whitfield, departed this life October 17, 1817, aged 22. She was buried in the yard of St. Luke's Church, near Smithfield, Va.⁴⁴

James Whitfield gave a deed to James Moody, March 23, 1820.⁴⁵

In a "Processioning" report of Dec. 17, 1823, one finds the lands of Atkins Whitfield located in "King Sale Swamp".⁴⁶

38. MSS., *Deed Book*, no. 20, pp. 218, 290-295, 401, 472, 473; no. 21, pp. 153, 197, 409; *Marriage Register*, 1772-1853, pp. 303, 492; *Index of Nansemond*, no. 70, p. 153; *Journal of the House of Delegates*, 1827-28, p. 136. The marriage bond of Dec. 6, calls the bride of Samuel Whitfield Margaret King.

39. MS., *Deed Book*, no. 20, p. 498.

40. MSS., *Ibid.*, no. 21, p. 197; no. 22, 428; no. 23, p. 260.

41. MSS., *Ibid.*, no. 22, pp. 123, 211; no. 28, p. 229: the name was spelled in several ways.

42. MSS., *Ibid.*, no. 22, pp. 269, 271; no. 24, p. 407.

43. MSS., *Ibid.*, no. 23, pp. 160, 161, 217; no. 24, pp. 159, 480-82; no. 25, p., 35. no. 26, p. 131.

44. Data from the stone above her grave.

45. MS., *Deed Book*, no. 24, p. 414.

46. MS. *Tax Book*.

To reduce opportunity for controversy concerning boundary lines, the colonial assembly ordered the court of each county to command the vestry that the same be divided into precincts in order that "once in every four years the bounds of every person's land shall be processioned, or gone around, and the land marks renewed". Two or more freeholders were to be appointed for each precinct. Should property holders refuse to permit the

As indicated above Reuben Whitfield was described as a neighbor.

Mrs. Mary Ann Whitfield departed this life January 14, 1823. She was nineteen years old.⁴⁷

George B. Whitfield married Mary Duggin Dec. 30, 1824. To Nathaniel P. Phillips he gave a deed March 20, 1826.⁴⁸

R. Whitfield was allowed \$24.00 by the Virginia House of Delegates, Nov. 28, 1827.⁴⁹

Polly Whitfield married Mills Manning Dec. 20, 1827.⁵⁰

Mary Whitfield married Richard Godwin April 15, 1828.⁵¹

Mary F. Whitfield married James B. Southall Feb. 12, 1835.⁵²

Elizabeth Whitfield, born 1836 the daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Whitfield, married Lawson Vaughan April 15, 1858.⁵³ The last was the son of Samuel and Elizabeth Vaughan.

Robert H. Whitfield is named on the marriage bond, Dec. 22, 1840, of May H. Whitfield and William McGwigan.⁵⁴

John G. Whitfield is named as surety on the marriage bond of Crawley Finny and Frances N. Whitfield dated June 21, 1841.⁵⁵

Martha E. Whitfield was born in 1846. Oct. 1, 1868, she married⁵⁶ James Eley.

Sarah E. Whitfield was born in 1846 and on Sept. 4, 1871, she married W. E. Eley.

processioners to proceed with their duties, the court was to direct the public surveyor, accompanied by a jury, "to lay out the bounds in dispute, at the charge of the party against whom the right to such bounds shall be determined". Reports by the processioners or surveyors were to be returned to the church wardens and registered in the parish register. Three consecutive unprotested reports on the same property were to bar action in question of boundaries of the same. (Hening, V, 429).

47. Taken from the inscription on her stone in the yard of St. Luke's Church, near Smithfield, Va.

48. MSS., *Marriage Register*, 1772-1853, p. 474; *Deed Book*, no. 27, p. 105.

49. *Journal of the House of Delegates*, 1827-28, p. 65. We cannot be certain, but believe he should be included in the section under Isle of Wight rather than Nansemond Co.

50. MS., *Marriage Register*, 1772-1853, p. 65.

51. MS., *Ibid.*, p. 482.

52. MSS., *Ibid.*, pp. 288, 492, 507.

53. Mrs. Clarence Kenyon, Jr., of Phoebus, Va., to E. M. W.

54. MS., *Marriage Register*, 1772-1853, p. 347.

55. MS., *Ibid.*, 352.

56. MS., The material for this and the next three paragraphs was based on the letter of Janet G. Whitfield to Mrs. Clarence Kenyon, Jr., Nov. 17, 1921.

In 1848 Elizabeth J. Whitfield was born to Peggy and Benjamin Whitfield. Nov. 13, 1871, she married J. E. Bracey, son of Elizabeth and William Bracey.

Aug. 2, 1858, John P. Whitfield was born to John and Narcissa Whitfield. Nov. 9, 1871 he married Elizabeth L. Gardner.

NANSEMOND COUNTY

Matthew Whitfield and his wife Prisilla deeded some property to her brother John Lawrence Feb. 9, 1708/09. While the property was in Isle of Wight, Matthew describes himself and wife in the deed as of Nansemond County.⁵⁷ In colonial times there were few, if any, orphanages. The church assumed the task of providing homes for children who would otherwise have been without proper support and care. In 1752 the vestry of Suffolk Parish in Nansemond County allowed Hester Whitfield 400 pounds of tobacco for the keep of a child of one Matthew Whitfield. Whether this Matthew and Matthew the husband of Prisilla were one and the same we do not know.

Six years later the children of Thomas Whitfield were placed in the home—or homes—of William Goodwin and Martha Goodwin. The church paid 250 pounds of tobacco for each. The following year the children were separated. Matthew Whitfield was left with William Goodwin and Esther was placed with George Whitfield. 350 pounds were allowed for each of the children in 1759 and '60. William Goodwin was again granted 350 pounds in 1761 for keeping "Whitfields child", but one finds no mention of Esther. George Whitfield is recorded as a procession master in 1760 and 1768.⁵⁸

Edward Whitfield enlisted Feb. 12, 1777, in the First Virginia State Regiment for service during the Revolution. He died at Valley Forge in February, 1778, while in the service.⁵⁹

The following appeared in the tax records and the census returns:⁶⁰ Africa, Ivey, Solomon, John, William, Samuel, and Reuben Whitfield. The first five were slaveholders. In 1810 the

57. *Deed Book*, Isle of Wight, no. 2, p. 115; see above, p. 35. We have spelled Prisilla as in the original.

58. MS., *Suffolk Parish, Nansemond County, Va., Vestry Book*, 1749-1856, pp. 6, 20, 24, 26, 27, 29, 61, 81.

59. MS., *Bounty Warrant*, preserved in the Va. State Archives.

60. MSS., *Land Tax Book, Nansemond County*, 1782-1811, no., 598; original in the Va. State Archives: Census of the U. S. 1790, pp. 31, 73.

estate of Ivey Whitfield was paying taxes. The estate was divided between William and Reuben. This suggests that they were either his sons or other near relatives.

Solomon Whitfield is listed in the Revolutionary War Pension Roll⁶¹ under Nansemond Co.

NORFOLK COUNTY

George Whitfield married Elizabeth Kinley, Nov. 10, 1789.

Willis Whitfield was a witness to the will of John Boush July 24, 1790.⁶²

SUSSEX COUNTY

William Hancock before his death in 1768 married Elizabeth Phillips. To them were born several children including a daughter Mary. In the will of her father she is called Mary Whitfield.

The only Whitfield head of a family in Sussex County in 1782 appears to have been Thomas Whitfield. At least he is the only one found in the *First Census* for this date.⁶³

YORK COUNTY

John Whitfield was born to John and Sarah Whitfield Feb. 28, 1702/03.⁶⁴

61. *Report of The Secretary of War, Pension Rolls*, II, p. 175.

62. *William and Mary College Quarterly*, 2d Series XVIII, p. 175; Crozier, 9.

63. *Va. Mag. of Hist.* XXXIII, 419; *Census*, 42.

64. MS., *Charles River And York Hampton Parish, York County, Va. Parish Register, 1648-1800*, p. 26 (new number).

SOME VIRGINIA FAMILIES

DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL WHITFIELD

There appears to have been one Samuel Whitfield (WS 1) born in 1714 whose father was perhaps Matthew Whitfield of Nansemond County, Va. Of this last we are not sure, but favor him rather than William Whitfield, of Isle of Wight. Samuel had several children and died in 1758.

Children:

- (WS 2) 1. Mathias Whitfield.
 2. George Whitfield.
 3. Margaret Whitfield.
 4. Jemima Whitfield.
 5. Elizabeth Whitfield.

(WS 2) MATHIAS WHITFIELD (Samuel)

Mathias Whitfield we believe married and became the father of the Samuel below, although it is indeed possible that George was the father of this Samuel.

Children:

- (WS 3) 1. Samuel Whitfield.

(WS 3) SAMUEL WHITFIELD (Mathias, Samuel)

Samuel Whitfield was probably born in Virginia. He married Frances Norsworthy, daughter of Tristram Norsworthy. Samuel died in 1799.

Children:

- (WS 4) 1. Samuel Whitfield.
(WS 5) 2. Henry Whitfield.

(WS 4) SAMUEL WHITFIELD (Samuel, Mathias, Samuel)

Samuel Whitfield we believe married Mary Drew.

Children:

1. Mary Frances Whitfield; m. Dr. James Southall. This couple may be that referred to in the preceding chapter as Mary F. Whitfield and James Southall.¹

(WS 5) HENRY WHITFIELD (Samuel, Mathias, Samuel)

Henry Whitfield (1758-1823) married² Mary Holladay

1. See p. 41.

2. The Godwin family was one of the oldest in Virginia: Thomas Godwin, Member of House of Burgesses; will dated 1676.

Godwin in 1809. They made their home at Ragged Island, Isle of Wight County, Va.

Children:

- (WS 6) 1. John Godwin Whitfield.
- 2. Samuel Whitfield; b. 1812, d. 1833; lived in Smithfield, Va.
- (WS 7) 3. Robert Henry Whitfield.
- 4. Frances Whitfield; m. Dr. Finny, of Chuckatuck, Va. She died and her husband married her sister Margaret.
- 5. Mary Holladay Whitfield; m. the Rev. McGwigan.
- 6. Margaret Whitfield; m. Dr. Finny. Issue.
- 7. Sarah Whitfield; unmd.

(WS 6) JOHN GODWIN WHITFIELD

(Henry, Samuel, Mathias, Samuel)

John Godwin Whitfield was born in 1800 to die in 1879. He moved from Smithfield, Va., to North Carolina. He was a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He married Miss Cofield, of Enfield, N. C. There they lived and died.

Children:

- 1. Samuel Godwin Whitfield:
- 2. Fanny Whitfield, b. ca. 1836, d. 1927 ca.³, bu. Enfield, N. C., m. Charles Diddrick.
- 3. "Bettie" (or "Bobbie") Whitfield: b. ca. 1842, d. ca. 1929 in Enfield, N. C.

(WS 7) ROBERT HENRY WHITFIELD

(Henry, Samuel, Mathias, Samuel)

Robert Henry Whitfield (1814-1868) was a lawyer of Smithfield, Isle of Wight Co., Va. He married January 18, 1849, Rebecca Ann Peebles. She was the daughter of Ethelred Garrett and Leucetia (Tynes) Peebles. Robert H. Whitfield was nominated for Congress in 1851. Ten years later he was a member of the Virginia Secession Convention. He was a member of the Confederate Congress.⁴

Thomas Godwin, Member of House of Burgesses; m. Martha Bridges.

Thomas Godwin, b. 1680 ca.

Thomas Godwin, Member of House of Burgesses; d. 1749.

Thomas Godwin.

John Godwin; m. Mary Holladay, mother of Mary H. Godwin.

Mary Holladay Whitfield and her husband the Rev. McGwigan, listed among the children of (WS 5) Henry Whitfield, may have been the couple we reported in the previous chapter as May H. Whitfield and William McGwigan.

Much of the material for this family was contributed by Janet Godwin Whitfield. She gave the material to Mrs. Clarence Kenyon, Jr., who kindly passed it on to us.

3. Mrs. N. W. Baker to E. M. W., May 1927.

4. *The Whig*, Portsmouth, Va., June 10, 1851; *A Register of the General Assembly of Virginia*, etc., p. 248.

Children:⁵

1. Henry Ethelred Whitfield, b. 1850, d. 1887.
2. Leucetia Holladay Whitfield; b. 1851 at Smithfield, d. 1928 in Charlottesville, Va.
3. Samuel Whitfield; b. 1854, at Smithfield, d. unmarried.
4. Robert Peebles Whitfield; b. 1856 at Smithfield, d. 1910 unmarried.
5. John Peebles Whitfield; b. 1858, d. 1862.
6. Susan Whitfield; b. 1861, d. 1863.
7. Janet Godwin Whitfield; b. 1862, d. unmarried sometime after 1920. She contributed material for the sketches of her forefathers. She lived in 1921 in Crozet, Va.

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS WHITFIELD

There appears to have been one Thomas Whitfield (WT 1) living in Elizabeth City County towards the close of the 17th century. At least he lived there long enough to leave a will dated 1694. Beyond this we know little about him except that he had a son Thomas (WT 2).

Thomas Whitfield also had a son of the same name.⁶

Thomas Whitfield (WT 3), the grandson, was born in Virginia in 1721 and died in 1781 in Nash County, N. C. He was an ardent patriot and served in the Revolutionary armies. In 1740 he married in Virginia.

Children:

1. Thomas Whitfield.
2. Reuben Whitfield.
3. Solomon Whitfield.
4. John Whitfield.
- (WT 4) 5. William Whitfield.
6. Benjamin Whitfield.
7. Elisha Whitfield.
8. Zurah Whitfield.
9. Hardy Whitfield.
10. Mary Whitfield.
11. Sarah Whitfield.
12. Mildred Whitfield.
13. Elizabeth Whitfield.

(WT 4) WILLIAM WHITFIELD

(Thomas, Thomas, Thomas)

William Whitfield was born in 1759. He married in 1779. According to our record he died in 1806. If so, he could hardly

5. Material for this sketch was contributed by Janet Godwin Whitfield and Mrs. Clarence Kenyon, Jr., of Phoebus, Va.

6. Material for descendants of Thomas Whitfield above was furnished by Mrs. Chas. T. Whitfield, of Richmond, Va., and Mrs. Virginia C. W. Wade.

have been the father of (WT 6) William Thomas Whitfield who, we are told, was born in 1811. The latter could hardly have been born much earlier, if our date for his death,—1909—is correct. Possibly William (WT 4) died later than 1806. Possibly three generations have been here telescoped into two. If so, William Thomas would have been the son of William (WT 5) rather than William (WT 4). At least the dates fit better this way.

Children:

- (WT 5) 1. William Whitfield.
 2. ———Whitfield; m. ———Powers. They had two daughters one of whom, Ida T. Powers, married ———Wilkins. She had the will of her grandfather.
 (WT 6) 3. William Thomas Whitfield.

(WT 5) WILLIAM WHITFIELD

(William, Thomas, Thomas, Thomas)

William Whitfield (1780-1846) married in 1809.

Children:

- (WT 7) 1. James Wesley Whitfield.

(WT 6) WILLIAM THOMAS WHITFIELD

(William, Thomas, Thomas, Thomas)

William Thomas Whitfield (1811-1909) married in 1841 Mrs. Mary Jane Crump Squiggins, of Roanoke Rapids, N. C. They lived in Beaufort, N. C., and later in Weldon, N. C.

Children:

1. Alice Whitfield; m. ———Timberlake.
 2. Eugenia Whitfield; m. ———Anderson.
 (WT 8) 3. Charles Thomas Whitfield.

(WT 7) JAMES WESLEY WHITFIELD

(William, William, Thomas, Thomas, Thomas)

Captain James Wesley Whitfield (Jan. 1, 1822-Aug. 26, 1904) married———.

Children:

1. Virginia C. Whitfield; m. G. T. Wade of Wilmington, N. C. As indicated elsewhere she contributed data about her paternal ancestors. Res., 1930, Charlotte, N. C.
 2. dau. Whitfield; m. J. M. Morrow, of Albemarle, N. C.
 3. Elizabeth Whitfield unmd.; living, 1928, in Monroe, N. C.
 4. W. Lee Whitfield; living, 1928, in Maxton, N. C.
 5. John Whitfield; living, 1928, in Maxton, N. C.
 6. Mary Whitfield; living, 1928, in Maxton, N. C.
 7. G. M. Whitfield; living, 1928, in Maxton, N. C.
 8. W. T. Whitfield; living, 1928, in Monroe, N. C.
 9. ———Whitfield.

(WT 8) CHARLES THOMAS WHITFIELD

(William, William, Thomas, Thomas, Thomas)

Charles Thomas Whitfield married Adelaide Barham Lifsey.

Children:

1. Frances Mary Whitfield; d. Jan. 23, 1929.⁷
2. ——— Whitfield; m. H. G. Goodman.
3. ——— Whitfield; m. W. H. Bryant.
4. J. T. Whitfield.
5. J. J. Whitfield.
6. W. E. Whitfield.
7. W. L. Whitfield.

7. "Miss Fannie May Whitfield, . . . died yesterday afternoon at a local hospital. She is survived by her mother . . . two sisters, Mrs. H. G. Goodman, of Petersburg, Va., and Mrs. W. H. Bryant of this city; also four brothers, J. T. Whitfield, of Atlanta, Ga., J. J. Whitfield, of Detroit, Mich.; and W. E. and W. L. Whitfield, of this city." (*Times-Dispatch*, Richmond, Va., Jan. 24, 1929).

PART III

DESCENDANTS OF
WILLIAM WHITFIELD
AND
ELIZABETH GOODMAN

WHITFIELD: FIRST AND SECOND GENERATIONS.

William Whitfield was born in Virginia and lived for some years near Suffolk in Nansemond Co., Va. In 1713 he married in that portion of North Carolina later called Gates County Elizabeth Goodman. Who was this William Whitfield?

The earliest family records suggest that he was the son of one Matthew Whitfield and Ann———, of Nansemond, or William Whitfield, of Isle of Wight Co., Va. The first parentage is favored.

We have shown various instances of the names William and Matthew Whitfield in the colonial records. Concerning William Whitfield, of Isle of Wight Co., there seems no possibility of picking him from others of the name. As for Matthew we can build up something of a case. We have shown:

- 1664 Matthew Whitfield coming to America under indenture to William Dale.
- 1674 Matthew Whitfield, a surveyor,
- 1679 Matthew Whitfield sailing in the ketch *Prosperous* from Barbados,
- 1684 Matthew Whitfield and his wife Ann selling property in Lower Norfolk Co.
- 1693 Abram Bruce sold to Matthew Whitfield two hundred acres lying in Chuckatuck Parish, Nansemond.

While it is possible all these citations concern one Matthew Whitfield we believe otherwise. Matthew in '85 made a deed and witnessed same in court for the transfer of property as shown. In October of the same year Ann appointed Arthur Pursell her attorney to carry out the deed. This at least suggests that her husband had died in the meantime. If so, he certainly did not receive land from Bruce in '93, but another of the name. Matthew Whitfield and Ann, of Nansemond, sellers of land seem to be the parents referred to in our earliest family records.

Even if we grant that the above constitutes identification of Matthew and Ann said by our records to be the parents of (1) William we should have to inquire about the origin and parentage of Matthew. To date we are forced to admit defeat. He may have been either the Matthew coming with Dale in 1664 or that one sailing in the *Prosperous* from Barbadoes in '79.

Ralph C. V. Whitfield speculating along this line writes:

I have given some considerable thought to the ascertainment of the origin of that Matthew Whitfield who emigrated to Virginia about the year 1679, and I must confess that, . . . I have been unable to definitely make a provable connection to any English branch of the Family. But I offer two solutions of the problem:

It is stated (and I really cannot accept the bare statement without corroboration) that Matthew came from Surrey or Lancaster, England, about 1679. I have been unable to find any Matthew, closely connected to the direct descent, living about that date, and I am sure in my own mind that no Matthew was living about that time, excepting the Matthew who migrated to Wolsingham, though there may be some unrecorded Matthew, of some junior branch, then living. . . .

It is possible that the Matthew Whitfield, of Virginia, is a son of the Rev. Henry Whitfield, Rector of Ockley, 1597-1657¹, as it is recorded he had four sons and five daughters, . . . but this cannot be confirmed. . . .

Ralph Whitfield, the son of Sir Ralph Whitfield, Knight,² was born about 1620, was living in 1645, and it is recorded that he died in Jamaica.

In . . . [a] Report to you . . . under date the 12th May 1923, . . . is the following:

"Sir Matthew Whitfield, when he was Matthew Whitfield, of Whitfield, Northumberland, esq, borrowed 300 Pounds from Sir Ralph mortgaging to him the manor of Whitfield, etc. This was in 1642-1660."

It is quite possible that the Ralph who died in Jamaica, son of the Sir Ralph Whitfield above referred to, may have married and given a son the name Matthew, for, of all people, he would be most fully informed of the connection between his father and the parent stock as represented by the Matthew mentioned, and quite possibly, he would carry on the family tradition by naming a son in accordance with such tradition. . . . Supposing Ralph married about 1640-1645, a son would be about 30 or 40 years of age in 1679, a convenient age for a person deciding to emigrate to a new country.³

Turning to the Whitfields in Jamaica we find the names Ralph, Charles, and Henry. Note carefully the names mentioned in the wills of Charles and Henry Whitfield. Charles leaves to "Dorothy Whitfield my cuzen daughter of Sr. Herbert Whitfield

1. Above, p. 15.

2. Above, p. 16.

3. R. C. V. Whitfield to E. M. W., 1925.

of London, 500 pounds; my brother Henry Whitfield, now in Ireland, 100 pounds; Ralph Whitfield, Esqr., 100 pounds per ann for life; sister Dorothy Fotherly, 100 pounds; her son Thomas Fotherly, my cuzen 100 pounds; to my couzen Dorothy Fotherly, daughter of my sister 100 pounds." We may say with a fair measure of certainty that this Charles Whitfield is the son of Sir Ralph Whitfield, Kt. He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Spelman. They had (1) Henry who married Hester Temple, (2) Sir Herbert, (3) Ralph, (4) Roger, (5) Charles, (6) Dorothy who married John Fotherley or Fetherly.

We note also that one Roger Whitfield commanded the ship *Lixboa merchtt* when it left Barbadoes Sept. 19 and Oct. 2, 1679, for New York.

One of the earliest traditions among the family states that a certain Matthew Whitfield, second son of Sir Thomas Whitfield, knighted in 1606, came to Virginia in 1613 and was the father of William Whitfield.

(1) WILLIAM WHITFIELD

Whatever may have been his parentage William Whitfield settled with his wife Elizabeth in Bertie Co., N. C. where they were living in 1723. Moving again to join their son William in Rockford, Lenoir Co., N. C., they were killed by Indians.

William Whitfield left his name more than once on the records of North Carolina.⁴ In 1723 he was one of 137 jurymen for Bertie. April 9th of the year following the council held at Edenton, N. C. heard the petition of William Whitfield praying the recovery of certain lands from one John Holmes being 600 acres "lying at Beverlys on Meherrine". July 1726 in the case of Ann Speir charged with murder of Patience Speir, William Whitfield was a jurymen. Perhaps in the same month the General Court at Edenton dismissed William Whitfield from a recognizance to appear when the attorney general could think of nothing agaainst him. July, 1728, he was a member of the jury in the case of John Lackey. In Aug., 1732, he appointed Thomas

4. MS., *Deed Book, Bertie County, A*, 191. See also *Abstract of Conveyances*, Bk. B, no. 1, office of Register of Deeds, and N. C. H. & G. R., I, 239.

The next fifty pages except where otherwise indicated are based largely on the notes separatly prepared by Bryan W. Whitfield (260) and the Rev. Theodore Whitfield (229). Indeed as study of the references will show, we have drawn heavily on the work of these two throughout a great portion of this study.

Jones his attorney in a case against William Badham, of Edenton.⁵ February 25, 1739/40 in a list of jurymen for Bertie and Edgecomb counties are found the names of William Whitfield, Needham Bryan, Thomas Bryan, William Whitfield (2) and Hardy Councill.⁶

Children:⁷

- | | |
|------|---|
| (2) | 1. William Whitfield. |
| (3) | 2. Matthew Whitfield. |
| (4) | 3. Luke Whitfield. |
| (5) | 4. Mary Whitfield. |
| (6) | 5. Patience Whitfield. |
| | 6. Margaret Whitfield; m. Solomon Barfield, of Duplin County, N. C. After his death she went south and married _____ Winkfield. |
| (7) | 7. Elizabeth Whitfield. |
| (8) | 8. Sarah Whitfield. |
| (9) | 9. Charity Whitfield. |
| (10) | 10. Constantine Whitfield. |

(2) WILLIAM WHITFIELD (William)

William Whitfield was born in Virginia or North Carolina May 20, 1715, and died March 31, 1795, in North Carolina. He married⁸ on Nov. 6, 1741, Rachel Bryan (B 3). Following the death of Rachel, William married Frauзан_____.

In early life William Whitfield lived along the Chowan River in North Carolina and was a brick mason. For a time he was burdened with his father's debts, which slowed, but could not prevent, his financial advancement. Upon occasion he was "employed to weed a corn patch, which he did, beginning Monday and finishing Saturday." His pay was a cow and her calf. This according to his great-grandson, Bryan Watkins Whitfield (260) was the first property William acquired after his release from his father's debts.

Shortly after their marriage at Snowfield in North Carolina, William and Rachel Whitfield set their faces to the south in search of a new home. When they arrived at the place where

5. N. C. H. & G. R., II, 302. The other items in the list above are found in W. L. Saunders, *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, II, 525, 657, 663, 826. Saunders completed ten volumes. Walter Clark then added sixteen volumes under the title *The State Records of North Carolina*. In further reference to these the names of the editors may be used alone.

6. Saunders, IV, 522.

7. We are uncertain of the order of the children: Benjamin Grady believes the ninth child should be Charlotte, rather than Charity.

8. W. M. Clemens, *North and South Carolina Marriage Records*.

The name Frauзан was variously spelled: in his will William wrote both Fruzen and Frusan.

South Washington, N. C., was later to be built they stopped in the home of John Wright, His Majesty's justice of the peace. Here the young couple were rudely disturbed, for we are told, the justice was so impressed with the beauty and youth of the bride that he concluded that William was running away with her and ordered his arrest. That evening the Wright home was the scene of a party. The fiddler became so drunk he could no longer play and dancing was halted while a substitute was sought. Perhaps Rachel told the guests of her husband's skill with the violin. They called for him and he was allowed to play. This he did so well that his dancing friends demanded his immediate release, for it seemed to them that "such a clever musician had no need to run away".

William and Rachel moved on to that portion of Johnston County later to become Dobbs and still later Lenoir County. Here they settled at Rich Lands, more recently called Rocky Ford. There they built the Rockford house where their first son was born, June 1, 1743.

After two years at Rockford, William took his family to White Hall, more recently Seven Springs, on the south bank of the Neuse River in Wayne County. Here they lived until 1776 when they moved three miles farther to Pleasant Plains.

William was originally a member of the Anglican Church, but with the coming of Methodism to his section, he became a Methodist. His allegiance to this church was not of long duration. His son Lewis Whitfield, to the great displeasure of his father, became a Baptist in 1789 and began preaching. Before long the father was won over to that sect and baptized in the mouth of Meeting Branch at Pleasant Plains.

The graves of William Whitfield and his first wife are in a little plot at White Hall within fifty feet of the Neuse River. Needham Whitfield and his wives complete the silent company gathered here. During the battle here in 1863 some Federal sharpshooters stationed themselves within the iron fence, only to be undone by Confederate fire from across the river.

William Whitfield must have been a man of wealth according to standards of his day. While living at White Hall William Whitfield patented two tracts of land.⁹ The first, Nov. 22, 1746, was for 100 acres on Indian Old Field branch. The second, Feb.

9. MSS., *Johnston County Land Grants*, preserved in Land Grant Office, Raleigh, N. C.

23, 1754, was for 90 acres on the south side of the Neuse. A council meeting at New Bern April 3, 1749, granted a petition of William Whitfield in the matter of 100 acres in Johnston County. Whether this is a reference to the same property on Indian Old Field branch we do not know. In 1766 a letter to the Board of Trade in England told of the sale of 12,000 acres of land formerly granted¹⁰ to William Whitfield between the heads of Pee-Dee and Cape Fear Rivers. He sold the property to Count Zinzendorf.

William Whitfield was prominent in the affairs of his state both before and during the Revolution. As early as Feb. 25, 1739/40 William Whitfield is found with his father in a list of jurors for Bertie and Edgecomb counties. April 6, 1750 a council held in New Bern directed that William Whitfield be commissioned a justice of the peace for Johnston County.¹¹ In the militia returns for 1754-55 William Whitfield is listed as captain of 67 men. In 1761 Richard Caswell and William Whitfield were elected to represent Dobbs County in the assembly at Wilmington. April 13, 1762, the clerk issued certificates of election to Caswell and William Whitfield, and the day following the latter was appointed to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances. In 1771 there is a mention of military equipment ferried over the Neuse by Col. Whitfield.

When England and the colonies came to the parting of the ways William Whitfield must have been sorely perplexed, for he was not ready either to submit blindly to England or to run headlong into revolution. His espousal of the patriot cause apparently was not prompt enough to suit some of his compatriots, for on March 6, 1775, William Whitfield and sundry others who had refused to sign the association of the Continental Congress appeared before the Safety Committee sitting at Wilmington, N. C. Their explanations, if any, did not satisfy the Committee and it adopted a corrective resolution:

Resolved, and agreed, That we will have no trade, commerce, dealing or intercourse whatsoever with the above mentioned persons or any others connected with them, or with any other person or persons who shall hereafter violate the said

10. Saunders, IV, 946; VII, 285.

11. Saunders, IV, 522, 1033; Clark, XXII, 309, 331; Saunders, VI, 661, 800, 801, 805, 817; Clark, XXII, 431.

Dobbs County was formed from Johnston County in 1758. In 1791 it was divided to make Lenoir and Glasgow, the latter becoming eight years later Greene. (Wheeler, II, 223).

association or refuse to subscribe thereto; but will hold them as unworthy of the rights of freemen and as inimical to the liberties of their country and we recommend it to the people of this Colony in particular, and to the Americans in general, to pursue the same conduct.

Handbills of the same were ordered printed for general distribution.

March 13 the Committee announced that some of those who had refused to sign and so had provoked the above resolution had since signed. Included in this number was William Whitfield.

His conversion must have been genuine and unquestioned, for June 23 we find him with ninety-three others elected to the Safety Committee in Pitt County.

July 1 sitting at Martinborough the Safety Committee for Pitt County entered into the an association

to execute the measures which the General Congress now sitting at Philadelphia conclude on for preserving our constitution and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary Illegale acts of the British Parliament.

William Whitfield's name is among the signatures affixed thereto.

Dec. 7, 1775, William Whitfield was asked to join in a group to assess houses. June 8, 1776, the Council of Safety of North Carolina sitting at Wilmington resolved to meet at the home of William Whitfield on Neuse River in Dobbs County. Shortly thereafter the Council ordered guns sent to Captain William Whitfield's. The Council July 24th advised William Sharpe of its intention to move to Wake or to our old Landlord Whitfield's. The next day a letter signed "Eaton" and directed to General Moore mentioned William Whitfield. During early August three wagons then at Whitfield's Ferry on the Neuse River were ordered to Captain Stephen Cobb.

May 3, 1779, William Whitfield and others were elected to the Council of State. On June 2, July 3, 5, 30, Oct. 15, and Nov. 18 he met with the council at Kinston, Halifax, and New Bern. He attended council meeting in Kinston and New Bern in January and February, 1780.¹²

12. Saunders, IX, 1152, 1166; X, 38, 62, 345, 623, 632, 640, 692; Clark, XI, 328, 331; XIII, 737, 738, 788; XIV, 142, 317, 332-34; XXII, 494, 955, 957, 959, 962, 964, 966; XXIV, 875. See also Harnett, *Calendar of Manuscript Collections*, I, 33.

William Whitfield seems to have supplied forage as well as ferriage for the Continental cause. In the *Revolutionary Army Accounts* his name is repeatedly found as creditor of the state for forage.¹³ It seems not impossible that his plantation was used as a supply base.¹⁴

Children:¹⁵

- (11) 1. William Whitfield.
- (12) 2. Elizabeth Whitfield; b. 1745 ca. at White Hall, d. 1800; m. (1) Alexander Smith (S 7), (2) Sir Farquhard Campbell. She died in Cumberland County, N. C. Children under their fathers.
- (13) 3. Sarah Whitfield.
- (14) 4. Bryan Whitfield.
- (15) 5. Charity Whitfield; b. 1756 at White Hall, d. 1818 near Smith's Place Cemetery, Harnett Co. N. C. She married David Smith (S 13). She is buried in Smith's Place Cemetery. Children under their father.
- (16) 6. Needham Whitfield.
- (17) 7. Rachel Whitfield.
- (18) 8. Mary Whitfield; b. May 1763 at White Hall, d. 1784 or '90 in Duplin County, N. C. She married Kedar Bryan (B 15). Children under their father.
- (19) 9. Lewis Whitfield.

(3) MATTHEW WHITFIELD

(William)

Matthew Whitfield was born about 1717 in Bertie County, N. C. He married ——— Warren. On November 22, 1746, he patented 100 acres of land in New Hanover County, N. C. Eleven years later he took out another patent for 100 acres (May 19, 1757) in Johnston County.¹⁶ This patent lay along Falling Creek within seven miles of White Hall, the home of his brother William. How long he remained here is not known. The tradition

13. See *Accounts of the Comptroller's Office, War of Rev.*, B, pp. 16, 19, 24, 41, 78. *Revolutionary Army Accounts*, I, 21, fol. 2; 33, fol. 2; IV, 88, fol. 1; 101, fol. 1; V, 14, fol. 4; 15, fol. 1; 50, fol. 1; VIII, 63, fols. 1, 2; 64, fols. 2, 3; 65, fol. 4; 78, fol. 1; X, 9, fol. 3; XI, 5, fol. 3; 10, fol. 4; 18, fol. 1. MSS.

It is quite possible that some of the references here given refer to William Whitfield; some to his son William.

14. See Appendix, Item W—5 for the will of William Whitfield.

15. William was born at Rockford, the others at White Hall, Wayne Co. This list has been based on the notes Bryan Watkins Whitfield (260) and Nathan Bryan Whitfield (71).

Among the slaves of Charity Whitfield was said to have been one Aunt Rose who prepared a breakfast for General Lafayette when he visited this country in 1825. She lived to the ripe age of 110, so the story goes. For the will of Charity Whitfield, dated Aug. 4, 1817, Cumberland Co., probated Sept. 1818, see *Will Book B*, 14 in the office of the clerk of the court, Fayetteville, N. C., MS.

16. MSS., *Land Grants* of New Hanover and Johnston Counties, N. C.

of this branch of the family is that he migrated to Marion District, South Carolina, and afterwards to Georgia. His descendants lived principally in Georgia and Florida.

Children:

- (20) 1. Betsy Whitfield; m. Aaron Daniel.

(4) LUKE WHITFIELD

(William)

Luke Whitfield was born, 1722, in North Carolina. Soon after attaining his majority he patented June 26, 1746, 118 acres of land in New Hanover County. In the fall of the same year, he was joined by his brothers, Matthew and William, who obtained land in the same neighborhood.¹⁷ William Whitfield, however, moved into Johnston County in February of 1754, settling on a 90-acre tract on the south side of the Neuse River,¹⁸ and in the spring of the same year, it is probable that Luke followed him, for the records show he patented 100 acres in the same county on the same side of the Neuse River, May 17, 1754, and three years later they were joined by their brother, Matthew Whitfield who settled in the same vicinity, a few miles eastward on Falling Creek.

Luke Whitfield had married Rachel Powell, whose family were South Carolinians, else they emigrated to that State very shortly after their daughter's marriage. It is not known when Luke Whitfield left North Carolina, but in 1773 he was settled on the Peedee River, in St. David's Parish, S. C.¹⁹

Luke Whitfield may have died in South Carolina during the 1780s for it appears that he was not listed in the *First Census*, 1790.

17. Matthew Whitfield, 100 acres, Nov. 22, 1746; William Whitfield, 100 acres, Nov. 22, 1746, on Indian Old Field Branch. (*Land Grants of New Hanover Co., N. C. MS.*).

18. See *Land Grants of Johnston Co., N. C. MS.*

19. St. David's Parish was in old Cheraw Precinct,—the present county of Florence, S. C. This section of the state was a veritable Powell stronghold; more than a dozen families of the name were living in the north-east section prior to and following the Revolution, as shown by the *First Census of the United States*, 1790.

Mrs. Anne Whitfield Dowdell kindly sent a letter concerning Luke Whitfield.

Office of the Secretary of State
Columbia, S. C.
Oct. 4, 1897.

Mrs. A. L. Dowdell,

..... I find a grant of 50 acres land was made in 1773 to Luke

Children:²⁰

1. Penelope Whitfield; m. Thomas Sutton, of Sampson Co., N. C.
2. Lucretia Whitfield; m. Charles King, of Sampson Co., N. C.
3. Thomas Whitfield.
- (21) 4. Benjamin Whitfield.
5. Lewis Whitfield; lived and died in Burke Co., Ga. Issue.
6. Matthew Whitfield; lived in Jasper Co., Ga.; died during the Revolution.

(5) MARY WHITFIELD

(William)

Mary Whitfield was born in Bertie Co., N. C. She died Dec. 20, 1791. About 1733 she married John Grady (1710—Mar. 12, 1787), son of William Grady and Anne (?) Barfield. She is said to have been the daughter of Richard Barfield, of Virginia.²¹ John Grady left Bertie County in 1739, settling in Duplin County near the fork of Burncoat Creek and North East River, where he and his wife lived, died,²² and were buried. This tract of land is still in the possession of the Grady family.

Members of the Grady family have been prominent in both Europe and America. The best account of the family in America is *John Grady (1710-1787) of Dobbs and Duplin, etc.* by

Whitfield near Pee Dee River. . . . He is quoted as being a Captain in the Regiment of Col. G. G. Powell, and is quoted as being from St. David's Parish. . . .

For further study of Luke Whitfield see Saunders, IV, 635, 708, 805, 1244.

20 Mrs. Anne Whitfield Dowdell kindly furnished the material here. There was a William living in Prince Frederick Parish, Georgetown District, S. C. in 1790. It has been thought that the said William was a son of Luke Whitfield.

21. The Barfields are of English extraction. The Virginia land grants show that several of this name settled in that State at an early period. The first record of a Barfield in N. C. was Richard, whose will (dated Nov. 22, 1728) is recorded in Bertie County. His sons were Richard, William, James, Solomon, and Thomas; dau., Barsheba Melton; grandson, Richard Barfield; wife Mary. In 1754, in Duplin County, the will of another Richard Barfield is recorded; this Richard was probably the son of the Richard of Bertie County. The Richard Barfield (of the will of 1754) mentions in his will: his son, Henry, to whom he gives the home plantation, Jesse and Solomon; daus., Mary Barfield, Beth Barfield, Ann Grady and Cattren Tater; and granddau., Beth Tater. ("Commercial Appeal," of Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 30, 1928). In Onslow County, 1742, a John Barfield left a will. He was evidently a relation, but not in the direct line. (See N. C. H. & G. R., v. 1, p. 170). Several of these Barfields held army rank. After the Revolution, many of the younger members of this lineage left the State and settled in Tennessee.

22. Will of John Graddy, Duplin Co., N. C., was dated Feb. 9, 1773, and probated, April, 1787. He mentions: Wife, Mary; daus., Mary Goodman, Charity Herring, Ann Croom and Elizabeth Outlaw; sons, William, John, Alexander, Lewis and Frederick; sons-in-law, William Laws, and Isaac Dawson; grandson, James Graddy, son of my dau., Ann Graddy; Executor, son Frederick; witnesses, William Whitfield and Bryan Whitfield. (D. A. R. Mag., April 1928, p. 247). Graddy here spelled as in the will.

Benjamin Grady (1124). Mr. Grady kindly contributed material for the present study and graciously permitted large use of the materials found in *John Grady*.

Children:²³

1. Mary Grady; m. Henry Goodman.
- (22) 2. William Grady.
3. John Grady; m. ————Moore.
4. Charity Grady.
5. Anne Grady, m. ————Croom.
- (23) 6. Alexander Grady.
7. Lewis Grady.
- (24) 8. Elizabeth Grady; b. 1751, d. Sept. 3, 1830; m. James Outlaw
- (25). Children under their father.
9. ————Grady; m. William Laws.
10. Margaret Grady; m. Isaac Dawson.
11. Frederick Grady; m. Elizabeth Durham.

(6) PATIENCE WHITFIELD

(William)

Patience Whitfield married Edward Outlaw III (b. 1719, Bertie County, N. C., d. 1759, Duplin County, N. C.)²⁴. This Edward was the eldest son of Edward Outlaw II and his wife Elizabeth. In the Bertie County jury lists of 1740 Edward Outlaw III appears as "Gentleman and Planter". About 1740 he acquired land in Duplin County and removed thereto where he lived until his death.

Children:²⁵

1. Alexander Outlaw; b. 1738, d. 1825; m. Penelope Smith (b. 1740). Alexander Outlaw served in the American Revolution and attained the rank of colonel. 1783 he moved to Tennessee but died in Cahaba, Ala.

23. *John Grady of Dobbs*, 19, 20.

24. The Outlaw family is said to be descended from Eadger "Atheling", Saxon king. Edward Outlaw I was born in England and emigrated to Virginia about 1677. He settled on the Western Branch of the Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk County. Here he died about 1714. His will is dated Dec. 19, 1713 and was probated Dec. 17, 1714. He left beside his wife Elizabeth four children: Edward, Ralph, Sarah Bustin and Elizabeth King. (MSS. *Deed Book*, no. 4; *Will Book* no. 9, p. 360, Office of the Clerk of the Court, Portsmouth, Va.).

Edward Outlaw II emigrated to Chowan Precinct before 1719. He appears as a grand jurymen in Edenton, July 31-Aug. 4, 1722. He died ca. 1739 in Bertie County. (MSS., *Will Book*, Bertie County, A., 244, 455).

The will of Edward Outlaw III bears no date, but an inventory of his estate made by Patience Outlaw, executrix, is dated Jan. 9, 1760. (MS., *Deed Book*, no. 3, p. 154, Clinton, N. C.).

Thanks are due Mrs. Jennie O. G. Travis', Halifax, N. C., for data supplied concerning the Outlaw family.

25. In the *Rev. Army Accounts* are many references to the name Outlaw. We give some which probably apply to some of the children above. Alexander Outlaw, VIII, 65, fol. 3; IX, 70, fol. 4; 74, fol. 2; XI, 4, fol. 3; 5, fol. 2.

Edward Outlaw XII, 68, fol. 2.

George Outlaw, VII, 57, fol. 1; X, 23, fol. 3; 27, fol. 2; 32, fol. 2. MSS.

- (25) 2. James Outlaw; m. Elizabeth Grady (24).
 3. Edward Outlaw; served in the Revolution as an ensign.
 4. William Outlaw.
 5. Anne Outlaw.
 6. Elizabeth Outlaw; b. 1743 ca., d. April 30, 1821; m. William Kornegay.
 7. Mary Outlaw.
 8. Lewis Outlaw.
 9. George Outlaw.

(7) ELIZABETH WHITFIELD (William)

Elizabeth Whitfield (1746-90) married (1) in 1761 Jonathan Taylor. She married (2) John Beck. He served as a lieutenant in the Duplin militia and died in 1790.

Children:²⁶

- (26) 1. Jonathan Taylor.
 2. Charity Beck.
 (27) 3. William R. Beck; m. Julia Whitfield (91).
 4. John Beck.
 5. Stephen Beck.
 6. Patsy or Betsy, Beck; m. ———Exum or Esom.
 7. Sarah Beck; m. ———Jernegan.
 8. Ann Beck m. Samuel Slocumb and was living in Wayne Co., Ill., in 1844.
 (28) 9. Mary Beck; married William Whitfield (51). Children under father.
 10. Nancy Beck; m. Joseph Kornegay.

(8) SARAH WHITFIELD (William)

Sarah Whitfield married Stephen Herring.

Children:²⁷

- (29) 1. Armiel Herring.
 2. James Herring.
 3. Rachel Herring.

(9) CHARITY WHITFIELD (William)

Charity Whitfield married (1) Frederick O'Daniel, (2) Stephen Herring.

Children:²⁸

1. Owen O'Daniel.

26. MSS., G. & H., John Bryan Williams (B 225). The order of children uncertain.

27. According to Col. Nathan Bryan Whitfield, of Kinston, Sarah and her husband lived in the fork of Goshen and North East Rivers, N. C., and from them came a multiplicity of Herrings. Daniel Herring, grandson of Stephen Herring and Sarah, married Rachel Godwine. We have no further record of this Daniel.

28. *John Grady*, 20; records of John Bryan Williams (B 225) and Bryan Watkins Whitfield (260). In at least one case the wife of Alexander O'Daniel is called Rachel Grady.

- (30) 2. William O'Daniel.
 3. Alexander O'Daniel; m. Elizabeth Grady (107).
 4. Elizabeth O'Daniel; m. William Winkfield.
 5. Benjamin Herring.
 6. Whitfield Herring; m. in 1782 Mary Croom in Duplin County, N. C. She was the daughter of Anne Grady, and so granddaughter of Mary Whitfield (5).

(10) CONSTANTINE WHITFIELD (William)

Constantine Whitfield was born March 6, 1728, in Bertie County, N. C. He died in Craven County in 1797 or '98.²⁹ In 1741 Rachel Bryan had left her home at Bryan Plantation on Roanoke River to marry William Whitfield II. With her had come Barbara Williams (b. March 24, 1736, d. 1796). Constantine was impressed by the young lady. Nov. 30, 1756, they were united in marriage, perhaps at White Hall, the home of Rachel (Bryan) Whitfield.

It is thought that Constantine Whitfield established himself at Fort Barnwell.³⁰ He was for a while justice of the peace for Dobbs County. About 1754 Constantine Whitfield was a member of a company of soldiers commanded by his brother William. In 1773 Constantine Whitfield with several others were "held and firmly bound unto our Sovereign Lord, George the Third, by the grace of God [.] of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, in the sum of Fifty Thousand Pounds, lawful money³¹ of Great Britain." He also served on a grand jury in the court of Oyer and Terminer at Kinston in 1773. Five years later he was justice of the peace of Dobbs County.

Children:³²

- (31) 1. Elizabeth Whitfield.
 (32) 2. John Whitfield.
 (33) 3. Barbara Whitfield.
 4. Rachel Whitfield; m. Henry ("Long") Goodman.
 (34) 5. James Whitfield.
 (35) 6. Luke Whitfield.
 7. Pherabee Whitfield; m. James Pearsall. Her marriage bond was dated Aug. 20, 1793.
 (36) 8. Winifred Whitfield.

29. The will of Constantine Whitfield, dated Oct. 28, 1797, was probated in June 1798, Craven County. It contains the names of two daughters and a son: Elizabeth Herring, Barbara Tooley, and James Whitfield. (N. C. Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C. MS.).

30. Fort Barnwell lies in Craven County immediately north of the line separating that county from Jones. The present Jones and Lenoir Counties were formed from Craven County. (Wheeler, II, 221, 223).

31. Saunders, VIII, 529, IX, 592, 593, 693;

32. It is possible that "Long" was the nickname of Henry Goodman rather than his middle name.

WHITFIELD: THIRD GENERATION

(11) WILLIAM WHITFIELD (William, William)

William Whitfield III was born June 1, 1743, at Rockford, the home of his father. With his parents he moved across the Neuse to White Hall, modern Seven Springs, N. C.

William Whitfield married¹ (1) in 1763 Hester Williams; (2) Mrs. Sarah (Oliver) Hurst; (3) in 1792 Hephzibah Hatch (H 58); (4) in 1795 Sarah Bryan Hatch (H 103). William Whitfield was the father of twenty-nine children, twenty-one of whom reached maturity.² His eldest son, William, had raised a family and moved into his own home before the youngest, William Alexander, was born. This William died in 1904, one hundred and sixty-one years after the birth of his father. Besides so many children he was burdened with the management of thirty-six slaves as early as 1790. Withal he was a prosperous, good-spirited, citizen.

William III and his brother Needham served in the Revolution and helped to destroy the Tories in the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge, Feb. 27, 1776. Two years later William Whitfield was appointed a justice of the peace for Dobbs County and in 1779 the governor was requested to furnish William Whitfield, "Commissary to the State Regiment, with a Warrant on the Treasury for two thousand five hundred pounds".³ In 1787 William Whitfield and his son William together with Joseph Green were appointed "Directors and Trustees" for designing and building the town of "Wanesboro."⁴

In 1817 William Whitfield closed a long and useful life, but not before joining the church with his wife Sarah. They were buried at their homestead in Wayne County near the Neuse River.

1. MS., Notes of William Alexander Whitfield (65).

2. MS., notes of Annie M. Whitfield in the possession of T. M. W.

3. Clark, XXIII, 993; XIV, 318; XXIV, 875. For further study of William Whitfield see: Saunders, VII, 528; IX, 692; Clark, XI, 731, 732; XIV, 318, 839; XVI, 580; *Lineage Book of the Daughters of the American Revolution*, L, 415; LXXVI, 331; *Accounts of the Comptroller's Office, War of Rev.*, Book B, p. 16, 243; *Accounts of U. S. With N. C., War of Rev.*, Book E-G, 6, 56; *NC. Revolutionary Army Accounts*, XI, 4, fols. 3, 4; 5, fol. 3; 6, fol. 4; 10, fol. 4; 18, fol. 1; 83, fol. 3; MSS.

4. It is possible that some of the references refer to William II, possibly to other Williams. Saunders, XXIV, 875.

WILL OF WILLIAM WHITFIELD⁵

In the Name of God Amen.

I William Whitfield Senr. of the State of North Carolina and County of Wayne, Calling to mind the uncertainty of life and being weak of body but of Sound Mind and Memory do make & ordain my last Will & testament in manner & form as follows viz - - -

1st. I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Sally B. Whitfield the following Negroes Slaves, viz. [sic] Old Sambo & Wife Sarah, Old Jenny, Juno, Jim Hurst, little Bill, Port and his wife Hannah [,] Old Hagar & her Son Clem, one half of my house Hold & Kitchen furniture, one half of my plantation tools & farmine [sic] Utensils, five Cows & Calves her Choice, One Riding Chair & Harness her Choice, four head of Horses Her Choice Twenty Head of Sheep one fourth part of my hogs & Crop to her [,] her Heirs, & assigns forever —

2nd I lend unto my said Wife Sally during her natural life that part of the Land & plantation where on I now live including all buildings on the South Side of Neuse river beginning on the river at the Mouth of the branch by Cooks House and running South to the Hill of the pine woods on the Edge of the Marsh, then along the Edge of the Marsh in a Westernly direction to Powels run, Thence down the run to the River & Down the river to the beginning — containing 400 acres.

3rd. All the property of every Kind or Denomination whatsoever that I have heretofore at any time given or Delivered to my Children Mary Killibrew [sic,] William Whitfield Joseph Whitfield Elizabeth Kethly Bryan Whitfield, Needham Whitfield, Rachel House afterwards Neville [,] Lewis Whitfield & Sarah Collier I hereby Confirm the right of the Same to them[,], their Heirs or assigns forever[.] I also give them one Dollar a piece —

4th I Give & bequeath unto my Son William Whitfield thirty Dollars, to him [,] his Heirs or assigns forever —

5th I give & bequeath to my Mother in Law Sarah Hatch forty Dollars

6th. I give & bequeath unto my son Charles Whitfield All the lands on the South Side of Goshen which I purchased of Andrew Hurst & John Reeves Whereon Said Hurst formerly lived Containing 800 acres More or Less together with Negroes[:] Old Bill [or Ball or Bull] & wife Mint & her five Children, Rachel Thomas, Binah Isaac & Amy and a Negro boy Luke — together with one horse Saddle & Bridle now called

5. Probated Feb. 1817, and recorded in book 4, p. 33 31 ff. Wayne County, N. C.

his, One feather bed & furniture Three Cows & Calves, Twenty Barrels of Corn & four Sows & pigs to him his Heirs or assigns forever ———

7th. I Lend unto my Daughter Lucy, (being *Non Compos Mentis*) all the Interest of my funds or Stock in the Bank of Newbern during her Natural life ———

8th I give and bequeath unto Daughters Harriet & Narcissa, all the Lands I bought of John Hines Benjamin Hatch & 20 acres I patented adjoining thereto also that I bought of Benjamin Sasser in Wayne Containing 350 acres More [or] Less also my Lands on the Waters of the North East purchased of Samuel Herring whereon Hardy Reaves & Houston now live also 120 acres near Mrs. Crows [or Crouses] reserved out of the John Beck deed to me—when I gave deed to my son Hatch for the balances—to them their Heirs or assigns forever[.]

9th I give to my three Daughters Lucy, Harrit [sic] & Narcissa to be divided among them Share & Share alike the following Negroes viz, [sic] little Sambo, Rose & her Children Tom, Lewis, Jenny, Handy & Rose, Suckey & her Children Harriet, Hetty, Harry, Bryan & Chloe girls Matilda Peggy & her Child Mary Penny Shade & Amos. with all their future Increase from this day to them their Heirs or assigns forever —And if either of my said Daughters Should die under age unmarried or without Issue, I gave [sic] the Share of the one or more So dying to the Survivor or Survivors their Heirs or assigns forever [.]

10th I give unto my Daughters Harriet and Narcissa one horse Saddle & bridle and one feather bed & furniture each of good Quality[.]

11th I give & bequeath to my Daughter Sally Collier one Negro Girl Phillis to her heirs or assigns forever ———

12th I give & bequeath unto my son Joseph Whitfield Two hundred & fifty Dollars to him his Heirs or assigns forever.

13 I give to my Son Hatch Whitfield Negroes Brister, Emperor, Polly & Child Lewis and Sophia and Confirm the title to all the property I have heretofore put into his possession ———

14 I give and bequeath to my Son Benjamin Whitfield all the land bought of the Executors of Needham Whitfield, decd. Called the Forehand place. Containing 450 acres More or Less and all the Lands on the North East bought of Joseph Whitfield & Timothy Graddy, Containing 1200 Acres more or Less to him his Heirs or assigns forever ———

15 All the rest of my lands in whatever place they may be Situated including the Dower of my wife (after her decease) I give and bequeath to my Sons Lemuel, Edmund, John, Lewis Burdet, Francis & George to them their heirs or assigns forever

16th The use of my Bank Stocks loaned to my daughter Lucy after her Death I give the whole of Stock to my Daughters Harriet & Narcissa to them their Heirs or assigns forever —

17th If Either of my said Sons Mentioned in the fifteen[th] Clause of this Will Should die under age or without Issue I give the Share or Shares of the one or More So dying to the Survivors or Survivor of them and their Heirs or assigns forever

18. All the rest & residue of my estate of what nature or kind soever (after paying my just debts) Not disposed of otherwise in this will I give and bequeath to my Sons Lemuel, Benjamin, Edmund, John, Lewis Burdet, Francis & George Whitfield to them their heirs or assigns forever, And my Will is that if either or my said Sons Should die under age or without Issue the Share or Shares of the one or more so dying Shall be divided to & among the Surviving Sons Mentioned by name in this last devise and in no case of Death Among them Shall the Children not mentioned in this Clause come in for a Share —

19th. My Will & desire is that my Executors have power to Keep the family White & Black & Stock without a Separation [sic], tend the lands and Work the Mills, rent out such lands or retain such as they please for the Common benefit, raising & supporting in the same Manner as if the head of it had not been taken away and to make Sale of Such of the perishable property when & how they please — I also constitute and appoint them Guardians to my Daughter Lucy[.]

20th Lastly I hereby Constitute & Appoint my two Sons Lemuel & Benjamin Whitfield Executors of this my last Will & testament Ratifying & Confirming this & no other to be the Same, Revoking all others purporting to Such —

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this Second day of November (1816) One thousand eight hundred & sixteen[.]

Allen Whitfield
Graddy Herring
Jacob Herring
John Roberts

Wm. Whitfield [sic]

Benjn Whitfield. Lemuel Whitfield Qual.
Exors—

INVENTORY OF ALL THE GOODS AND CHATTLES BELONGING TO THE ESTATE OF WM. WHITFIELD

One Side board, and one trunk, four tables, four Saddles, two Sets of harnis, six Jugs, one chest of trumpery, one looking glass, three guns, three head of horses, thirty eight head

of Sheep, seven Chares, two grine stones, four Kneedles, one candle Stick, twenty bushels of Salt, one Jack scrue, three Jugs, one bottle, one chare whirp [sic], one pare of Scales, one Howel two gun locks, two gimblets, one brass cock one box of wafers, one pare of spectacles one clevis and bolt, one Vice [?] two laches for a dore eight files, two pare of Scissors, two baskets one pare of button moles one pare of Shot moles one Durk, one pare of Dividers, one chest lock, one padlock Six Axes, one pint measure, one quart measure, three bells, one marking Iron twenty nine cart wheale boxes one riddle, one spade, one pot and kettle, five stock locks, seven rakes, four bunches of onions, two tubs, two trays, one currying knife two axes, two plow hoes two boxes, one barrel of trumperry one pare of hams, forty eight head of Cattle, three augars fifteen weeding hoes, one pare of hames two pare of Shears, one barrel of wheat, one barrel of wry, tenn spinning wheals ten pare of cards, some soap tallow, eleven pots two skilletts three coopers adds three board axes three drawing knives fifteen axes thirty Six hoes, two Swingletrees Some Iron five pare of hames eight ploughs one frow Six carts four troughes one sider press, four sythes, Six be[e]hives four grine stones three kettles one hammer two hand saws two pare of compasses three three chissels eight planes two riding chares and harnes two cart-wheal boxes two pare of Scales, three Looms five pare of weavers harnes one pare of warping bars one Screen, four pare of fire irons two linnen wheals one culender one wheat stone four Saddles twelves [sic] Slays one bread . . . [illegible] one frying pan one mortar and pestle one coffey mill three ovens one grater one grid iron one pare of baking Irons sixteen hogsheds, one Still Cap and worm one cag one half bushel Six pare of traces twenty five chares five pine tables one beaurou one washstand two corking Irons, three gimblets, four squares one crose one brace and bits one brace four augers four hammers, two Anviles one vice three looking glasses one cradle and bead four tables one candle stand one press two desks one side board one ladies writing desk one maple table one candle stand eleven trunks six band boxes four chests one case twelve beads and bouldsters Some Feathers, ten pillows Eighteen casses for pillows one watch twenty nine Sheats nine counterpins Six bead quilts Seven pare of Blankets tenn Window curtains five sets of Bedcurtains eight tables clothes eight towels twenty one knives and forks one pare of Sugar tongs tenn Silver table spoons eight teaspoons, twelve puter spoons thirty five baking pans Some earthen ware, three Piggins three pales five wooden bowls two stands two baskets, two umbrellows two Par [sic] Stelliards, four butter pots five bead pots one raisor and strop one lancet three maps one all-manac some spun cotton some wool tow, two Bells one hackle one trumpet one profile two shovels one pare of tongs four

candle sticks two snuffer trays one pare of snuffers seven weighters one Ink bottle one set of Casters one set of gold lester two Salt Sellars two trowels twelve beadsteads three smouthing irons one cumpass one scale two pare of dividers five files one tommyhawk one [illegible] bottles some glass ware two tunnels one pare of Sheares three pare of Scissors one ink stand and spindes two mill saws some nales two brick moles some salt Some Pease three marking irons four hogs head one Dutch ofen one spinning machine one Slate two guns one stock lock one pare of saddle bags one box with glass Some leather three crowbars three cart hooks two mill picks one pack of . . . [illegible] five yokes and bows twelve weight eight chanes three stocks for ploughs three pare of Smithes tongs five clevis irons two pare of hand cuffs one pare for the feet Some paper, a parcle of Books forty one empty barrels Stock of Horses Cattle Sheep and hogs some spirits Some molasses coffey and sugar flax a Quantity of corn and Rice, Some fodder, lime, one goat one boat a parcel of gees Turkey and chickens Eighty Negroes, Due the estate by Note twelve hundred and sixty two dollars and seventy four cents Doudfull, Due by Receipt Ninty seven dollars and twenty five cents Dreadfull Due by account one hundred and sixty seven Dollars and twenty seven cents Doudfull a quantity of Lumber Some Bacon and Lard Nine shares in the bank of Newbern a Quantity of Lands, four hundred and thirty dollars found in the house, three mills, one tarkill [-]

Lem Whitfield	}	Exec.
Benja Whitfield		

Children:⁶

- (51) 1. William Whitfield.
- (52) 2. Mary Whitfield.
- (53) 3. Bryan Whitfield.
- (54) 4. Joseph Whitfield.
- (55) 5. Needham Whitfield.
- (56) 6. Lewis Whitfield.
7. Elizabeth (Betsy) Whitfield; m. John Keathly.
8. Rachel Whitfield; m. (1) James (or John) House, (2) Joseph Neville. Perhaps she was the mother of the Rachel Neville who married Benjamin Herring.
9. Sarah Whitfield; m. (1) Thomas Collier, brother of Probert Collier; (2) Edward St. George.
10. ——— Whitfield; d. in infancy.
11. ——— Whitfield; d. in infancy.
12. ——— Whitfield; d. in infancy.
- Second marriage
13. ——— Whitfield; d. in infancy.
14. ——— Whitfield; d. in infancy.
15. ——— Whitfield; d. in infancy.

6. MSS., Bryan Watkins Whitfield (260) records, notes of William Alexander Whitfield (665), and the Herring Records.

- Third marriage
- (57) 16. Hatch Whitfield.
 17. Charles Whitfield; m. Hester Whitfield (200).
 18. ———Whitfield; d. in infancy.
- Fourth marriage
- (58) 19. Lemuel Hatch Whitfield.
 (59) 20. Benjamin Whitfield.
 (60) 21. Edmund Hatch Whitfield.
 22. Lucy H. Whitfield; b. 1803, d. 1835.
 (61) 23. Harriet Howard Whitfield.
 24. Narcissa Dansey Whitfield; b. 1807 d. 1823.
 (62) 25. John Oliver Whitfield.
 26. Lewis Burdette Whitfield; b. 1811, d. young.
 (63) 27. Francis Edwin Whitfield.
 (64) 28. George Washington Whitfield.
 (65) 29. William Alexander Whitfield.

(13) SARAH WHITFIELD (William, William)

Sarah Whitfield was born April 16, 1747, at White Hall in Wayne County, N. C. She married May 19, 1768, Col. Joseph Green, of Wayne County,⁷ and son of James and Mary (Gray) Green. Sarah Whitfield died Jan. 22, 1780, in Lenoir County, N. C.

Children:⁸

1. John Green; b. March 20, 1769, d. March 4, 1803; m. ———
 Croom.
 2. James Green; b. Sept 16, 1770, d. Sept. 1, 1801; m. Betsy,
 daughter of Joseph and Susanna (Moore) Oliver.
 3. William Green; b. Feb. 17, 1772, d. 1829; m. (1) ———
 Jeffries, (2) Martha Jeffries, of Franklin, Tenn.⁹
 (66) 4. Joseph Green.
 (67) 5. Elizabeth Green.
 6. Sarah Green; b. 1777, d. 1846; m. Uriah Bass.
 7. Ferniford Green; b. 1779; m. Elizabeth Jerffies, of Tennessee.

(14) BRYAN WHITFIELD (William, William)

Bryan Whitfield was born Feb. 19, 1754, at White Hall, in Wayne County, N. C. and died at Rockford in Lenoir County, June 23, 1817. Bryan Whitfield inherited Rockford from his

7. For study of Joseph Green see: Daniels, F. A., *History of Wayne County*; N. C. H. & G. R., I. 442; III, 67, 68; *N. C. Revolutionary Army Accts.*, VIII, 64, fol. 2; *Accounts of the U. S. with N. C., War of Rev.*, Book D. All except the first are manuscript records and may be seen in the N. C. Historical Commission's rooms, Raleigh, N. C.

8. Besides the children above two others were born to Joseph Green, but we believe these were born of his second wife. They were Mary and Hannah. Mary married in 1803 Joseph Boon, Jr., in Wayne Co., N. C. (*Minerva*, Raleigh, N. C., issue of Feb. 1, 1803). Hannah married Nov. 4, 1804, Jesse Slocumb, a merchant of Wilmington, N. C. (*Minerva*, Raleigh, N. C., Nov. 14, 1804).

9. MSS. Notes of Nathan B. Whitfield (71).



BRYAN WHITFIELD
1754-1817

father. In addition he owned Spring Hill two miles south of the present La Grange, N. C.

Bryan Whitfield married his cousin Nancy Bryan (B 17) in 1780. In 1798 he married another cousin, Winifred Bryan (BH 28). The second wife was niece to the first and, outliving Bryan Whitfield, took for her second husband Gen. William Blackledge, of New Bern, N. C.

Bryan Whitfield was a man of considerable ability and business acumen. Tradition declares that he at one time enjoyed a net income of \$20,000 a year. Certain it is that large shipments of produce left Whitfield's Landing as Rockford was sometimes called.

Just as Bryan Whitfield attained his majority the Revolution broke. He enlisted and attained the rank of captain in a militia regiment commanded by John Heritage and of which his brother William was to become commissary officer. Needham Whitfield also served in this regiment attaining the rank of lieutenant. In 1783 Bryan Whitfield entered the House of Commons of his state where he served actively until the close of 1787.¹⁰ It is interesting to see him favoring a bill to open a canal from Pasquotank, N. C., to the Elizabeth River in Virginia, an idea finding fulfillment in the Dismal Swamp Canal of our day.¹¹ An indication of the esteem in which he was held by his fellows is found in his appointment to handle the estate of Richard Caswell, Jr., lost at sea.¹² From 1805-08 Bryan Whitfield was a trustee of the University of North Carolina.¹³

Portraits of Bryan Whitfield were sometime in the possession of Jesse George Whitfield, of Demopolis, Ala., and James B. Whitfield, of Tallahassee, Fla. The latter also had a portrait of the second wife of Bryan Whitfield.

10. Clark: XVIII, 30, 180, 226, 227, 228, 257, 284, 311, 317, 357, 361, 362, 376, 389, 450; XIX, 207; XX, 260.

11. Ibid., XVIII, 350.

12. Ibid., XXIV, 581, 582, 759.

13. Battle, K. P., *History of the University of North Carolina*, I, 822.

For further study of Bryan Whitfield see *N. C. Rev. Army Accts.*, VII, 28, fol. 3; 39, fol. 2; 45, fol. 2; IX, 10, fol. 1. MSS. Also Fred A. Olds, *Extinct Counties of North Carolina*.

14. Much use has been made here of the notes of Nathan Bryan Whitfield (71) and the Herring records, and notes of Robert Allen Whitfield (542). W. E. Darden, of Waco, Texas also kindly contributed material assistance.

Children:

- (68) 1. Bryan Whitfield; b. 1782, d. March 6, 1819, at Rockford; m. Elizabeth Turner (S 77). No children.¹⁵
2. Rachel Whitfield; b. May 3, 1783, at Spring Hill, Lenoir Co., N. C., d. June 29, 1850. She married (1) Nathan Bryan (BH 27). No children. March 6, 1804 she married (2) at Spring Hill William Herring (119). Children under father.
- (69) 3. William Whitfield; d. young.
4. Elizabeth Whitfield.
5. Needham Whitfield; d. young.
6. Polly Whitfield; d. young.
- (70) 7. Ann Whitfield.
- (71) 8. Nathan Bryan Whitfield.
9. Lewis Whitfield; d. young.¹⁶
- (72) 10. George Whitfield.
- (73) 11. James Bryan Whitfield.
12. Winifred Bryan Whitfield; b. Oct. 17, 1812, d. Oct. 1, 1848; m. in 1828 or '30 Richard Croom (BH 111). They were Episcopalians and lived in Sumter County, Ala., She apparently died in prayer while on her knees. Children under father.
- (74) 13. Mary Ann Whitfield; b. Sept. 21, 1817, d. June 10, 1883; m. Gaius Whitfield (84). Children under father.

(16) NEEDHAM WHITFIELD

(William, William)

Needham Whitfield was born at White Hall in Wayne Co., N. C., Feb. 20, 1758, and died in the same county April 6, 1812. He was buried at White Hall. He married four times.¹⁷ The first wife of Needham Whitfield was Lucy Louisa Hatch (H 55). After her death Needham married her sister Elizabeth Hatch (H 56). The third wife¹⁸ was Sarah Watkins and the fourth¹⁹ was Mrs. Penelope (Lane) Bush.

Like his brothers, Needham Whitfield served in the Continental armies during the American Revolution. Needham attained the rank of lieutenant and served in the regiment commanded by Col. John Heritage. Though he was in the patriot army, Needham had the respect of at least one Tory, for we read in a letter of a grandson writing in 1892:²⁰

15. N. C. *Sentinel*, New Bern, N. C. March 20, 1819.

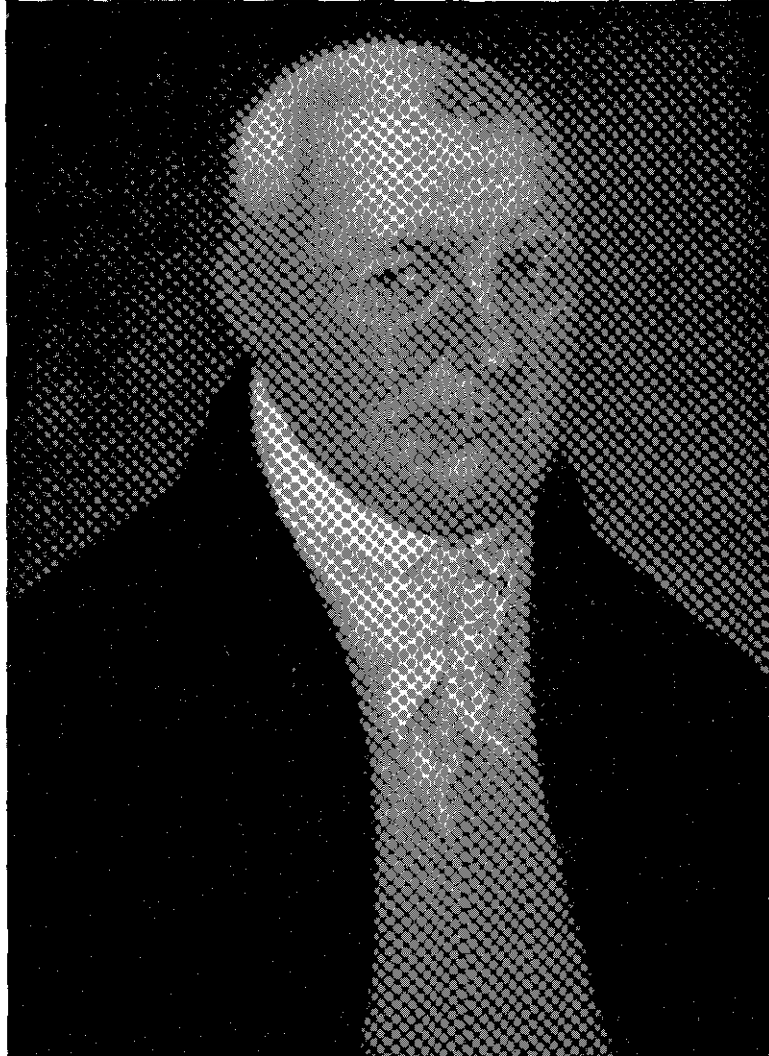
16. Possibly Louise rather than Lewis. It may be there were other children including Alice, Richard, and William.

17. MSS., Material from the notes of William Alexander Whitfield (65) and the Herring Records.

18. She was the daughter of Levin and Edith (Hillard) Watkins and was born Feb. 28, 1777 in Duplin Co., N. C.

19. Penelope (Lane) Bush was the widow of Col. William Bush. His will is dated February, 1799. She died about 1816. Her will is dated March 13, 1816. It mentions her children William L. Bush, Penelope Croom, Mary Bryan, Lewis B. Bush, Nathan B. Bush; Gaius Whitfield and Boaz Whitfield. (*Will Book*, Wayne County, no. 3, p. 380, MS).

20. MS., Needham Hatch Whitfield to Theodore Whitfield (229).



NEEDHAM WHITFIELD
1758-1812

during our Revolutionary War with England, there was then a most bitter feeling between the Tories and the Whigs. The leader of the Tories (Alberson), when he would go out to capture the Whigs, would send Grandfather Needham Whitfield word they would be out scouting such a night, he must protect himself, which he did [by hiding out].

Upon occasion Needham was able to repay this kindness:

Alberson . . . was once caught by the Whigs; they had a rope around his neck, he was hanging up when Grandfather came up and had him cut down. Alberson hung so long on the tree that his eyes protruded even unto his death. I can just remember, when a very young boy, seeing Alberson's eyes, they looked so very large.

After the battles of King's Mountain and Yorktown Needham was able to serve the state in the ways of peace. In 1782 he was appointed with others to build a courthouse and prison in Wayne County. The year following Needham Whitfield appeared as the representative of Wayne County to the general assembly. During the months of April and May he was concerned with relief for Thomas Clark and James Spicer, the election of Daniel Kennady, satisfaction for Samuel Clark and Richard Henderson, and superintending the taking of the votes.²¹ He served in both the House of Commons and the Senate.

Needham Whitfield evidently impressed Needham Hatch Whitfield greatly, for the latter described his grandfather in unrestrained admiration. Comparing his ancestors with the patriarchs of old, Needham Hatch boasted:²²

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob did not surpass them. And had my grandfather . . . been living, I have no doubt he would have been selected to have built the Ark that preserved Noah and his household from the devastation of the Flood. His private character was less spotted than any of them.

Needham Whitfield was able to acquire considerable property. In 1790 he was the master of twenty-seven slaves. In his will he mentioned properties lying in Lenoir, Duplin, Wayne, Jones, Cartaret, and Montgomery Counties in North Carolina

21. Clark, XIX, 282, 286, 299, 334, 338, 354, 363; XXIV, 465. See also N. C. *Rev. Army Accounts*, I, 21, fol. 2; IX, 69, fol. 3; 74, fol. 2; 77, fol. 4; *Revolutionary Army Accounts*, Book K., 61, 69, MSS. Wheeler, II, 460.

22. MS., Needham Hatch Whitfield to Theodore Whitfield (229), original in the possession of Theodore M. Whitfield.

and some land in Tennessee.²³ For his Revolutionary service he had received a thousand acres of land in Montgomery County, Tenn.²⁴ Besides the real estate mentioned in the will there is a list of slaves with directions for their care as well as their distribution. The will is also of interest as a witness to Needham Whitfield's views on education. Two young daughters were to have a year's schooling each; and the two youngest sons were to be "schooled until sixteen years . . . then sent to a professional or mechanical college." To his sons Gaius and Boaz he left "my own and their mother's likenesses".

Needham Whitfield was a member of Bear Creek Baptist Church near Mount Olive, Wayne County, N. C.

Children:

- (75) 1. Rachel Whitfield; b. 1781, d. 1862; m. John Thomas Bryan (BH 26). Children under their father.
- (76) 2. Lucy Whitfield.
- (77) 3. Sarah Catherine Whitfield; b. March 24, 1785, d. April 15, 1821; m. Benjamin Hatch (H 105). She was born in North Carolina, but moved with her husband to Greensboro, Ala.
- (78) 4. William Whitfield.
- (79) 5. Needham Whitfield.
Second marriage.
- (80) 6. Hephzibah Whitfield; b. 1792; m. Hatch Whitfield (57).
Children under their father.
- (81) 7. Edmund Whitfield.
8. (*dau*); d. in infancy.
9. (*dau*); d. in infancy.
- (82) 10. Edith Whitfield; b. 1799; m. Allen Whitfield (89).
- (83) 11. Elizabeth Watkins Whitfield; b. Feb. 9, 1801, d. Nov. 4, 1846; m. Feb. 16, 1819, Nathan Bryan Whitfield (71). She died in Demopolis, Ala. Child under her father.
- (84) 12. Gaius Whitfield.
13. Boaz Whitfield; b. 1806, d. 1843 in Marengo Co., Ala. He received his M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania, in 1832. Unmarried.

(17) RACHEL WHITFIELD (William, William)

Rachel Whitfield II was born April 6, or Sept. 16, 1760, and married²⁵ in 1776 Captain John Heritage of New Bern. Sept. 14, 1793, a marriage bond was secured for the union of widow Rachel (Whitfield) Heritage to Isaac Bryan (BH 7), but Nov.

23. The will of Needham Whitfield dated March 20, 1812, was probated in 1812 and again in 1834, Wayne County. (*Will Book*, No. 2, pp. 153 ff. MS).

24. Data from Mrs. Bailey Wallys Diffie.

25. William Heritage emigrated from England at the age of thirty years to settle in North Carolina. Born in 1707, educated at Harrow, England, and a lawyer by profession, Heritage became clerk of the North Carolina Assembly in which capacity he served for thirty years until his death in 1769. He acquired much real estate, Ft. Barnwell, Tower Hill, Springfield, Jimmy's Neck, Harrow, Atkins Bank (now modern Kinston) some land in

17, 1794, another²⁶ was signed permitting her to marry James Whitfield (34) after a brief widowhood of half a year. Her last marriage at the close of 1804 was to the Rev. John McCabe, a Baptist minister from Maryland. This time it was the wife that died, Oct. 1825.²⁷ She evidently lived some time in New Bern, for we find her deeding a property—"Lot 59 on Pollock to John Whitfield." This John Whitfield was her son.

Children:²⁸

- (85) 1. Elizabeth Heritage.
- (86) 2. Rachel Heritage.
Those by third husband under same.
- 5. Elizabeth B. Bryon McCabe²⁹; m. Roderick Powell.
- 6. Harrison McCabe.

(19) LEWIS WHITFIELD (William, William)

Lewis Whitfield was born June 23, 1765, at White Hall, Wayne Co., N. C. He married (1) Oct. 27, 1782, Charlotte Moore

Johnston County and lots in the town of New Bern passing into his possession.

He seems to have been as well supplied with wives as worldly goods. His first wife was a daughter of one Adam Moore. By her he had one son, Heneage Heritage. Following his wife's death, he took another, this time Susannah Francks, daughter of Martin and Sevil Francks. Of her were born:

Capt. John Heritage: b. 1750; m. 1776 Rachel Whitfield (17)

William Martin Heritage;

Anna Heritage: m. Geo. Lovick,

Sarah Heritage: m. Richard Caswell, Governor,

Susannah Heritage: m. one Matthews,

Elizabeth Heritage: d. Nov. 15, 1820; m. Oct. 17, 1771 Jesse Cobb, father of the John Cobb who married Ann Whitfield (70).

William's third marriage, to the widow of Col. Lovick, was not fruitful.

During the Revolution John Heritage served in the Continental Line. His commission as lieutenant is dated Aug. 20, 1775. In May, 1776, he had advanced to the rank of captain. (*Register*, 1924, of N. C. Society of Colonial Dames: J. Bryan Grimes, *Abstracts of North Carolina Wills*: Wheeler, I, 71. MSS., *Revolutionary Army Accounts*, book B, 20; book K, 79; records of J. W. Marshall.

In early records Heritage was often spelled Heritidge.

The town of New Bern is variously spelled. In Wheeler, I, 71 it is spelled Newbern: on an official map of North Carolina published by the state in 1936 it is New Bern. We shall use either spelling, generally preferring New Bern for more recent usage.

26. Family records suggest that Isaac Bryan died Feb. 1794, without issue.

27. *Raleigh*, (N. C.) *Register and North Carolina Gazette*, Oct. 11, 1825.

28. Much of the material for this sketch was kindly furnished by Robert Allen Whitfield (542) and Mrs. Jesse Stanley Claypoole (BE 504). See *Marriage Bonds*, Bk. A, 114, 136, 269: *Will Books*, A, 309; C, 267., MSS.

29. *Marriage Bonds*, Bk. A, 523, shows a bond for Eliza Bryan McCabe and Roderick Powell under date of Nov. 24, 1824. In her will Eliza B. Powell, probated May Court, 1833, mentioned "Sister-Elizabeth Hatch". (*Will Book*, C, 356, New Bern, N. C., MSS.).

Bryan (B 18) : (2) Feb. 9, 1800, Tabitha Atkinson (June 20, 1776-Feb. 5, 1815), daughter of Amos Atkinson: (3) Nov. 10, 1816, Martha (or Patsy) Hinton Bryan, widow of Col. John Bryan (B 13).

Nearing maturity, Lewis Whitfield left the Church of England in which he had been reared and of which his father was a staunch member. He became a Baptist. His father was incensed and for a while a coolness existed between father and son. Later, William Whitfield joined his son and built a church, 1782-83, at Pleasant Plains, near White Hall. The excellent brick foundation was the work of William Whitfield and proved him a mason of no mean ability. The upper part was pine. At first the building was divided into two rooms, one for whites and the other for blacks of the membership. The pulpit stood between. In 1889 it was still in good preservation though no longer used for worship. The old church book became a family prize and the first entry was in the hand of "Needham Whitfield, Clerk."

Besides erecting a church building Lewis Whitfield entered the Baptist ministry and served for sixty years. For a while he was moderator of Kehukee Association. When the Baptists divided into the Primitive and Missionary churches he aligned himself with the former.

That Lewis Whitfield was also a man of unusual commercial ability is shown by the number of estates he owned. In Lenoir County he owned Lafayette, Nature's Beauty, Jefferson Hall, and Monticello. The last located nine miles north of Kinston became the home of his daughter Harriet. In Wayne County he possessed a place he called Baptist Hall and in Beaufort, N. C. another called The Hammocks. In his will he disposed of 52,000 acres of land and each child received a plantation stocked with slaves.³⁰ Lafayette was standing in 1889, a two-story and basement structure, with tower-like chimneys, solid porch columns, stone pillars and built-in porch seats of heavy timbers. Its doors were eight feet in height and hooked and barred with home-made hinges and wooden locks.

One of the dining tables owned by Lewis Whitfield was capable of extension to thirty-six feet. It passed out of the possession of the family many years ago, and after changing owners two or three times, was purchased by a Mrs. Cannon, of

30. U. S. *Census Report of N. C.*, 1790.

Concord, N. C., at a price, it is said, of \$5,000.00. His brass dinner bell was for a time preserved in the home of Louis DeRosset MacMillan (1513). Upon it are engraved the birth years of the several members of each generation who have owned it.

Many years before his death, Lewis Whitfield had his coffin made and kept it at his Jefferson Hall plantation, except when on long ministerial travels, when he carried it with him. His grand-nephew, Bryan Watkins Whitfield, used to relate an amusing incident in this connection. While a student at the University of North Carolina, he often made vacation visits to his Uncle Lewis. On one of these occasions, he inquired where he might find him and was told "somewhere in the house." Entering he called his uncle, and, following the direction of the sound of the answering voice came upon him lying calmly in his coffin. In answer to the utter astonishment depicted on his nephew's face, he said: "I am getting used to it." Naturally, his habit of journeying with this gruesome object caused this eccentricity to be known far and wide. It became so closely identified with the name of Whitfield that, years later, when the fiancée of his grand-nephew, Theodore Whitfield (229), was purchasing a Saratoga trunk for her trousseau, friends laughingly suggested that she use a coffin instead. Less gruesome was his habit, if tradition be correct, of driving four white horses when traveling.

In the evening of his life Lewis Whitfield suffered blindness for ten years. While he was so afflicted his daughter painted his portrait, of course including defects. Five years before his death the old man recovered his sight and, on seeing his portrait, with his own hand repainted the eyes.

Lewis Whitfield died in Lenoir County, N. C., 1849, as the result of a fall from his horse. Tradition says his body was encased in four coffins and interred on his Nature's Beauty estate near the town of La Grange.³¹

Lewis Whitfield was famed for his hospitality and his charities. These with other virtues won for him wide respect and affection.

The will of Lewis Whitfield is of interest because of its careful detail for the welfare of certain faithful servants, the

31. Materials for the above sketch were found in the notes of Bryan Watkins Whitfield (260), Elizabeth Whitfield (511), Theodore Whitfield (229) and J. W. Marshall (S 849).

extent of land owned and bequeathed, and the fulness of the enumeration of his descendants then living.

The very first item provides for the care of four old servants, Ned, Charles, Juno, and Patsey. Each was to have a horse or mule, cattle, swine, seed corn, furniture, tools, and provisions for the first year. Further he directed "That five Hundred Dollars . . . be kept at Intrest [sic] during the Life or Lives of Old Ned, June & Patsey, which Intrest be it understood Shall be applied to Their Real Wants." Ned's daughter Beck was directed to "live with him during his natural Life to aid and assist him in making Support on Said Lands and to Nurse him in his Affiixion." Finally Ned was to be given twelve dollars annually as a pension, with six for each of the other slaves named above.

To his daughter Rachel Wright Lewis Whitfield left land on Topsail Sound in New Hanover County and certain negroes.

Janet Moseley received "Five Dollars in Notes and . . . the right and Title to all the Negroe Slaves That I Have Put in her possession."

Harriet and her husband, Snoch B. Carraway, received Monticello. To her also went certain negroes and portraits of her parents.

Julia Beck received in full title slaves already in her possession. The grandchildren received slaves and properties variously found in Sampson, Wayne, New Hanover, Lenoir, and Cartaret counties.³²

Children:

- (87) 1. Rachel Whitfield.
- (88) 2. William Whitfield.
- (89) 3. Allen Whitfield.
- 4. Janet Whitfield; m. Col. Alexander Moseley. He was born Dec. 14, 1784, to Matthew Moseley and Elizabeth Herring, of Lenoir County, N. C. The Colonel is said to have been a Baptist minister. He and his wife lived at Palatka, Fla.
- (90) 5. Harriet Whitfield.
Second marriage
- 6. Tabitha Whitfield; d. young.
- (91) 7. Julia Whitfield; m. William R. Beck (27).
- (92) 8. Lewis Starke Whitfield.
Third marriage
- 9. Hazard Whitfield; died young.

(20) BETSY WHITFIELD (Matthew, William)

Betsy Whitfield married Aaron Daniel, of Peedee District,

32. The will bears the date March 6, 1848. Mention was likewise made of one Miss Luticia Craft.

South Carolina. He seems to have been a man of affairs and served on the "Committee of Observation" and "Committee of Safety" in St. David Parish, S. C., during the Revolution. He was for a time ensign in Colonel Powell's Regiment of Militia: his commission is dated February 20, 1776.³³

Children:

- (93) 1. John Daniel.
 2. Elizabeth Daniel; m. Caswell Ball.
 3. Moses Daniel.

(21) BENJAMIN WHITFIELD (Luke, William)

Benjamin Whitfield was born in 1752 in North Carolina where his early years were spent. For a while he lived in South Carolina along the banks of the Peedee River. Finally, he moved to Hancock and Putnam counties in Ga. He married (1) Ann Staten and (2) the widow of Robert Bryan. Benjamin was at the time the father of ten children and his new wife the mother of seven. They subsequently added three to this already abundant number.

During the Revolution Benjamin Whitfield served in the army. In later years he served his community as justice of the peace, and representative in the Georgia legislature. Eight miles from Eatonton, Ga., near Tieser Baptist Church, he made his home and achieved considerable wealth. Here he died at the age of eighty-four years.³⁴

Children:³⁵

- (94) 1. Sarah Whitfield.
(95) 2. Elizabeth Whitfield.
(96) 3. William Whitfield.
(97) 4. Benjamin Whitfield.
(98) 5. Matthew Whitfield.
(99) 6. James Whitfield.
 7. Susannah Whitfield; b. Nov. 16, 1793; m. Thomas Keeling Smith.
(100) 8. Molsey Whitfield.
(101) 9. Horatio Staten Whitfield.
(102) 10. Bryan Whitfield.
 Second marriage
 11. Martha M. Whitfield; b. 1801, d. 1805.
 12. Achsah Whitfield; b. 1804; m. Luke Morton; both lived and died in Troupe Co., Ga.
(103) 13. Matilda Whitfield.

33. Gregg, *History of the Old Cherokees*: we must acknowledge the assistance of Mrs. Bolling Whitfield, Brunswick, Ga.

34. Much of the material for Benjamin Whitfield and his descendants through his daughter Sarah has been supplied by Miss Lena Jackson.

35. Mrs. Anne W. Dowdell to E. M. W.

(22) WILLIAM GRADY

William Grady was born about 1735 in Bertie County N. C. and died after July 4, 1803, in Duplin County N. C. He served in the Revolution under William Whitfield (11). He married Elizabeth——.

Children:³⁶

- (104) 1. John Grady.
- 2. Mary Grady; m. in Duplin Co. Joseph Whitfield (54). The marriage bond is dated May 1, 1790. Children under their father.
- (105) 3. Charity Grady; m. John Outlaw (112). Children under their father.
- 4. William Grady.
- (106) 5. Timothy Grady.
- 6. Frederick Grady; m. Nancy Kornegay.
- 7. Henry Grady; m. Elizabeth Croom.
- 8. Lewis Grady; m. Theresa Bailey.
- (107) 9. Elizabeth Grady; m. Alexander O'Daniel (30).

(23) ALEXANDER GRADY

Alexander Grady (1744 ca.-Feb. 26, 1821) married about 1770 in Duplin County, N. C., Anna Thomas. She was from Maryland.

Children:³⁷

- (108) 1. Henry Grady.
- (109) 2. Alexander Grady; m. Charity Outlaw (114).
- 3. Mary Anne Grady.
- 4. Thomas Grady.
- 5. Charity Grady.
- 6. John T. Grady.
- 7. Mary Grady; m. Frederick Grady.
- 8. Charlotte Grady; m. William Grady.
- 9. Winifred Grady; m. John Grady.
- 10. Catherine Grady.

(25) JAMES OUTLAW

James Outlaw was born in 1744. He married Elizabeth Grady (24). In 1776 he was a lieutenant in the Duplin County militia regiment commanded by Col. Kenan. Two years later James Outlaw was one of seven commissioners appointed to lay out the town of Sarecta, on the east side of North East River. In 1797 he was a justice of the peace. April 22, 1826, James Outlaw died. He was buried in the family cemetery at Burncoat.³⁸

36. *John Grady*, 19-23.

37. *Ibid.*, pp. 20-27.

38. *Ibid.*, pp. 21-26. The will of James Outlaw may be recorded at Clinton, N. C., if not at Kenansville.

Children:

- (110) 1. Patience Outlaw; b. Aug. 14, 1770, d. Dec. 3, 1836; m. Timothy Grady (106) Children under father.
- 2. Edward Outlaw; b. 1772, d. 1856; m. (1)———, (2) Elizabeth Grady, daughter of Frederick Grady, and Elizabeth (Durham) Grady.
- (111) 3. Elizabeth Outlaw; b. 1774, d. 1828; m. Henry Grady (108). Children under father.
- (112) 4. John Outlaw.
- (113) 5. Alexander Outlaw.
- (114) 6. Charity Outlaw; b. 1783, d. 1830; m. Alexander Grady (109).
- (115) 7. William Outlaw.
- (116) 8. Nancy Outlaw; m. William Whitfield (211). Children under father.
- (117) 9. Lewis Outlaw; m. Elizabeth Whitfield (217). Children under mother.

(26) CHARITY BECK

Charity Beck (b. 1762 ca.) married James Wright (1755-1839). He was the son of John Wright and Anne James. He was born in Duplin Co., N. C. and served as a lieutenant in Captain Michael King's company during the Revolution.

Children:³⁹

- (118) 1. Isaac Wright.

(29) RACHEL HERRING

Rachel Herring married Elkanah Loftin.

Children:

- 1. Samuel Loftin.
- 2. Elkanah Loftin; m. Anne Lovick.
- 3. Rachel Loftin.
- 4. John Loftin.
- 5. James Loftin.
- 6. Jeremiah Loftin; m. Hannah De la Hunte.

(31) ELIZABETH WHITFIELD (Constantine, William)

Elizabeth Whitfield (1758-1794) married November 30, 1778, Edward Matchett Herring, son⁴⁰ of the Rev. Joshua Herring.

39. G. & H.; L. C. Henry notes; John Bryan Williams (B 225) notes. One record suggests another son, William, who married one Rachel Whitfield.

40. Joshua Herring was the son of John and Elizabeth (Whitfield) Herring. This Elizabeth seems to have been born in England. John Herring (1684-1760) was born in Wayne County, N. C. He served as Justice of the Peace for Duplin County in 1750 and in 1749 and 1759 was a member of the Assembly.

Children:

- 1. Susanna Herring; m. one Becton, of Jones County.
- 2. Joshua Herring; b. Nov. 23, 1723, in Johnston County, d. April, 1801, at Moseley Hall in the present LaGrange, N. C. He was a Baptist minister.
Joshua married at the old Matchett Place in the Present County.

Children:

- (119) 1. William Herring.
2. Henry Herring; m. Bathsheba Garland.
3. Joshua Herring; m. Temperance Grice.
- (120) 4. Barbara Herring; m. (1) Samuel Smith (S 60); (2) William McKinnie.
Children under father Samuel Smith.
- (121) 5. Nancy Herring; m. William Haywood Whitfield (124).
Children under father.
6. Rachel Herring; m. William Watson, Sr.
7. Elizabeth Herring; d. unmd.

(32) JOHN WHITFIELD (Constantine, William)

John Whitfield was born March 20, 1760, or '61. He married Jemima Haywood (June 21, 1766), sister of State Treasurer John Haywood and Sherwood Haywood. She was the daughter of Charity (Hare) and William Haywood. She died February 26, 1837. John Whitfield died February 28, 1815.

Children:⁴¹

- (122) 1. Elizabeth Haywood Whitfield.
- (123) 2. Constantine Whitfield.
- (124) 3. William Haywood Whitfield.
4. Sherwood Whitfield; b. 1780 (?), d. 1828.
5. John Walter Whitfield; b. 1782, d. 1826; m. Carolina Wright March 12, 1818. She was the daughter of Thomas Wright, Duplin Co., N. C.
6. Mary Ruffin Whitfield; m. Jesse Hooks.
- (125) 7. Jemima Haywood Whitfield.
- (126) 8. Keziah Arabella Whitfield.
- (127) 9. Rachel Donnell Whitfield.
10. George Whitfield; b. April 6, 1808, d. unmd.

(33) BARBARA WHITFIELD (Constantine, William)

Barbara Whitfield married (1) William Tooley, (2) Richard Wooten, brother of John Wooten of Bear Creek, N. C.

of Duplin, Elizabeth Matchett (b. Downes County, Ireland, 1725, d. Dec. 1786).

Children:

- 1. Edward Matchett Herring; b. 1755, d. 1825; m. Elizabeth Whitfield. He is buried near Bear Creek, Lenoir County. He served as lieutenant in the New Bern Militia and was engaged in the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge.
 - 2. Elizabeth Herring b. Sept. 15, 1762, d. Oct. 4, 1812; m. Jan. 14, 1783, Matthew Moseley, s. of Tully and Miriam (Shipp) Moseley. (*Register*, N. C. Soc. of Colonial Dames 1924; *Colonial Records*; *State Records*; data from R. A. Herring, and W. E. Darden).
41. MSS., John Bryan Williams (B 225), Herring Records, Dickson Letters, p. 40. There is a record of Mary Whitfield marrying (1) Charles Hooks; (2) William Hooks. In the G. & H. records is a mention of a Susan C. Whitfield, aged 52, living in Duplin Co., in 1850. It is possible that she was the widow of John W. Whitfield.

Children:⁴²

1. Adam Tooley.
2. James Wooten; m. ——— Bryan, of Pitt County, N. C.
3. Richard Wooten; m. (1) Charity Wooten, (2) Mrs. Dumas, (3) ——— (Arrington) Sherwood, widow of Jack Sherwood and daughter of General Joseph and Mary Arrington.
4. William Wooten.
5. Polly Wooten; m. William Darden and had a daughter, Mary Darden. She married after the death of her first husband William Wooten s. of Shade and Sarah (Speight) Wooten.

(34) JAMES WHITFIELD (Constantine, William)

James Whitfield, b. March 9, 1768 (?), was the third husband of Rachel (Whitfield) Heritage Bryan (17).

Children:

- (128)
 1. James Whitfield; d. young.
 2. John Whitfield.

(35) LUKE WHITFIELD (Constantine, William)

Luke Whitfield married⁴³ (1) Theresa Fonville, and (2) Sarah Slade, both of Craven County, N. C.

Children:

1. Jesse Whitfield.
2. James Whitfield.
3. Mary Whitfield.
4. Laura, or Sallie, Whitfield.
5. Theresa Whitfield; m. ——— McCoy, of Core Creek. Second marriage.
6. Mary, or Polly, Whitfield; m. 1819 Durant Lane, son of George Lane, of Fort Barnwell, N. C.
7. Winifred Whitfield; m. James, or Daniel, Shine, of Fort Barnwell.

(36) WINIFRED WHITFIELD (Constantine, William)

Winifred Whitfield was born Aug. 10, 1772. She married in 1800 Stephen Miller, of Duplin County, N. C.⁴⁴ She died Oct. 14, 1834.

42. MSS., Nathan Bryan Whitfield (272).

43. MSS., Marriage bonds under dates Jan. 20, 1789, and Nov. 4, 1796. Records of Elizabeth Whitfield (511) and Robert Allen Whitfield (542).

44. Stephen Miller (1758-1826) was the son of George (1728-1801) and Margaret (McCullogh) Miller (1735-92).

Children:⁴⁵

- | | |
|-------|--|
| | 1. Stephen Miller; m. Lucinda Clark. No issue. |
| (129) | 2. Richard Miller. |
| | 3. John Miller; m. Sarah E. Houston, daughter of George
Eustace and Tabitha (Williams) Houston. No issue. |
| | 4. James Miller; died young. |
| | 5. George Miller; died young. |
| (130) | 6. Barbara Miller. |
| (131) | 7. William Whitfield Miller. |
| (132) | 8. Sarah Eliza Miller. |
| (133) | 9. Rachel Winifred Miller. |

45. Henry.

WHITFIELD: FOURTH GENERATION

(51) WILLIAM WHITFIELD (William, William, William)

William Whitfield (1764-Aug. 8, 1825) was born in Wayne County, N. C. He married¹ in Duplin County in 1785 Mary Beck (28). Probably about this time he moved to Christian County, Kty., and later to Steward County, Tenn., where he died. His widow moved to Fayette County, Ill., and was living in Ewington, Effingham County, Ill., in 1844. Tradition says they had thirteen children, but on the basis of our records we have to be content with ten.

Children:

1. William Whitfield.
2. Needham Whitfield.
3. Joseph Whitfield.
4. Lewis Whitfield.
- (200) 5. Hester Whitfield; m. Charles Whitfield, son of William Whitfield III.
- (201) 6. John Beck Whitfield.
- (202) 7. Harriet Whitfield.
- (203) 8. Mary Whitfield.
9. Lucy Whitfield; died unmarried at the home of her brother Bryan in Nauvoo, Ill.
- (204) 10. Bryan Whitfield.

(52) MARY WHITFIELD (William, William, William)

Mary Whitfield was born June 14, 1765. She married (1) Buckner Killebrew in 1783 and (2) Joseph Neville. Buckner Killebrew (1753-1824) was the son of Robert and———(Bullock) Killebrew.

Children:²

1. Rachel Killebrew; m. ——— Neville.
- (205) 2. William Killebrew.
3. Edwin Killebrew; m. Mary Williams.
- (206) 4. Bessie M. Killebrew.
5. Sallie Killebrew m. Joseph Williams.
6. James Killebrew; m. ——— Barry.
7. Mary Killebrew; m. William Radford.
- (207) 8. Whitfield Killebrew.
9. Buckner Killebrew; m. ——— Pollard.
- (208) 10. Bryan Whitfield Killebrew.

1. MS., Marriage bond of William Whitfield and Mary Beck, Duplin Co., Sept. 28, 1785: G. & H.

2. MS., John Bryan Williams (B 225). It is possible that Bessie M. Killebrew should be Betsy M. Killebrew.

(53) BRYAN WHITFIELD (William, William, William)

Bryan Whitfield was born in North Carolina and moved to Montgomery County, Tenn., in 1793. He married³ about 1797 (1) Anne Neville and (2) about 1798 Catherine Bailey. He died in 1817.

Children:

1. William Whitfield.
2. James Whitfield.
3. Mary Jane Whitfield; m. Charles Minor
4. Bryan Whitfield.
5. Margaret Whitfield; m. ——— Harrington.
6. Duncan Whitfield; m. Lettie Scott.
- (209) 7. Catherine E. Whitfield; m. John F. Williams.
8. Ann Maria Whitfield.

(54) JOSEPH WHITFIELD (William, William, William)

Joseph Whitfield (d. 1835) married May 2, 1790, Mary Grady (104).

Children:⁴

- (210) 1. Joseph Whitfield.
- (211) 2. William Whitfield.
- (212) 3. Bryan Whitfield.
- (213) 4. Henry Whitfield.
- (214) 5. Rachel Whitfield.
- (215) 6. John Whitfield.
- (216) 7. Timothy Whitfield.
- (217) 8. Elizabeth Whitfield.
- (218) 9. Hester Whitfield.
10. Sarah Whitfield.
11. Charity Whitfield; m. ——— Loftin.

3. About 1754 one Daniel Williamson married Janet McDougald. They came to America. Their daughter Mary married David Bailey of Dundee; Scotland. Whether they were in America before their marriage we do not know. They had the following children:

1. Anna; m. Henry Small. He later married Margaret Williamson.
2. Mary; m. Robert Murphy.
3. Catherine; m. Bryan Whitfield (53).
4. James; m. Lucinda Brown.
5. Janet; m. James Norfleet.
6. David; d. unmd.
7. William S.; m. Agatha Marr.
9. Charles; m. Mary Bryan (BH 105).
10. Margaret; m. James Hardy Bryan (BH 22).

(Mrs. Charles Duncan Bailey, of Clarksville, Tenn., to E. M. W.).

4. From the will of Joseph Whitfield, proved April Term, 1835, we are led to believe Joseph older than William in spite of certain records to the contrary. (MS., *Will Book*, I, p. 64, Duplin Co., N. C.).

(55) NEEDHAM WHITFIELD (William, William, William)

Needham Whitfield (1776-1858) was born in North Carolina. In 1798 he married Miriam Neville (1776-1852), sister of the wife of his brother Bryan Whitfield. By 1793 Needham Whitfield was in Tennessee. Of his fifteen children only four reached maturity.

Children:

1. George Neville Whitfield; m. Mary Anne Killebrew. She was a descendant of Mary Whitfield (52) and Buckner Killebrew. Possibly this Mary Ann was the same as the Mary Killebrew that married William Radford.
- (219) 2. Sarah Collier Whitfield.
- (220) 3. Miriam Richardson Whitfield.
- (221) 4. Needham Bryan Whitfield.
Eleven others as indicated above.

(56) LEWIS WHITFIELD (William, William, William)

Lewis Whitfield left North Carolina in 1793 and probably journeyed in company with his brothers Needham and Bryan and settled in Tennessee. He married (1) Elizabeth Wimberly, daughter of Joseph or John Wimberly and Sarah Diggs: (2) Sarah Wall, a widow.

Children:⁵

1. Needham Whitfield; m. Sallie Bourne.
2. Lewis Whitfield; m. Ann Williams, a cousin.
3. Robert Whitfield.
- (222) 4. Sarah Whitfield.
5. Elizabeth Whitfield; m. (1) Ila Metcalf, (2) Thomas Trigg. Six children by her first husband.
6. George Whitfield.
- (223) 7. Joseph W. Whitfield; b. Aug. 23, 1806; m. Mrs. Miriam Richardson Whitfield Fort (220).
Second marriage.
8. Bryan Whitfield.
9. Susan Whitfield; m. Joseph Fort.
- (224) 10. Catherine Whitfield; m. James Buckner Osborne (407).
Their children moved to Texas.

(57) HATCH WHITFIELD (William, William, William)

Hatch Whitfield (ca. 1793-1883) married Hephzibah Whitfield (80). In 1835 he left North Carolina and settled near Aberdeen, Monroe County, Miss. He seems to have returned to North Carolina following the death of his wife. Here he was married to a widow and mother of three children, Anna Rollins.

5. Henry.

Children:⁶

(225)

1. Susan M. Whitfield.
2. William H. Whitfield; b. 1823.
3. Sarah Whitfield; b. 1825.
4. Hatch Whitfield; b. 1828.
5. Michael Bryan Whitfield; b. 1828 ca.
6. Needham Whitfield; b. 1831.
- Second marriage.
7. Louisa Whitfield; b. 1853.
8. Hatch Whitfield; b. 1857.
9. Charlotte Whitfield; b. 1859.

(58) LEMUEL HATCH WHITFIELD

(William, William, William)

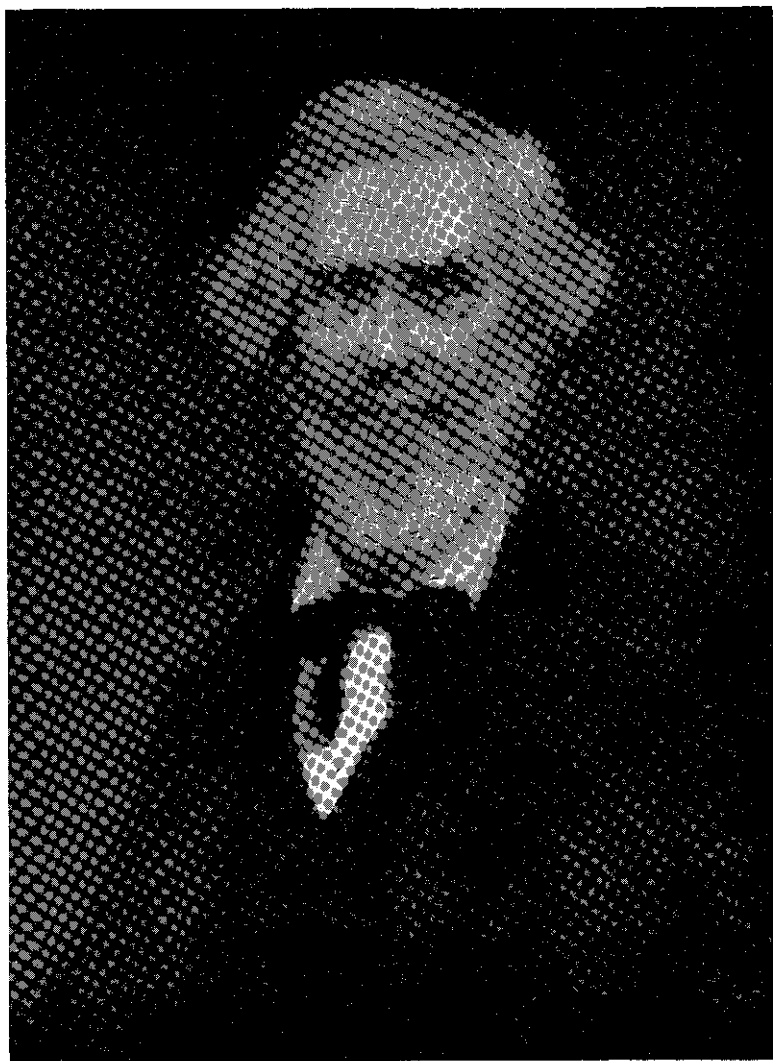
Lemuel Hatch Whitfield (July 3, 1798-April 20, 1871) was born at White Hall, Wayne County, N. C., and died in his daughter's home in Goldsboro, N. C. He married (1) Jan. 6, 1824, Ann E. Sasser, daughter of James and Chelly Sasser, of Wayne County. He married (2) Lucy Ruffin, of Memphis, Tenn.

After the first marriage Lemuel settled on the site of the present Goldsboro where he lived for twenty-five years. Here his first wife died. Of his six children only a son and a daughter reached maturity. In 1849 Lemuel H. Whitfield went to New Orleans, La., in search of a son who attempted the trip to California. Learning of the death of his son the father was for a while overwhelmed with grief. For several years thereafter he remained in the far South, making his home with his brothers Benjamin (59) and William Alexander Whitfield (65). Under the influence of the Rev. J. R. Graves of Tennessee, Lemuel H. Whitfield became a Baptist and for a time a member of the First Baptist Church of Jackson, Miss.

The war found him too old for service, but his spirit was strong. After the Battle of Shiloh, Tenn., Lemuel assisted the wounded and rescued Gen. Daniel Adams, C. S. A., who had been left to die of what seemed mortal wounds. Tradition in the family has it that he consoled himself for the loss of his library to Gen. Grant following that gentleman's use of his home for headquarters with the thought that "the books could certainly do the General no good, for he could not understand them."

6. The dates of birth of these children are based on the *Census* of 1850, Monroe County, Miss., and the *Census* of 1860, Wayne County, N. C. Besides these children the last census shows the children of Mrs. Rollins Whitfield, age 39, to be Edward Rollins, 17, Martha E. Rollins, 15, Mary Rollins, 13. (p. 159, and 920).

7. MS., Notes of Theodore Whitfield (228).



BENJAMIN WHITFIELD
1800-1872

After a portrait by Emma M. Whitfield, now the
property of Mrs. Emerson Gibbs Chamberlain.

When General Schofield came to Goldsboro during Reconstruction he established himself in the home of Georgiana Whitfield. Lemuel was then living with this daughter and when the suggestion was made that he take the oath of allegiance to the government he is supposed to have replied: "My father fought against British tyranny in the Revolutionary War; and not less than four hundred of my nephews served in the Confederate Army, and I'll die before I'll disgrace the name."

Children:⁸

1. James S. Whitfield; b. 1824, d. 1849 or '50. He attempted a trip to California and it is thought died at sea either going or returning.
2. Eugenia Narcissa Whitfield; b. 1826, d. 1832.
3. Virginia Charity Whitfield; b. 1829, d. young.
4. Sara Georgiana Whitfield; b. 1831, d. 1832.
- (226) 5. Carolina Georgiana Whitfield.
6. Philip Hooks Whitfield; b. 1836, d. 1836.

(59) BENJAMIN WHITFIELD

(William, William, William)

Benjamin Whitfield was born January 13, 1800, at Vilanow in Wayne County, N. C. He died June 13, 1872, in Hinds County, Mississippi. As a young man Benjamin left North Carolina in search of more productive land and located in Clarke County, Ala. Here he met his cousin, Lucy Eliza Hatch (H 201) whom he married Aug. 21, 1821.

In 1824 Benjamin Whitfield moved with his family to Hinds County, Miss., and settled in the district later to be called Society Ridge.

Here indeed was the frontier, dense virgin forests extending mile on mile, peopled with Indians and echoing the howl of the wolf, and almost innocent of white women. Lucy used to relate to her children that for a whole year she did not see the face of a single woman of her own color.

With a boundless faith in a protecting Providence, untiring energy, and confidence in his own ability, Benjamin Whitfield addressed himself to the task of establishing a home. The original house located on an admirable site was a one story structure

8. MSS., Records of William Alexander Whitfield (65). It is probable that all the children were born in Goldsboro and died there.

of hand-hewn logs and timbers fastened with hand wrought nails. Floors smoothed by the tedious process of scouring with sand testify to the character of the builder and his determination to strive after a high standard of excellence. With the passage of time and as necessity dictated additions were made. When finally completed there stood a log house covered with wide clapboards, the main portion reaching up two stories, several rooms extending themselves to the sides, porches stretching across front and rear, and the whole surrounded by magnolia trees and a lawn of twenty acres. The place was appropriately named Magnolia.

It seems that the family was hardly installed under roof, ere Benjamin Whitfield turned his attention to the erection of a church, for the Society Ridge, or Union, Church dates from 1824. Family tradition relates that Benjamin Whitfield gave the land and contributed largely to the erection of the building. It was near his place, the congregation being members of his family and those of neighboring plantations. He was for many years its minister. Indeed, he was foremost in many of the activities of his denomination in his state. He was one of the organizers of the Baptist State Convention and one of its earliest presidents. The Central Association, organized in 1845, was formed at Union Church and was only dissolved in 1919 when the churches concerned organized four separate associations. Benjamin was also a member of the Ministerial Education Society from 1849 to 1861, and a continuous and persistent supporter of missions, especially Indian Missions. Possibly about this time Benjamin Whitfield left Union Church and joined Mound Bluff Church, twelve miles from Magnolia.

Benjamin Whitfield prospered. He acquired 20,000 acres of land and owned 140 negroes. Much of his wealth and energy he devoted to the cause of education. His children were prepared by tutors at home or in neighboring schools. Then followed for the boys years in college or university. His daughter Sally completed her formal education in a school in Marion, Ala., at the moment enjoying popular support among the young women of that state. For twenty-two years Benjamin Whitfield was a trustee of Mississippi College and for the greater part of that time he was president of the board. This office he held at the time of his death. He took hold of the institution with the utmost ardor, contributing largely of his money and time and leading

in a campaign to secure \$30,000 and the erection of the chapel. The College prospered until the War Between the States, which found it with a debt of \$10,000. This sum had been considered trifling in 1860, but after the war it became a menace to the very existence of the College. Benjamin Whitfield's anxiety to see the debt paid was intense and painful to his entire family. He used all his energy and skill to steer the College through this distress and when the last subscription needed to pay off the debt was secured in 1872, his joy and relief was great. He remarked that his cup of blessings was full, his work apparently accomplished, and there was no special reason for the prolongation of his life. Twelve days later he was dead.

Benjamin Whitfield was also a trustee of Central Female Institute, Clinton, Miss.

In personal appearance Benjamin Whitfield was possessed of strong features; a prominent nose, deep-set blue eyes overhanging with heavy brows. His stature was 5 feet 10 inches and weight 165 pounds. Music, of which he was passionately fond, was one of his few recreations, and his fine voice was always lifted in songs of praise at religious gatherings. His hospitality, in a country and in an age noted for such, may be judged by the fact that his proudest boast was that no wayfarer ever went away from his home hungry, and one of his especial delights was the entertainment of ministers of the Gospel, whose visits were often of many days duration.

The dominating characteristic of his life was absolute honesty. His conception of honor was so lofty that the opinions and actions of his fellowmen could in no wise influence him to depart from his idea of right. Like him referred to in the Psalms, he swore to his own hurt and changed not.

Some of the more important men of the community endorsed a note to finance a railroad venture. Hard times came and the venture went under. Benjamin Whitfield and others found themselves facing the loss of their estates. It was true then as now that each endorser, without regard for the others, was individually liable for the whole value of the note. To pay the huge sum of \$100,000 was beyond Benjamin's power, but he asked for time, promising that he would through the years pay the full amount. In order to get the arrangement on record and to make it possible for him to collect from the other endorsers,

should they ever become solvent, Benjamin instructed his lawyer to go into court.

As was the custom in such cases where there was no contest, in order to save time the defence would answer the plaintiff's plea with the simple phrase '*nil debit*' i.e., 'I owe nothing.' Without further ado the court could then give a judgment.

Benjamin Whitfield sat in court a troubled spectator. When he heard his lawyer say '*nil debit*' he jumped to his feet, for he understood the literal meaning of the phrase, if not the legal custom.

Your Honor, there must be some mistake; I, as an endorser, do owe this note and requested my lawyer to arrange with the bank for time in which to pay it.

In spite of assurance that this was but a matter of form, he insisted that the lawyer was not to say "*nil debit*" when he did owe the money. The judge ordered the lawyers to see him and "arrange a verdict which will satisfy his conscience and high sense of honor."⁹

For twenty years Benjamin Whitfield was about the cancelling of the debt, but when it was done he was perhaps the most respected man in his community.

Years later following Reconstruction times a lad entered the Capital State Bank of Jackson, Mississippi. He came seeking employment. These were hard times, and jobs were not easily to be secured. Before the president, the lad spoke his name, Benjamin Whitfield Griffith. Immediately the president asked if he were kin to "old Mr. Benjamin Whitfield" and on receiving an affirmative answer took him in saying, "Come in here; we will make a place for his grandson."

"A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches."

Benjamin Whitfield was devoted to the South and an ardent secessionist. He believed slavery to be God's method of Christianizing the negro and to this end he caused services to be held for his slaves and invited them to family worship in the evening.

9. This incident has come down through the family from Benjamin Whitfield Griffith (462). Theodore Whitfield (229) wrote in his notes that his father came to financial distress about 1837 by reason of the failure of a real estate bank, but did not give the sum for which he was liable.

Death came suddenly June 13, 1872. Benjamin Whitfield was walking about the yard when his heart stopped and he died without pain. He was buried in the family cemetery on the hillside of Magnolia, by the side of children and grand children who had preceded him.

One of his closest personal friends, Dr. M. W. Philips, on the occasion of his death, paid this tribute:¹⁰

Surely a good man has been called from this world . . . As we knew him long and intimately, we feel it a duty and a pleasure to speak of him. Successful as a planter, accumulating quite a fortune, although he passed through the monetary crisis of 1837-1842 . . . we were with him through this and through the political crisis of 1860-1865 . . . we have been with him in the Ministerial Education Society from 1849 to 1861, with him on the College Boards and Baptist State Convention Boards; with him at his own hearthstone, and we think we knew him well, and we say that, all in all, his equal is not left among his associates of thirty years' standing. No man now living has been more devoted to the cause he loved, and no one so continuous and persistent as a missionary, especially Indian Missions . . . and always a thorough Baptist and always a devoted Southern man. Lovely was his life, peaceful was his death.

In the Department of Church Extension of the Home Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention, there is a Memorial to Benjamin Whitfield and his wife.¹¹

Children:¹²

- | | |
|-------|---|
| | 1. Benjamin Hatch Whitfield; b. 1822, in Ala.; d. 1841. |
| | 2. William A. Whitfield; b. 1824, in Ala.; d. 1828. |
| (227) | 3. Sally Ann Eliza Whitfield. |
| | 4. Edmond Whitfield; b. 1827, d. 1828. |
| | 5. Narcissa Whitfield; b. 1828, d. 1829. |
| (228) | 6. George Whitfield. |
| | 7. Lewis Augustus Whitfield; b. 1832, d. 1833. |
| (229) | 8. Theodore Whitfield. |
| | 9. Flora Amelia Whitfield; b. 1827, d. 1852. |
| | 10. Judson Whitfield; b. 1838, d. 1843. |
| | 11. Ella Eugenia Whitfield; b. 1840, d. 1852. |
| (230) | 12. Benjamin Hatch Whitfield. |

10. *The Baptist*, Memphis, Tenn., June, 1872.

11. A portrait of Benjamin Whitfield painted by his granddaughter Emma M. Whitfield was given by her to Mississippi College in 1927 upon the occasion of its centennial celebration.

12. Record from the family Bible of Benjamin Whitfield. This was in the possession of his son George (228) until destroyed in the burning of his home in Clinton, Miss. in 1903. (Letter of Grace Whitfield Duncan to E. M. W. 1931).

(60) EDMUND HATCH WHITFIELD

(William, William, William)

Edmund Hatch Whitfield was born in 1802 at Vilanow, in Wayne County, N. C., and died April 11, 1877, in Camden, Arkansas. He married¹³ Oct. 31, 1820, Sarah A. Green (248). From North Carolina, Edmund H. Whitfield moved to Holly Springs, Miss., only to move successively to Mobile, Ala., to Handsboro, Miss., and finally to Camden, Ark. Here he lived until his death. He and most of his sons were Campbellites in religion, and possibly he was a minister in this sect.

Children:¹⁴

- (231)
1. William E. Whitfield.
 2. James Kenan Whitfield.
 3. Lucie Whitfield; b. 1885; m. A. Hamilton by whom she had two sons.
 4. Edmund B. J. Whitfield; unmd.
 5. Luther Whitfield, b. 1832 in Miss.; d. 1859; m. Kate Samuel. He published the *South Stamp* until the year of his death¹⁵. Kate Samuel Whitfield gave birth to a son and daughter whose names escape us. The mother died following the birth of the daughter and the latter was reared by her grandmother Sally Whitfield. She married in 1888 A. Hamilton, mentioned above as the husband of Lucie Whitfield.

(61) HARRIET HOWARD WHITFIELD

(William, William, William)

Harriet Howard Whitfield was born in 1805. She married in 1830 or '31 James F. Kornegay, of Goldsboro, N. C. She died in 1844: he died Aug. 13, 1883.

Children:

- (232)
1. William F. Kornegay; b. June 18, 1832, d. Oct. 31, 1894. He married (1) Oct. 6, 1857,¹⁶ Louisa Borden, (2) in 1884 Annie L. Snow, of Raleigh, N. C. There may have been a third wife.¹⁷ If so we feel she must have been between the two given, for Annie L. (Snow) Kornegay following the death of her husband married Charles Dewey, sometime director of the North Carolina Railroad Company.
 2. John James Kornegay; b. 1834 ca., d. unmd.

13. Mr. L. C. Henry kindly called attention to the notice in the *Sentinel*, Nov., 1820, New Bern, N. C.

14. MSS., William Alexander Whitfield (65).

15. The U. S. census report for Ouachita County, Arkansas, in 1850 reported Dr. E. H. Whitfield, 49, born in North Carolina, Sarah Whitfield, 47; Wm. E., 28; James R., 24; Edmond B. J., 21; Luther, 18. Possibly James R. should be James Kenan. (p. 171).

16. *North Carolina Standard*, Raleigh, N. C., Oct. 10, 1857.

17. L. C. Henry believes that James F. Kornegay was thrice married and cites the census reports for 1850, 1860, and 1870 to support him.

Weld, *Borden Family*, 255, should be consulted by one interested in further material on Louisa Borden. She was born in 1835 the daughter of Arnold and Ann (Brownrigg) Borden.

(62) JOHN OLIVER WHITFIELD

(William, William, William)

John Oliver Whitfield (b. 1809 in N. C.) married Mary H. Boone (b. July 8, 1813). She was the daughter of John Boone, of Johnston County. About 1835 or '36 John Oliver Whitfield moved to Hinds County, Miss. Before his death at Huntsville he had lived at Hempstead and on the Brazos River, both in Texas. His wife died while he was living on the Brazos River.

Children:¹⁸

1. Sarah ("Sallie") Bryan Whitfield; b. ca. 1837, d. in Brazil; m. Joseph White. Two children returned to Whitney, Texas.
2. Narcissa ("Sis") Whitfield; b. ca. 1839, d. 1877; m. ——— Boyd. They had one daughter.
3. Mary Whitfield; b. ca. 1841, m. ——— Harris. Four children.
4. John Whitfield; b. ca. 1843.
- (233) 5. Harriet A. Whitfield.
6. Robert Whitfield; b. 1847, d. 1887 unmarried.
7. Juliet ("Julia") Whitfield; b. ca. 1849; m. Richard Payne with whom she lived in Mexico, Texas.

(63) FRANCIS EDWIN WHITFIELD

(William, William, William)

Francis Edwin Whitfield (April 28, 1813-1887 or '89) was born in North Carolina and died in Sumpterville, Fla. He was buried in Adamsville, Fla. He married (1) on Aug. 6, 1832, Margaret Ann Fort (1818-1835); (2) in Petersburg, Va., Dec. 22, 1836, Demetria Meredith Jones (1822-1860), (3) on May 16, 1867, Lucy Harrison Gay (b. Nov. 17, 1845). His first wife was the daughter of Harriet Wilson and Lewis B. Fort.

Children:¹⁹

- (234) 1. Francis Eugene Whitfield.
2. Edwin Whitfield; b. Sept. 6, 1841, d. Jan. 8, 1869; m. May 28, 1867, Frances Gertrude Caldwell. One daughter dying in childhood.
3. Florence Whitfield; b. Feb. 21, 1848, d. June 20, 1857.
- (235) 4. Clinton Whitfield.
- (236) 5. Frank Raynor Whitfield; m. Carrie Clay.
- (237) 6. Lillie May Whitfield.
7. Francis Edwin Whitfield; b. 1868, d. young.
8. William Carey Whitfield; b. 1870, d. 1905; m. Nov. 2, 1898, Mary Morton Herring (1879-1902).
- (238) 9. Lucy Harrison Whitfield.
10. Elizabeth Harrison Whitfield; b. Aug. 17, 1880.

18. U. S. Census, 1850, Texas.

19. First six children born of the second marriage.

(64) GEORGE WASHINGTON WHITFIELD

(William, William, William)

George Washington Whitfield (b. 1815) married Mary Johnston (or Johnson) of Cumberland County, N. C. He moved to Holly Springs, Miss., and finally settled in Louisiana near Natchitoches.

Children:²⁰

- (239) 1. John Bryan Whitfield; b. 1836, d. 1842.
2. Gerard William Whitfield.
- (240) 3. Sarah Margaret Whitfield; b. 1839, d. 1873.
4. Mary Catherine Whitfield.
5. Georgianna Whitfield; b. 1843, d. 1844.
- (241) 6. John Bunyan Whitfield; b. 1845, d. 1920; m. ——— Sasser.
7. Susan K. Whitfield.
- (242) 8. Lucy Clemmons Whitfield; b. 1850, d. 1889 unmd.
9. Isabella Carolina Whitfield.
10. Laura Hatch Whitfield; b. 1852, d. 1876.
11. George Thomas Whitfield; b. 1857, d. 1857.
12. Georgetta Whitfield; b. 1859, d. 1861.

(65) WILLIAM ALEXANDER WHITFIELD

(William, William, William)

William Alexander Whitfield, a posthumous child, was born at Vilanow, Wayne County, N. C., May 20, 1817,—the year of the death of his father and more than half a century after the birth of his eldest brother. After a short period in the United States navy, William married Dec. 1, 1841, at Pomona in Wake County, N. C., Charity Helen Jones, second daughter of Seth Jones of the same place.²¹

About 1845 William Alexander Whitfield came to Hancock County, Miss., to purchase a plantation, but for a few years he managed the Bay Place owned by Benjamin Whitfield (59). After this he established himself nearby on the head of the Bay of St. Louis, Miss., and called his place Shelly. Here he amused himself with the culture of 150 kinds of roses, 150 scuppernong

20. One daughter married Joseph Kearner, son of George W. Kearner.

21. The descent of Charity Helen Jones was given by her husband as follows: Sally Borthers married Edmond Kearney; Mary Hinton married Solomon Alston; Sarah Hinton married Benjamin Blanchard; Elizabeth Willis married Evan Jones.

To these pairs were born respectively:

Sally Kearney, James Alston, Millicent Blanchard and Nathaniel Jones.

To these pairs were born respectively Sally Alston and Seth Jones.

Sally Alston married Seth Jones. Charity Helen Jones was born of this union.

grape vines, 400 Japanese persimmon trees and 5,000 orange trees.

William Alexander Whitfield lived at Shelly until 1891 when, fearing that his children had inherited consumption, he moved to Mexico. From here he moved to Rayner, La., where he died in 1904.

Charity Helen Jones was a woman in whom physical and spiritual beauty were met together, if we may believe her husband. Her death in 1877 was a great blow to him, but her memory proved a lasting blessing. Writing to his niece Annie Morehead Whitfield, Sept. 17, 1899, the old man told of his love saying:

I was earnest in my pursuit . . . of one who afterwards made for me life in all its vicissitudes, a joy and a success. She went away many years ago to her reward, but the fragrance of her holy living still comes up to cheer my lonely way and smiles and tears meet together and kiss each other. Such is memory at eighty-two.

Children:

1. Rosabelle Whitfield; b. 1842, d. 1850 at Shelly.
- (243) 2. Irene Whitfield.
3. Iolaue St. Louis Whitfield; b. 1852 at Shelly.
- (244) 4. Blanchard Kearney Whitfield.
- (245) 5. Alston Jones Whitfield.
- (246) 6. Vohilion Carolinus Whitfield.
- (247) 7. Overtus Montague Whitfield.
8. Vertalee Whitfield; b. Aug. 10, 1867, at Shelly; m. Turner Baites, of Maxie, Miss. She was living in San Luis Potosi, Mexico, in 1901, and in Wiggins, Miss., in 1947.

(66) JOSEPH GREEN

Joseph Green was born Jan. 29, 1774, and lived in Duplin County, N. C. He married Susan Kenan, daughter of James and Susan Kenan, of Duplin County.²²

Children:²³

1. James Kenan Green; b. 1800 ca. He was probably an unmarried physician practicing in Wayne County, N. C.
- (248) 2. Sarah (or Sally) A. Green; b. 1803 ca; m. the Rev. Edmund Hatch Whitfield (60). With him she moved to Arkansas. Children under their father.
- (249) 3. John A. Green.
4. Thomas (or Tom) Kenan Green; moved to Texas.

²² James Kenan was very prominent in his county. His name graces the county seat. If interested in him see Clark, XV, 569, 593; Wheeler, II, 138, 139; and Ashe, *Hist. of N. C.*

²³ MSS., *Notes of William Alexander Whitfield* (65).

- (250) 5. Catherine Eliza Green; b. April 21, 1809, d. May 28, 1886. She married the Rev. Benjamin Hatch (H 380) and moved to Texas.
 6. Susan E. Green; m. William Lane, of Wayne Co., N. C.
 7. Holland I. Green; m. June 9, 1831, at Waynesboro, N. C.,²⁴ John R. Bledsoe. She moved to Tennessee or Texas.
 8. Joseph W. Green; b. 1814 ca. (?). Moved to Texas.
 9. Daniel K. Green; moved to Texas.
 10. Robert F. Green; moved to Texas.²⁵

(67) ELIZABETH GREEN

Elizabeth Green (Dec. 27, 1775—Feb. 9, 1852) married about 1790 her cousin Loverd Bryan (B 66). After his death she married Probert Collier, son of Leah Lane Collier. The ancestral Collier home was Black Jack Plantation in Wayne County, N. C.

Children:²⁶

1. Nancy Bryan; b. 1790, d. 1794.
 2. Needham Green Bryan; b. 1792, ca., d. March 4, 1837.
 3. Elizabeth Green Bryan.
 4. Sarah Maria Collier; m. Willie Hallby.
 (251) 5. Joseph T. Collier; m. Rachel Whitfield Bryan (BH 113).
 6. Probert Collier.
 7. Paoli Collier.
 (252) 8. Eliza A. Collier; b. June 8, 1807, d. May 29, 1848; m. John Whitfield Stephen West (338). Children under their father.
 9. John J. Collier; m. Ann Hughes.
 (253) 10. Ann Spicer Collier; m. William Donnell Cobb (258).
 (254) 11. George W. Collier.

(69) ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(Bryan, William, William)

Elizabeth Whitfield (July 19, 1786—June 27, 1831) was the second wife of General William Croom. She was called Betsey, but on her tomb near Kinston²⁷ her name is given as Eliza.

Children:

- (255) 1. Ann B. Croom.
 (256) 2. William Whitfield Croom.
 3. John Quincy Croom; d. young.
 4. Betsey Croom; m. Samuel Bellamy.
 (257) 5. George Alexander Croom.

24. *Raleigh Star and N. C. Gazette*, June 23, 1831.

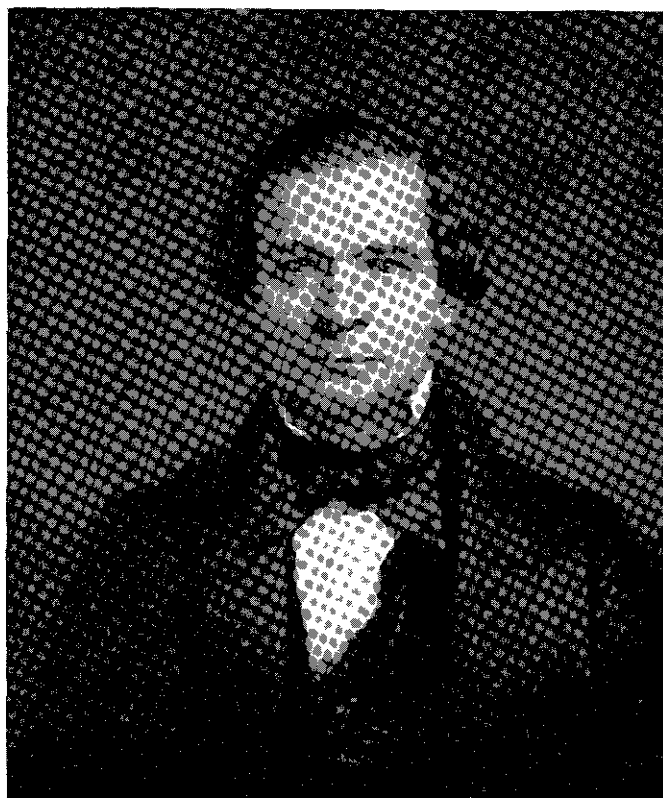
25. MS., *Deed Book*, Duplin Co., No. 2, p. 239, April Term, 1829.

26. Either Probert or Paoli Collier married Susan Bryan (BH 116); possibly both did.

Leah Lane Collier probably married one Yelverton Payton Probert.

27. The site of the old Croom home is marked by a boulder commemorating the fact that this was the location appointed to be the capital of North Carolina. The spot, near Kinston, was called Tower Hill.

See Wheeler, *Hist. of N. C.*, II, 223, 224, for reference to Gen. Croom. He was born about 1771 and died at "Newington" May 9, 1829. He was buried four miles N. E. of Kinston.



NATHAN BRYAN WHITFIELD
1799-1868

(70) ANN WHITFIELD (Bryan, William, William)

Ann (Nancy) Whitfield of Spring Hill, Lenoir County, N. C., married Jan. 13, 1803, John Cobb (b. May 3, 1776). John Cobb was the son of Jesse Cobb and²⁸ Elizabeth Heritage. Ann Whitfield Cobb died Jan. 27, 1814.

Children:

- (258) 1. William Donnell Cobb.
 2. Nancy Cobb; b. 1807, d. 1807.
 3. Elizabeth (Betsy) Heritage Cobb; b. 1808, d. 1830; m. (1) ——— Hatch, (2) Dr. Holland.

(71) NATHAN BRYAN WHITFIELD

(Bryan, William, William)

Nathan Bryan Whitfield (Sept. 19, 1799—Dec. 27, 1868) was born in North Carolina.²⁹ February 16, 1819, he married Elizabeth Watkins Whitfield (83). After the death of his first Elizabeth, Nathan married Elizabeth Whitfield (357).

Nathan Bryan Whitfield moved to Marengo County, Ala., settling thirteen miles south of Demopolis. Here he died. In 1850 census returns show him worth \$55,000. Ten years later his real estate was valued at \$102,000 and slaves and other personal property at \$300,000.

The following sketch of General Whitfield appeared in an Alabama newspaper some years ago³⁰:

Nathan Bryan Whitfield was born September 19, 1799, on his father's estate, "Pleasant Plains," in Lenoir Co., N. C.

28. "Cobb, John, January 13, 1803 at 'Mush Hill' in Lenoir County, N. C. to Miss Nancy, daughter of Brigadier-General Bryan Whitfield" *North Carolina Minerva*, Feb. 1, 1803..

In recent years Dr. Collier Cobb, of Chapel Hill, N. C. had a portrait of Nancy Whitfield.

See footnote under Rachel Whitfield (17).

After the death of Nancy Whitfield, John Cobb married Ann Bryan and Ann Grist by whom he had the following children:

Nancy Cobb.
 John Bryan Cobb.
 Frederick Grist Cobb.
 Jesse Cobb.
 Harriet Olive Cobb.
 Richard Grist Cobb.
 John Washington Cobb.

29. Nathan Bryan Whitfield was several times in the N. C. senate (Wheeler, II, 224).

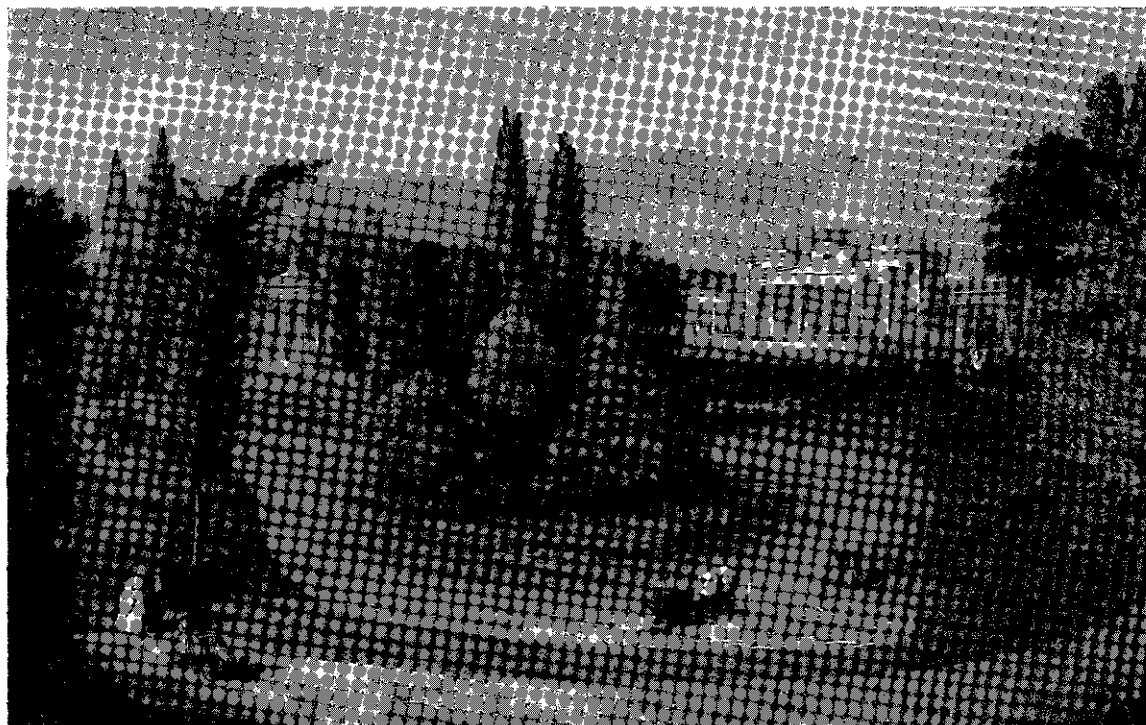
30. Jno. W. DuBose in "Chronicles of the Canebrake," Chap. 21, in *The Montgomery Advertiser*.

While still a very young child he gave evidence of unusual mental powers, which caused his father to forbid anyone teaching him his alphabet before his seventh year. In the early morning of this birthday, eager to begin school, he rushed to his elder sister with a primer in hand, and when his father appeared for breakfast, caught him by the hand and leading him to the back door, pointed to the letters of the alphabet which he had drawn in the sand. On attaining his ninth year he was permitted to attend the school of a tutor. So brilliant was his mind and so avid his desire for knowledge . . . that at the age of twelve he was prepared for the freshman class at the University of North Carolina. Again his prudent father interfered and sent him to the business office of a merchant, in order that his mind might be employed in other directions than the study of books, but the next year he matriculated at the University and graduated therefrom at seventeen. His nineteenth year marks his first appearance in public life—a seat in the North Carolina Senate. Shortly after becoming of age, he was commissioned Major-General, to succeed his father.

To this rich endowment of mind was added an exceptionally favored environment. Nathan Bryan Whitfield's father, Gen. Bryan Whitfield, was one of the foremost and most progressive men of his day in his State. Immediately following the Revolution, North Carolina resolved to establish a State army, the higher officers of which were drawn from the best of the citizenry. The master of "Pleasant Plains" was chosen Major General, which position was held successively in his family for many years. His first successor was Nathan Bryan Whitfield, who relinquished the post on his removal to Alabama; the next son, George Whitfield, held the commission until his emigration to Florida, when the office devolved upon his youngest brother, James.

In addition to a highly successful public life, General Bryan Whitfield was descended from a family of social position and wealth, and his wife's family were [sic] no less prominent, for she (that is, his second wife) was the daughter of Nathan Bryan, a member of the Continental Congress and a large land and slave owner, whose family moved in circles of refinement and culture. It inevitably follows that General Bryan Whitfield's home should be the rendezvous of people of intelligent conversation and elegant manners.

Such was the sphere in which the lot of Nathan Bryan Whitfield was cast, and his life added further lustre to the name. Although he is not mentioned in the official records of his adopted state (Alabama)—for he never sought public office— . . . he was active in counsel and personal aid of public enterprises. The beautiful buildings of the Western



GAINESWOOD

After an engraving by John Sartain

Alabama Fair Association, at Demopolis, were designed by him, and he was the prime promotor of the fairs held there. In politics he endorsed the principles of Yancey.

In 1841 Nathan Bryan Whitfield purchased from a good friend, George B. S. Gaines, an agent of the United States government, a property which he promptly named Gaineswood and adorned with a mansion famous for its beauty.³¹

The house on the place at the time of the sale, two stories in height and formed of hewn logs, was made the nucleus of a better structure. As the work progressed a friend remarked that the old structure would rot and so ruin the whole. The master of Gaineswood caused the old logs to be replaced. It was wittily remarked that General Whitfield built the new house over the old one which he threw out the window.³²

Children:

1. Sarah Watkins Whitfield; b. 1819, d. 1822.
2. Winifred B. Whitfield; b. 1821, d. 1822.
3. Nathan Bryan Whitfield; b. 1824, drowned 1832.
- (259) 4. Mary Elizabeth Whitfield; b. April 5, 1825, at Demopolis, d. Jan. 2, 1859, in Mobile, Ala. She married William Wiltshire Whitfield (278). She was buried in Mississippi.
- (260) 5. Bryan Watkins Whitfield.
6. Needham George Whitfield; b. Aug. 21, 1830, d. Feb. 13, 1884. He enlisted in the Marengo Rifles, the first company to leave Demopolis, Ala., in the service of the Confederacy. He was an honor graduate of the University of North Carolina, 1849, and a law student in Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn., however, he never practiced law. Unmd.
7. Edith Winifred Whitfield; b. 1832, d. 1842.
- (261) 8. Nathan Bryan Whitfield.
9. James Bryan Whitfield; b. 1837, d. 1842.
- (262) 10. Sarah Elizabeth Whitfield; b. 1839, d. 1842.
- (263) 11. Edith James Whitfield.
12. Bessie Winifred Whitfield; b. Nov. 24, 1843; m. Francis Eugene Whitfield (234). John Bryan Williams in his notes calls her Betsy and gives her birth as Nov. 29, 1843. Theodore Whitfield (229) who knew her and visited her in 1889 in her home called her Bessie. She was living in Demopolis, in 1929.
- Second marriage
- (264) 13. Natalie Ashe Whitfield.

31. Photographs of Gaineswood may be seen in U. B. Phillips, *Life and Labor In The Old South* and in *House and Garden*, November, 1939.

32. Gaineswood like many other fine homesteads suffered in the War for Southern Independence. In these days it was impossible to carry on in the earlier style, but later, 1896, it was bought by Edith James Whitfield and restored to its former beauty. During the war it was the headquarters of Gen. Leonidas Polk, C. S. A., when he and his staff were guests of Gen. Whitfield.

Data concerning children based on records of Bryan Watkins Whitfield (260).

(72) GEORGE WHITFIELD (Bryan, William, William)

George Whitfield was born June 6, 1804, and died in Tallahassee, Florida, on June 16, 1880. He is buried there. He married January 8, 1824, Louisa Ann Blackledge (b. Feb. 1, 1807). The wedding was in the home of her father, William Blackledge.³³ His first wife dying in Athens, Ga., Feb. 5, 1846, George Whitfield married Mary Ann Brown, of New Bern. His third wife was Mrs. Lucy Winifred (Whitfield) Higgs (403).

General George Whitfield was a member of the state legislature of North Carolina and of the militia. In 1845 he moved to Florida and entered the legislature there. The Census of 1850 shows him a resident of Leon County. A tablet was recently placed in the new chapel at Sewanee in his memory.

Children:³⁴

1. ——— Whitfield; d. in infancy.
- (265) 2. Alice Wharton Whitfield.
3. William Whitfield; d. young.
- (266) 4. George Whitfield.
5. Bryan Whitfield; b. Aug. 1, 1833, in N. C., d. Aug. 23, 1861 or '62. He was a lieutenant in the C. S. A. and came to his death in service, perhaps wounded in the Battle of Seven Pines near Richmond. If wounded in this battle the year would have been 1862. He married Mrs. Paralee Blavins Cook, of Selma, Ala.
- (267) 6. Louisa Blackledge Whitfield.
7. Winifred Bryan Whitfield; d. in infancy.
8. William Whitfield; b. in July 4, 1842, killed in the Battle of Seven Pines, May 31, 1862.
9. Elizabeth Ryder Whitfield; b. 1844, d. 1845.
- (268) 10. Richard Bass Whitfield.

(73) JAMES BRYAN WHITFIELD

(Bryan, William, William)

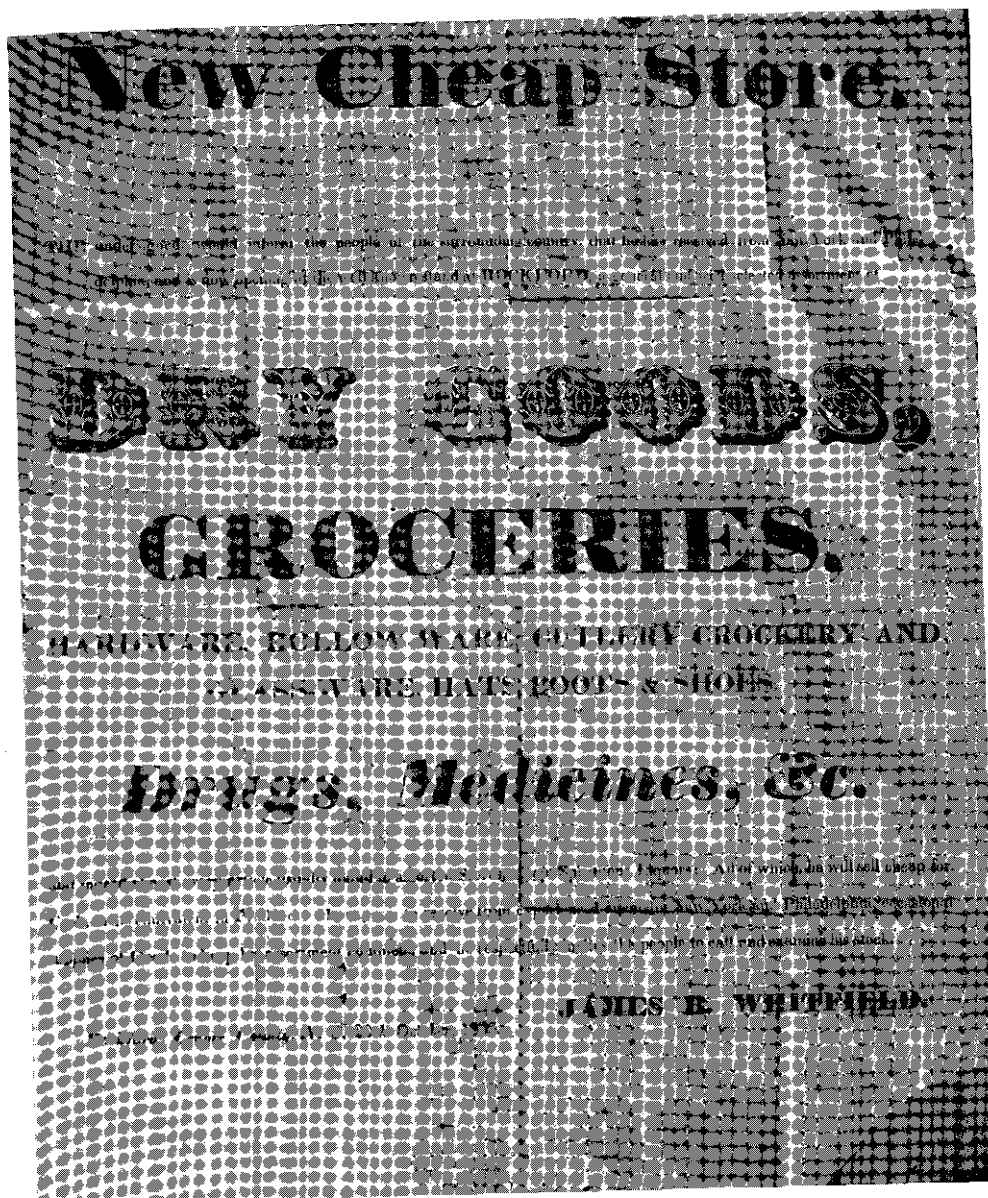
James Bryan Whitfield was born May 23, 1809, at Spring Hill or Rockford, in Lenoir County, N. C. He died Oct. 1, 1841, at Burns Place, near White Hall—modern Seven Springs—on the Neuse River, N. C. He married Nov. 10, 1829, Sarah Elizabeth Wooten (277). James attended the University of North

33. William Blackledge, the son of Gen. Richard Blackledge, married Alice Wharton and was father to several children, including Alice Starkey and Louisa Ann. He married, possibly in 1819, Mrs. Winifred (Bryan) Whitfield (BH 28). (N.C.H. & G. R.).

34. MSS., Records of Nathan Bryan Whitfield (272) of Kinston, N. C., and Bryan Watkins Whitfield (260).

There is evident confusion among our records. One gives the death of Louisa Ann Blackledge Whitfield, on Feb. 5, 1846, and the birth of her youngest child on July 31, 1846.

There were on children born of the second marriage.



A HANDBILL OF JAMES BRYAN WHITFIELD
in the possession of Miss Elizabeth Whitfield (511)

Carolina in 1824. Later he was a state senator, general of militia, and merchant.

Children:³⁵

- (269) 1. Winifred Bryan Whitfield; b. Nov. 1, 1830, d. Aug. 24, 1872; m. Heritage Wistar Blount (289). They lived at White Hall, N. C. Children under their father.
- (270) 2. Richard Allen Whitfield.
- (271) 3. Lucy Wooten Whitfield; b. Feb. 10, 1834; m. Nov. 10, 1857, Needham James Whitfield (282). Children under their father.
- (272) 4. Nathan Bryan Whitfield.
- (273) 5. Sarah Elizabeth Whitfield.
- (274) 6. James George Whitfield.
- (275) 7. Bryan Whitfield.

(76) LUCY WHITFIELD (Needham, William, William)

Lucy Whitfield was born Nov. 18, 1783. She died Feb. 6, 1879. On May 10, 1807, she married Allen Wooten. He was born Sept. 13, 1779, the son of Shadrack—or Thomas—Wooten and Elizabeth—. Allen died May 24, 1810. Lucy was a Baptist. She lived sometime at Burns Place, near Kinston, N. C. We judge she was living with her daughter Sarah in 1850, for the census reports of that year list a Lucy Wooten, age 66, after recording Sarah (Wooten) Whitfield and her children.

Children:

- (276) 1. Allen Whitfield Wooten.
- (277) 2. Sarah Elizabeth Wooten; b. 1810, d. 1865 at Sunnyside, Wayne Co., N. C. She married James Bryan Whitfield (73). Children under their father.

(78) WILLIAM WHITFIELD

(Needham, William, William)

William Whitfield (1783 or '87—June 20, 1864) married in November, 1812, Ann Turner (S 76). The marriage license is preserved in Raleigh, N. C. They lived in Columbus, Miss.

Children:³⁶

- 1. Mary Whitfield; b. 1814, d. 1832, N. C.
- 2. Lucy Ann Whitfield; b. 1817 ca., d. Aug. 11, 1887 in Miss. where she was living with her brother William.
- 3. Needham Hatch Whitfield; b. 1820, d. 1825.

35. The *Census Records*, N. C., Lenoir Co., 1850, reported Salley E. Whitfield 40 years of age, Lucy W., 16; Nathan B., 14; Salley E., 12; James G. 10; and Bryan, 8. Richard is found in Wayne Co., 1860.

36. *Census Records*, 1850, gave the ages of William, Ann, Lucy A., Jesse, and John as 62, 62, 32, 23, and 20 respectively. William, Lucy and John are reported to have been born in North Carolina. From this we judge it highly probable that all the children were born in North Carolina rather than Mississippi and that the family did not move to the later state until after June 1829. Note also that Jesse is mentioned in the 1850 census. If

- (278) 4. William Wiltshire Whitfield.
 5. Jesse Leonidas Whitfield; b. 1826, d. 1849, or '50.
 6. John Alexander Whitfield; b. June 20, 1829, killed leading his men in the Battle of Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863. He was captain of Company C, 42nd Mississippi Infantry.

(79) NEEDHAM WHITFIELD

(Needham, William, William)

Needham Whitfield was born in North Carolina June 21, 1789. He married Mrs. Alice (James) Hall, born about 1795 the daughter of John and Alice (Hinton) James. With his wife Needham was living in Aberdeen, Monroe County, Miss., in 1850. His wife may have died before 1860, for in the census reports of that year is the single entry: Needham Whitfield, 71.³⁷

Needham was for a while guardian of his younger brothers Gaius and Boaz. He placed them in a school in Tennessee selected for its excellence. Board, tuition, and room for each boy cost \$2.50 a month. The court watching over the boys felt that the charge was exorbitant and unreasonable and disallowed this expenditure. Needham, however, kept the boys in the school at his own expense. He was reimbursed when they came into their own property.³⁸

Children:

- (279) 1. Lucy Amelia Whitfield; b. Jan. 14, 1821; m. Benjamin Lemuel Hatch (H 203). She lived in Aberdeen.
 (280) 2. Mary Catherine Whitfield.
 (281) 3. Robert Donnell Whitfield.
 4. Samuel Whitfield; b. 1829; m. Margie Brandon.
 (282) 5. Needham James Whitfield.

(81) EDMUND WHITFIELD

(Needham, William, William)

Edmund Whitfield was born at White Hall, Wayne County, N. C., Dec. 9, 1793. He married March 8, 1816, Susan Matilda Croom (BH 110). After Susan's death, Edmund married, Jan. 23, 1821, in Clinton, N. C., Penelope Clinton Holmes. In April 1840, Edmund Whitfield moved to Aberdeen, Monroe County, Miss., where he lived until his death on Sept. 13, 1867.

this is Jesse Leonidas Whitfield, and we assume it is, he could hardly have died in 1849. (*Census Records, Miss., Lowndes Co.*, 1850, p. 130.; also 1860. MSS).

37. MS., *Census Records, Miss., Monroe Co.*, 1860, p. 515. The 1850 record reported Needham, 61; Alice, 55; Mrs. Lucy Amelia (Whitfield) Hatch, 29; Samuel, 21; and Needham J., 19; all born in North Carolina.

38. Jesse G. Whitfield.



GAIUS WHITFIELD
1804-1879

Years later a son wrote of his parents:³⁹

He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church for twenty-seven years, a sincere, devoted Christian; he never had a contest with a fellowman; never drank; paid his debts promptly; died as he lived, beloved by all who knew him. His wife survived him only a few years; she was a pure, spotless character; joined the Presbyterian Church when young; had a strong mind and was devoted to her friends.

Children:

1. Susan Croom Whitfield; d. in infancy.

Second marriage

2. Needham Hatch Whitfield; b. June 6, 1822, in N. C.; m. Jan. 2, 1849, Ann Nicholas Hill (1829-67). Needham was a physician. He must have moved to Monroe Co., Miss., before 1850, for we find him listed in the census returns for that county and year.⁴⁰
3. Owen Holmes Whitfield; b. Feb. 29, 1824, at White Hall, in Wayne Co., N. C.; d. Feb. 14, 1884, in Miss. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina in 1846. Twice he was chancellor of Mississippi. He lived in Monroe County and was reported in the census returns for 1850.
4. Edmund Richard Whitfield; b. May 20, 1827, at White Hall; d. May 5, 1829, probably in North Carolina. He was buried in a private graveyard in Sampson Co., near Clinton, N. C.
5. Hardy Holmes Whitfield b. Jan. 17, 1830, d. Oct. 22, 1838.
6. James Alexander Whitfield; b. April 23, 1833, at White Hall; d. July 22, 1835. He was buried near Clinton, in Sampson Co., N. C.

- (283) 7. Mary Ann Holmes Whitfield.

(84) GAIUS WHITFIELD (Needham, William, William)

Gaius Whitfield was born November 15, 1804, in North Carolina. He married July 15, 1834, Mary Ann Whitfield (74). The Census of 1860 showed Gaius a prosperous planter of Marengo County, Alabama, whose property approached a million dollars in value. He was widely known as the richest man in the county.

39. Needham Hatch Whitfield to Theodore Whitfield (229), in 1892. Penelope Clinton Holmes (Sept. 10, 1797—Jan. 6, 1875) was the daughter of Owen and Ann (Clinton) Holmes, of Sampson Co., N. C.

Census returns for 1850 show Edmund Whitfield, 57, planter; Penelope C., 53; Owen H., 26, lawyer; Mary Ann 14. All are described as born in North Carolina. (*Census Records*, Miss., Monroe Co., 1850. MSS.).

Census returns for 1860 report Edmond [sic] Whitfield and Penelope Clinton Whitfield. (*Ibid.*, 1860, p. 500, MSS.).

40. Needham and Ann were reported as 27 and 21 years of age respectively. Ann is called Ann M., We feel this an error. Ten years later they were reported as 38 and 30 respectively. Alabama was given as the place of Ann's birth. (*Ibid.*, 1850; 1860, p. 500).

Fearing the Federal troops approaching Mobile, Gaius Whitfield sent barrels of money to his plantation near Demopolis. Here he buried a quantity of gold that lay forgotten until his grandsons came across a map describing the location of the treasure in 1926.

Children:⁴¹

1. Gaius Whitfield; b. Feb. 6, 1837, in North Carolina or Alabama, d. March 3, 1908. Served as a private in the C. S. A. Unmd.
- (284) 2. Charles Boaz Whitfield.
3. Needham Bryan Whitfield; b. April 4, 1840, in Ala., d. unmd. Private in the C. S. A.
- (285) 4. James Bryan Whitfield.
5. Bryan Whitfield; b. March 24, 1844, d. of camp fever Oct. 14, 1862. C. S. A.
6. George Nathan Whitfield; b. Feb. 4, 1848, d. Dec. 14, 1871, unmd. Private in Gen. Forrest's Cavalry, C. S. A.

(85) ELIZABETH HERITAGE

Elizabeth Heritage married⁴² (1) William Hatch Bryan (BH 23), (2) John Spence West, (3) Durant Hatch (H 62). She must have died during the early part of 1847.

Children:

- (286) 1. Mary P. West; m. Durant Hatch (H 108).

(86) RACHEL HERITAGE

Rachel Heritage was born in 1781 or '82 and died in 1842. She married (1) James Bryan (BE 100), (2) Frederick Blount Oct. 1, 1807.

Children:⁴³

- Those by first husband under him.
4. Frederick S. Blount; m. Emily James. He may have moved to Alabama. The family of Emily James claimed descent from one Baron de Riviere and Emily ———.
 - (287) 5. Mary Blount.
 - (288) 6. Caroline H. Blount.
 7. Alexander Clement Blount; m. Julia E. Washington.
 - (289) 8. Heritage Wistar Blount.

41. MSS., Bryan Watkins Whitfield (260): *Census Records*, Alabama, Marengo Co., 1850 and 1860.

42. Mrs. Jesse Stanley Claypoole, of New Bern, N. C. very kindly assisted in the copying of court records upon which are based the accounts of Elizabeth Heritage and her sister Rachel. For additional information see *Deed Books*, no. 33, p. 484; no. 38, p. 397; no. 49, p. 376, New Bern, N. C. MSS.

43. For further study see *Marriage Bonds*, Book A, 162, 306; *Deed Book*, 36, No. 498; *Will Book* C, 242, D, 68, MSS. New Bern, N. C.

(87) RACHEL WHITFIELD (Lewis, William, William)

Rachel Whitfield married near Bowden's Station William Wright, son of James Wright, one-time follower of Francis Marion in the stirring days of revolution. William—"Black Bill"—was reared in Goshen or thereabouts and was possessed of considerable property. He was a member of the legislature in 1828 and again in 1831. After his marriage he lived at "Sloop Point" in that portion of New Hanover County that is now Pender. Rachel Whitfield was an aristocrat among aristocrats, rich in lands and slaves and perhaps too prone to have others do for her what she might have done for herself. It is related of her that she kept a pipe with a stem of such length that the good lady found it necessary to keep a girl at hand to light it.

Children:

1. Luther Wright; m. Ellen MacMillan, sister of Dougald MacMillan. They moved to Texas. Luther was a Baptist minister and father of several children.
2. Lewis Wright; m. Martha Peurifoy, of Wake County, N. C. Moved to Texas.
- (290) 3. William Wright.
4. Calvin Wright; m. (1) ——— White, of Beaufort, N. C., (2) ——— Newton, of Duplin; had children.
- (291) 5. Mary Louise Wright.
- (292) 6. Rachel Wright.

(88) WILLIAM WHITFIELD (Lewis, William, William)

William Whitfield (Jan. 3, 1785—1810) married at the end of 1808 or the beginning⁴⁴ of the next year Elizabeth Wimberly, daughter⁴⁵ of George Wimberly III and Pheraba Hinton. "Sir" William Whitfield owned a plantation in Johnston County, N. C. After his death in the same county his widow married⁴⁶ William Fort and moved to his home near Auburn, eight miles south of Raleigh, N. C. Mr. Fort died there before the War Between the States and the widow followed near the beginning.

Children:

- (293) 1. George William Whitfield.

44. Dec. 27, 1808, or Jan. 10, 1809. We have also two dates suggested for his death: Sept. 2, 1810, and April 3, 1810. We incline to the latter.

The marriage bond is dated Dec. 27, 1808, Johnston Co., MS.

45. George Wimberly III was the son of George Wimberly II and Charity Thomas, and so grandson of George Wimberly and Mourning Foote. (Records of Robert A. Whitfield, MSS).

46. William Whitfield died April 3, 1810. (*Raleigh Star*, April 5, 1810.)

"In Johnston Co., N. C., Dec. 20, 1829, William Fort, aged 66 to Mrs. Elizabeth Whitfield, age 38, only dau. of Geo. Wimberly." Probably taken from the paper above at an appropriate date.

(89) ALLEN WHITFIELD (Lewis, William, William)

Allen Whitfield, of Wayne County, N. C., married (1) Edith Whitfield (82), (2) Mary Jane Sloan (155). Though born in Duplin County, she was then resident in Lenoir. She was living in 1850 in Wayne County, N. C. Their home was used as a Federal hospital following the fight at White Hall.

Children:⁴⁷

- (294) 1. Lewis Whitfield.
- (295) 2. Tabitha Virginia Whitfield; b. Dec. 23, 1825, d. Oct. 26, 1860; m. Allen Whitfield Wooten (276) children under father.
- (296) 3. Allen Whitfield.
- 4. William Bryan Whitfield; b. 1828, d. Sept. 3, 1904. He was the mainstay of the Presbyterian Church at White Hall. He died without issue and was buried in the Presbyterian Cemetery at Seven Springs, N. C.
- 5. Mary Jane Whitfield; b. 1830, d. unmd. in Goldsboro, N. C.
- 6. Nathan Bryan Whitfield; b. 1840, killed in the Battle of Spottsylvania Courthouse, Va., May 1864. C. S. A. He had the rank of captain.
- 7. James Bryan Whitfield; b. 1842, killed in the service of the Confederate Army.
- 8. Gibson Whitfield; d. young.

(90) HARRIET WHITFIELD (Lewis, William, William)

Harriet Whitfield was born Jan. 29, 1796, at Monticello near Kinston, N. C. This plantation was later given her by her father. She married (1) Samuel Wiggins and (2) in Lenoir County, N. C., Jan. 10, 1828, Snoad B. Carraway, of Washington County N. C.

Children:

- 1. Sallie Wiggins.⁴⁸
- 2. Samuel Bonner Carraway.⁴⁹
- 3. Mary Jane Carraway; m. ——— Nicholson.
- (297) 4. William Whitfield Carraway.

47. No children of the first wife. All born in Wayne County, N. C. (MSS., Herring Records). See *Census Records*, N. C. Wayne Co., 1850.

48. The will of Lewis Whitfield mentions Sarah Mason Lee Williams, daughter of Harriet Carraway and confirmed Sarah's title to all slaves "I put in her Possession Through S. B. Carraway". Let it be noticed that the census returns for 1850 after noting Harriet mentions Samuel 21 and William 12. Neither daughter is mentioned. It is possible that both were married and living elsewhere.

According to J. W. Marshall the grave of Harriet Whitfield Carraway has been marked by the U. D. C. chapter of Kinston, N. C.

After the death of Harriet, Snoad B. Carraway married the widow Norcott, mother-in-law of Henry R. Bryan (BE 306).

49. Married ——— and had a son Robert.

(92) LEWIS STARKE WHITFIELD

(Lewis, William, William)

Lewis Starke Whitfield (May 5, 1809—1845) lived in Lenoir County, N. C., and probably was born at his father's plantation Nature's Beauty. He probably died there also. Sept. 27, 1831, he married Mary Ann Glasgow (b. Oct. 8, 1812), daughter of John Glasgow, of Greene County, N. C.

Children:

1. O. Hazard Whitfield; m. ——— Ferrell, of S. C.
2. Cicero Whitfield; b. 1836, d. unmd., 1901.
3. Lewis Starke Whitfield; unmd. Killed in one of the battles at Manassas, Va., 1861 or '62. C. S. A.
- (298) 4. Benjamin Franklin Whitfield.

(93) JOHN DANIEL

John Daniel, though young, served his country as private in Captain Moses Pearson's Company (1780—1782). He is buried in Dodge County, Georgia, his grave marked by the Col. William Few Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Eastman, Georgia. He married Rebecca Stevens.

Children:⁵⁰

- (299) 1. John ("Jack") M. Daniel; m. Eliza Mitchell.
2. Moses Daniel.
3. Mathew Daniel; d. unmd.
4. James Daniel; m. Elizabeth Willcox.
5. Nancy Daniel; m. Simeon Bishop.
6. Sallie Daniel; m. George Willcox.
7. Mary Daniel; m. John Willcox.
8. Sophronia Daniel; m. Norman McDuffie.
9. Rebecca Daniel; d. unmd.

(94) SARAH WHITFIELD (Benjamin, Luke, William)

Sarah Whitfield was born March 3, 1779. She died about 1856. She married John Jackson (1773—1860ca.) They lived in Screven County, Ga.

Children:⁵¹

1. Mary Jackson, b. 1796; m. Josiah Scruggs. They moved to Florida and had three children.
- (300) 2. Laurretta Jackson.
- (301) 3. William S. Jackson.
- (302) 4. John W. Jackson.
5. James Jackson; b. 1804.
6. Elizabeth Jackson; b. 1807; m. ——— Bradley and had two daughters.

50. Data for this line from Mrs. William M. Person, of Raleigh, N. C.

51. For Sarah Whitfield and descendants we have relied on material kindly furnished by Miss Lena E. Jackson.

- (303) 7. Benjamin M. Jackson; b. 1809.
- (304) 8. George Lewis Jackson.
- (305) 9. Sarah A. Jackson.
- (306) 10. Martha C. Jackson; b. 1806; m. ——— Smith. No issue.
- 11. Andrew Jackson.
- 12. Simeon Jackson; b. 1820.
- 13. Robert F. Jackson.

(95) ELIZABETH WHITFIELD (Benjamin, Luke, William)

Elizabeth Whitfield (b. March 6, 1781) of Putnam County, Georgia, married John Goode, son of Frances Hunter and John Goode.

Children:⁵²

- 1. Thomas Whitfield Goode; b. 1802 in Sparta, Ga.; d. 1859; m. Amanda Virginia Minor.
- 2. James Goode; d. young.
- 3. Benjamin Goode, of Coffee Co., Ala.; m. ———.
- 4. Sarah Goode; m. Sanders Simms, of Meriwether Co., Ga.
- 5. Nancy Goode; m. William Spivey, of Georgia.
- 6. Mary Elizabeth Goode; m. (1) Moses Johnson, of Upson Co., Ga.; (2) Daniel R. Beall.
- 7. Frances Anne Goode; m. Edwin Turner, of Arkansas.

(96) WILLIAM WHITFIELD (Benjamin, Luke, William)

William Whitfield was born Dec. 20, 1782, and died in 1863. He married his step-sister Elizabeth Bryan. After her death he married Mrs. Matilda I. Henderson. William Whitfield succeeded to his father's plantation in Putnam County, Ga.

Children:⁵³

- (307) 1. Anne Staten Whitfield.
- (308) 2. Robert Whitfield.
- (309) 3. Sarah Whitfield.
- 4. Nancy Whitfield.
- Second marriage
- 5. Martha Whitfield; b. April 2, 1823, d. young.
- 6. Benjamin Franklin Whitfield; b. Aug. 26, 1824, d. in the '80s in Milan County, Tex.; m. ——— Perkins of Morgan County, Ga. Issue.
- (310) 7. Thomas Jefferson Whitfield.
- 8. Elizabeth Matilda Whitfield; b. Sept. 13, 1829, d. Nov. 11, 1918; m. Robert Perryman.
- (311) 9. Louisa Whitfield.

(97) BENJAMIN WHITFIELD (Benjamin, Luke, William)

Benjamin Whitfield was born in 1785 and died in 1864. He

52. See Goode, G. Brown, *Virginia Cousins*, 173-175.

53. For the descendants of William Whitfield we have drawn heavily on material kindly furnished by Andrew Lucas Whitfield (564).

married Caroline Matilda Smith (1791—1865) and moved from Georgia to Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Children:⁵⁴

- (312) 1. Newton Légrand Whitfield.
 2. Hampton Smith Whitfield.
 3. Mary Whitfield; m. Prof. ——— Dockrey.
 4. Sarah Whitfield; m. Dr. ——— Turnipseed.

(98) MATTHEW WHITFIELD (Benjamin, Luke, William)

Matthew Whitfield was born September 13, 1789, in Hancock County, Ga. He died March 23, 1867, and was buried at Shady Dale, Jasper County, Ga. He married (1) Mary Reid, daughter of Captain Samuel Reid, for whom the Samuel Reid D.A.R. Chapter at Eatonton, Ga., is named; (2) "Betsy" Spearman; (3) Mrs. Martha (Jones) Walton, of Virginia.

Matthew Whitfield was the founder of Shady Dale, Jasper County, Ga., and became the owner of the famous Whitfield Plantations eight miles from Eatonton. He was, perhaps, the wealthiest man in that section of Georgia, owning half the county in which he lived and over five hundred slaves.⁵⁵

Children:

- (313) 1. William Hurt Whitfield.

(99) JAMES WHITFIELD (Benjamin, Luke, William)

James Whitfield (b. Dec. 15, 1791) married Caroline Dyer, of Monticello, Jasper Co., Ga. He moved to Mississippi and became governor of that state. He was a banker.

Children:⁵⁶

- (314) 1. George Whitfield.
 2. Julia Randolph Whitfield.
 3. Luke James Whitfield.
 4. Henry Buchanan Whitfield.
 5. Anthony Dyer Whitfield; b. 1843, Miss.; m. Mary Baskerville. She was the daughter⁵⁷ of Charles Baskerville and Margaret Haynes Freear. No issue.

(100) MOLSEY WHITFIELD (Benjamin, Luke, William)

Molsey Whitfield was born in October 1795. She lived and

54. Mrs. Loudie Whitfield Elliott to E. M. W.

55. Data from Mrs. W. M. Person, second wife of Judge Bolling Whitfield. We are not sure, but we believe his name should be spelled Matthew rather than Mathew.

56. MSS. *Census Records*, Miss., Lowndes Co., 1850, 1860. In the last James Whitfield is reported as 68 years of age.

57. *Baskerville Genealogy*, 112, 114.

died in Putnam County, Ga. She married William Traylor.

Children:⁵⁸

- (318) 1. Lucy Traylor.
 2. ——— Traylor; m. Dr. Richard Harrison.
 3. Giles Traylor; lived in southwest Georgia.

(101) HORATIO STATEN WHITFIELD

(Benjamin, Luke, William)

Horatio Staten Whitfield was born in 1797 or 1800 in Troupe County, Ga.⁵⁹ He died in 1843. He married Anne Taylor Gibson.

Children:

- (319) 1. Mathew Staten Whitfield.

(102) BRYAN WHITFIELD (Benjamin, Luke, William)

Bryan Whitfield was born June 1, 1799. He married and lived in Texas.

Children:

1. James Whitfield.

(103) MATILDA WHITFIELD (Benjamin, Luke, William)

Matilda Whitfield was born in 1809. She married John Morton, brother of Luke who married her sister.

Children:

Matt E. Morton. He lived in Columbus, Miss.

(106) TIMOTHY GRADY

Timothy Grady was born May 16, 1776, possibly in Lenoir County, N. C. He married in Duplin County, N. C., Patience Outlaw (110). He lived in Wayne County, N. C., in 1850.

Children:⁶⁰

- (320) 1. William Grady.
 2. Outlaw Grady; m. Nancy Herring.
 3. Henry Grady; m. Louisa Garner.
 4. Olive Grady; b. 1806 ca.; m. William Whitfield (211).
 Children under their father.
 5. Mary Grady.
 6. Timothy Grady; m. Elizabeth A. Grady.

58. G. & H.

59. Mrs. Anne Whitfield Dowdell, who also contributed material for this study, believed his birth to be Nov. 4, 1797.

60. For further study of this family see *John Grady*, 22, 26, and 30ff. and *Census Records*, N. C. Wayne Co., 1850.

(108) HENRY GRADY

Henry Grady was born in 1772. He died in 1834. He married (1) Elizabeth Outlaw (111) and (2) Elizabeth Whitfield (422).

Children:⁶¹

- (321) 1. Alexander Outlaw Grady.
 2. Eliza Anne Grady; m. Daniel H. Simmons.
 3. Clarissa Grady.
 4. Susan Grady; m. Abraham Kornegay.
 5. Bryan Whitfield Grady; m. Mary A. Grady, daughter of Thomas Grady.
 6. Pussey Grady; m. John Jackson.
 7. Letitia Grady; m. James White.
 8. Harriet Grady; m. Frederick Jackson, (2) Sherwood Grady.
 9. Benjamin F. Grady; m. Anne Eliza McIntire.
 10. Atlas Jones Grady; m. Temperance W. Houston.
 11. Stephen Miller Grady.
 12. H. P. Grady; b. 1819, d. 1820.
 Second marriage
 (322) 13. Alexander Torrence Grady; m. (1) Edith Outlaw (323), (2) Narcissa Carraway, (3) Anne Carraway.
 14. Patrick H. Grady.

(112) JOHN OUTLAW

John Outlaw was born in 1776. He died Jan. 31, 1836. He married Charity Grady (105).

Children:⁶²

1. Patience Outlaw; b. 1804, d. 1885; m. Outlaw Grady.
 2. Lewis Outlaw; probably married (1) ———; (2) Martha Grady, daughter of Outlaw Grady.
 (323) 3. Edith Outlaw; m. Alexander Torrence Grady (322).

(113) ALEXANDER OUTLAW

Alexander Outlaw was born Dec. 18, 1780. He died in 1862. His wife was Sarah Grady, daughter⁶³ of Frederick Grady.

Children:

- (324) 1. James Outlaw; m. Rachel Whitfield (214). Children under their mother.
 (325) 2. Sarah Ann Outlaw; b. 1830 ca.; m. Benjamin Haywood Whitfield (416).

(115) WILLIAM OUTLAW

William Outlaw was born April 19, 1785. He died in 1834.

61. *John Grady*, 25-37.

62. *Ibid.*, pp. 20, 25, 29.

63. *Ibid.*, p. 21. We are not sure of the order or the number of children born to Alexander and Sarah Grady Outlaw.

He married⁶⁴ Charity Grady, daughter of Frederick Grady.

Children:

1. Grady Outlaw; b. 1820, d. 1878; m. Sally Grady June 7, 1863.
- (326) 2. Winifred Outlaw; m. Needham Whitfield (425).
Order and number of children unknown.

(118) ISAAC WRIGHT

Isaac Wright was according to the census of 1850 sixty-nine years of age at the time and resident in Bladen County, N. C. His wife Jane was sixty-five. He married (1) ———, (2) in 1809 Jane Gillespie, daughter of James and Dorcas (Mumford) Gillespie. Isaac Wright died in 1865.

Children:

- (327) 1. Catherine Wright.
- (328) 2. Lucy G. Wright.
- (329) 3. Ann Eliza Wright.

(119) WILLIAM HERRING

William Herring was born Oct. 6, 1779. He died May 11, 1830, near Bear Creek, N. C. March 6, 1804, he married Rachel Whitfield Bryan (68).

Children:⁶⁵

1. Nancy Bryan Herring; b. 1804, d. 1823.
2. Elizabeth Whitfield Herring; b. 1806, d. 1814.
- (330) 3. Mary Herring.
- (331) 4. William Herring.
- (332) 5. Bryan Whitfield Herring.
- (333) 6. Needham Whitfield Herring.
- (334) 7. Rachel Whitfield Herring; b. 1817, d. 1857 ca.; m. William Whitfield Miller (131). Children under father.
8. Elizabeth Whitfield Herring; b. 1819, d. 1886; m. Dr. Coles Meaders Vaiden, of New Kent Co., Va. Vaiden Co. Miss., is named for him.
- (335) 9. Louis Whitfield Herring.
- (336) 10. Joshua James Herring.
- (337) 11. Nancy Bryan Herring.

(122) ELIZABETH HAYWOOD WHITFIELD

(John, Constantine, William)

Elizabeth Haywood Whitfield (Nov. 1786-Dec. 3, 1836) lived in Raleigh, N. C. Betsy Whitfield married (1) Richard West (1774-1809), (2) John Hunter (1777-1839). The latter was the

64. *Ibid.*, pp. 21, 29.

65. MSS., Herring records and data supplied by W. E. Darden, of Waco, Tex.

son of Isaac and Priscilla Hunter. He died in Greene Co., Ala.

Children:⁶⁶

- (338) 1. John Whitfield Stephen West.
- 2. Elizabeth West, 1806, d. 1807.
- 3. Richard West; b. 1809, d. 1813.
- Second marriage.
- 4. Haywood Hogan Hunter; m. Virginia Ann Jordan.
- 5. John Hunter; m. Betty Simmons.
- 6. Mary Louise Hunter; m. Col. Carter Wade.
- (339) 7. Julia Ann Hunter.

(123) CONSTANTINE WHITFIELD

(John, Constantine, William)

Constantine Whitfield (Oct. 1, 1788-Feb. 7, 1866) married Elizabeth Jones. She was the daughter of Anne Cobb and Ambrose Jones, of Kinston, Lenoir Co., N. C. Born Dec. 13, 1792, Elizabeth died after 1860.

Children:⁶⁷

- (340) 1. Frances W. Whitfield; b. 1812, d. young.
- 2. Mary Ann Elizabeth Whitfield.
- 3. William Jones Whitfield; b. 1816; m. 1842, Frances P. Goodman.
- 4. John Sherwood Whitfield; b. 1819; probably died unmd. before 1850.
- (341) 5. George C. Whitfield; b. 1822.
- 6. Henry Haywood Whitfield.
- 7. Francis Jones Whitfield; b. 1825.
- 8. Richard W. Whitfield; b. 1829.
- (342) 9. Augustus Washington Whitfield.
- 10. Susan Elizabeth Whitfield; b. 1827; m. Isaac Casey.

(124) WILLIAM HAYWOOD WHITFIELD

(John, Constantine, William)

William Haywood Whitfield; (b. Oct. 1, 1788) married (1) Nancy Herring (121); (2) Elizabeth Croom, daughter of⁶⁸ Redding Croom.

Children:

- (343) 1. Anne Elizabeth Whitfield.
- (344) 2. Rachel Whitfield.

66. G. & H.

67. *Census*, 1860, Lenoir Co.; Constantine Whitfield, 72, Elizabeth, 69, Augustus W., 27; Susan, 24. Francis was listed in the census of 1850. Data for this sketch was contributed by Elizabeth Whitfield (511).

68. The Croom family emigrated from the Rhenish Palatinate about 1710 and settled in New Bern and figured prominently in the history of North Carolina. Major ——— Croom served in the Revolution. He married Olief Avery and had Lott. He married Elizabeth Rasberry and had Redding Croom. He married Elizabeth Moon. Their daughter (July 18, 1826-May 2, 1887) married William H. Whitfield and Jesse Jackson. With the last she is buried on the old Jackson place near Kinston, N. C. (Mrs. Bettie Whitfield Barrett).

3. Lewis A. Whitfield; b. 1831, ca., d. unmd.
4. John Edward Whitfield; thought to have married Nannie Kilpatrick.
- (345) 5. Mary Jane Whitfield.
6. Nancy H., or A., Whitfield; b. 1837; m. (1) ——— Low, (2) Joseph Freeland or Freeman. One child, who died young.
- (346) 7. William Haywood Whitfield.

(125) JEMIMA HAYWOOD WHITFIELD

(John, Constantine, William)

Jemima Haywood Whitfield (1796-1876) married Robert Middleton (April 10, 1783-Oct. 31, 1839). She was his second wife. He was the son of James Middleton and⁶⁹ Mary Nixon. After the death of Robert Middleton, Jemima Haywood (Whitfield) Middleton married Alexander Williams (S 201). She died in Arkadelphia, Ark., where she was buried.

Children:⁷⁰

1. Alice Whitfield Middleton; b. 1822 ca.; d. unmd.
- (347) 2. Robert John Middleton; d. age 12.
3. Sarah Eliza Middleton; b. Sept. 9, 1824, d. Feb. 7, 1897; Henry Haywood Whitfield (341). Children under father.
- (348) 4. Julia Gaines Middleton.
- (349) 5. George Washington Middleton.
- (350) 6. Ransom Monroe Middleton.
- (351) 7. Jemima Haywood Middleton.
- (352) 8. Rachel Jones Middleton.
9. Needham Haywood Middleton; d. young.

(126) KEZIAH ARABELLA WHITFIELD

(John, Constantine, William)

Keziah Arabella Whitfield (May 3, 1803-1877) married (1) July 6, 1831, Henry Moore; (2) Jesse Croom. Henry Moore was of Chatham County, N. C., while his wife was living at least for a while in Lenoir County, N. C.

Children:

1. Rachel Haywood Moore; m. Robert Hogan Molton, son of Catherine Anne Hooks and Thomas Molton.

(127) RACHEL DONNELL WHITFIELD

(John, Constantine, William)

Rachel Donnell Whitfield married John Jones, of Jones

69. The first wife of Robert Middleton was Mrs. Alice (James) Hall, the same who married Needham Whitfield (79).

70. Child by second husband under same.

County, N. C. She was his second wife.

Children:

- | | |
|-------|---------------------------------|
| | 1. John Haywood Jones; d. unmd. |
| (353) | 2. Martha Williams Jones. |
| (354) | 3. Mary Ruffin Jones. |
| (355) | 4. Kenneth Jones. |
| (356) | 5. Robert Hinton Jones. |

(128) JOHN WHITFIELD

(James, Constantine, William)

John Whitfield married⁷¹ Mary Lewis Slade, of New Bern, N. C. probably the daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Whitfield) Slade. He lived at Dayton, Summerfield, and Mobile, Ala.

Children:

- | | |
|-------|--|
| (357) | 1. Elizabeth Whitfield; m. Nathan Bryan Whitfield (71). Child under father. |
| | 2. Sarah Whitfield; m. Andrew Jackson Bryant; lived in Demopolis, Ala., until moving to Texas. |
| | 3. Caroline Whitfield; m. Abner McGehee and lived at Summerfield, Ala. |
| | 4. Rachel Whitfield; m. Thomas Ridgeway and lived in Ashley, Ill. until moving to Texas. |
| | 5. Mary Whitfield; died unmarried. |
| | 6. Martha (Matt) Whitfield; m. Abraham Adams and lived in Summerfield until moving to Dublin, Ga., where they finished their days. |
| | 7. Evelyn Whitfield; m. Dabney Sims and lived in Waxahatchie, Texas. |
| | 8. ——— (son) Whitfield; died in infancy. |

(129) RICHARD MILLER

Richard Miller (1794 ca.-Jan. 23, 1850) married⁷² in 1834 in Duplin County, N. C., Mary Anne Shaw (Jan. 14, 1815-April 21, 1870), daughter of Frances Faison and John Shaw.

Children:⁷³

- | | |
|-------|------------------------------|
| | 1. Richard Miller; d. unmd. |
| | 2. Stephen H. Miller. |
| (358) | 3. Martha F. Miller. |
| (359) | 4. John William Shaw Miller. |
| | 5. Mary W. Miller; d. unmd. |

(130) BARBARA MILLER

Barbara Miller married 1) Ezekiel Lane, (2) in 1822 Simons Harrison Isler (1801-39) son of Williams Isler and Rebecca Harrison. Barbara was his second wife.

71. MS., Marriage Bond of John Whitfield and Mary Slade dated Sept. 23, 1827, Craven County; notes of Robert Allen Whitfield (542), Florence, Miss., MSS.

72. MS., Marriage Bond, dated April 9, 1834, Duplin Co., N. C.

73. Ages of children based on census returns for Duplin, 1850 and 1860.

Children:

- (360) 1. Stephen W. Isler.
2. Simmons Harrison Isler.
Two others.

(131) WILLIAM WHITFIELD MILLER

William Whitfield Miller (b. 1807) of Goshen Swamp, Duplin County, N. C., married Rachel Whitfield Herring (334).

Children:⁷⁴

- (361) 1. George Winifred Miller; b. 1834 ca., d. 1838.⁷⁵
(362) 2. Eliza Miller.
3. Winifred W. Miller; b. 1843 ca., married William A. Herring (580).
4. Louisa W. Miller; b. 1842 ca., d. unmd.
5. George Miller; b. 1844 ca.; m. Frances Naomi Shaw, daughter of Colin and Phebe Williams (Bannerman) Shaw.
(363) 6. Rachel Miller; b. 1847 ca.; m. (1) Robert James Murphy, (2) Eugene Frank Hatch (H 850). The first was the son of James and Charlotte Treadwell Murphy. Child by the second husband listed under the same.
7. John Miller; b. 1849 ca., possibly dead before 1860.
8. William Whitfield Miller; b. 1852; m. Ellin Root and in 1929 was living in Memphis, Tenn. Three children.

(132) SARAH ELIZA MILLER

Sarah Eliza Miller married Dr. James H. Hicks, son of Thomas and Mary (Faison) Hicks.

Children:⁷⁶

1. Martha Winifred Hicks; b. 1832 ca.; m. 1848 Dr. Henry William Faison. He was⁷⁷ the son of Isham and Sarah (Thomson) Faison.
2. Mary Faison Hicks; b. 1834 ca.; m.⁷⁸ Col. Christopher Dudley Hill, son of William Lanier and Anne (Dudley) Hill.
3. Elizabeth W. Hicks; b. 1836 ca.; m. Christopher Dudley Hill.
4. James H. Hicks; b. 1840 ca.
5. John M. Hicks; b. 1843 ca.
6. Georgia (or George) E. Hicks; b. 1849 ca.; d. unmd.

(133) RACHEL WINIFRED MILLER

Rachel Winifred Miller was born Feb. 6, 1813. She died Oct. 6, 1836. She married the Rev. Alexander McIver. Following Rachel's death, her husband married Catherine Wright (327).

Children:

- (364) 1. Rachel Miller McIver.

74. *Census Records*, North Carolina, Duplin County, 1850 and 1860.

75. *North Carolina Standard*, Raleigh, March 14, 1848.

76. *Census Records*, North Carolina, Duplin Co., 1850. Sarah Eliza Miller and her husband are reported as 40 and 45 respectively.

77. MS., Marriage Bond dated Dec. 11, 1848, Duplin Co., N. C.

WHITFIELD: FIFTH GENERATION

(201) JOHN BECK WHITFIELD

(William, William, William, William)

John Beck Whitfield married Lucy Winifred Bryan (BH 112). He died in 1835 in Wayne County, N. C.¹ He was probably a cripple; such we judge for he was called Cripple Jack.

Children:

1. Needham Beck Whitfield; m. Idella Bryan. Sometimes called Steamboat Whitfield.
2. John T. Whitfield.
3. William B. Whitfield.
- (401) 4. Rachel Elizabeth Whitfield.
- (402) 5. Sallie Bonner Whitfield.
- (403) 6. Lucy Winifred Whitfield.

(202) HARRIET WHITFIELD

(William, William, William, William)

Harriet Whitfield married (1) ——— Jones and (2) ——— Abbott.

Children:

1. ——— (son) Jones
- James Abbott. He was the youngest of several children. About 1870 he moved to White Bear Lake, Wisc.

(203) MARY WHITFIELD

(William, William, William, William)

Harriet Whitfield married (1) ——— Jones and (2) ——— Donahue. Her first husband and their two sons served in the Confederate Army in Tennessee and died in the service. She had no children by ——— Donahue. Mary Whitfield served the South by working in a hospital in New Orleans. She died in the home of her brother, Bryan Whitfield (204), in Nauvoo, Ill.

Children:

1. William McKinne; died in the Confederate Army.
2. David McKinne; died in the Confederate Army.

1. Will of John Beck Whitfield, dated March 14, 1835, proved in May court, 1835, mentions lands patented by John T. Bryan, willed to his wife Rachel by her father. (MS., *Will Book*, 7, p. 69, Wayne Co., N. C.).

G. & H.: order of children uncertain.

(204) BRYAN WHITFIELD

(William, William, William, William)

Bryan Whitfield (Mar. 15 (?), 1811, Clarksville, Tenn., 1881) married at Carthage, Ill., Sept. 18, 1848, Mary Louise Smith, (b. Aug. 9, 1829, New York, N. Y.), daughter of Lavinia Avery, an Englishwoman, and Rev. ——— Smith, a Presbyterian minister. Bryan Whitfield fought through the Black Hawk War, the Mexican War and the War Between the States. He lived for a time in Nauvoo, Ill.

Children:

1. James Clark Whitfield; b. July 24, 1849, d. Feb. 24, 1920, unmd., at Keokuk, Iowa.
- (404) 2. Mary Cornelia Whitfield.
- (405) 3. Emily Whitfield.

(205) WILLIAM KILLEBREW

William Killebrew married Nancy Johnson.

Children:

- (406) 1. G. W. Killebrew.

(206) BESSIE MARY KILLEBREW

Bessie, or Betsy, Mary Killebrew married Noble Osborne.

Children:

- (407) 1. James Buckner Osborne; m. Catherine Whitfield (224). There may have been other children.

(207) WHITFIELD KILLEBREW

Whitfield Killebrew was born in 1793 and died in 1859. He married in 1815 Frances Johnson (1800-1853).

Children:

- (408) 1. Roberta Virginia Killebrew.

(208) BRYAN WHITFIELD KILLEBREW

Bryan Whitfield Killebrew (b. Apr. 1, 1805, d. 1850) married (1), 1829, Elizabeth Smith Ligon (b. 1810, d. 1836) daughter of Judith (Pleasants) and Matthew Ligon; (2), 1837, Louise Payne (b. 1815, d. 1841), daughter of Jesse and Nancy (Richardson) Payne.

Children:

- (409) 1. Joseph Buckner Killebrew.
2. Matthew Ligon Killebrew; b. Feb 12, 1834, Montgomery Co., Tenn.; m. 1855, Virginia E. LePrade, dau.² of William and Mary LePrade, of Robertson Co., Tenn.
- Second marriage
- (410) 3. Nannie Killebrew; m., Thomas Lyne Starling.

2. *History of Tennessee*, 1166.

(209) CATHERINE ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(Bryan, William, William, William)

Catherine Elizabeth Whitfield (April 15, 1812-1845) was born in Montgomery County, Tenn. She married Aug. 12, 1830, in Yazoo County, Miss., John Farrar Williams, son of Cornelius Williams. John F. Williams was born Dec. 2, 1802, at Pleasant Grove, Liberty County, Ga. and died on his seventieth birthday at Marshall, Tex. He married four times: (1) Eliza Ester Shepard, (2) Catherine Elizabeth Whitfield, (3) Caroline Malory, (4) Eugenia Stoval. Catherine died at Richlands, Holmes County, Miss., two weeks after the birth of her last child.

Children:

- (411) 1. Catherine Eliza Williams.
- 2. Charlton Hines Williams; b. 1832; m. Rachel Love. Issue.
- (412) 3. Margaret Jane Williams.
- (413) 4. Virginia Elizabeth Williams.
- 5. Edward Hines Williams; m. Maria Sparks.
- 6. Robert Hines Williams; b. 1841 in Franklin, Holmes, Co., Miss.; killed in battle before Atlanta, 1864.
- (414) 7. Mary Williams.

(210) JOSEPH WHITFIELD

(Joseph, William, William, William)

Joseph Whitfield II was born about 1794. He married Penelope Smith, born about 1805 to Benjamin Smith. Joseph Whitfield and his wife lived near Bear Marsh in Duplin County, N. C. He was probably dead by 1860.

Children:³

- (415) 1. Needham Bryan Whitfield.
- (416) 2. Benjamin Haywood Whitfield; b. 1824. He m. (1) Sarah Ann Outlaw (325); (2) Edith Outlaw born about 1828 to William and Olive (Outlaw) Outlaw. After the death of her husband, Edith (Outlaw) Whitfield married John D. Summerlin.
- 3. George Franklin Whitfield; b. 1830; d. 1870 ca.; m. July 20, 1854, Mary Ann Bizzell. She was the daughter of Elijah and Nancy (Wooten) Bizzell, of Wayne County, N. C.
- 4. Rachel W. Whitfield; b. 1832; d. Feb. 22, 1857; m. Marshall Jones.
- (417) 5. John E. (or R) Whitfield.
- (418) 6. Joseph R. Whitfield.
- 7. Lewis W. Whitfield; b. 1839; d. young.
- (419) 8. Mary Whitfield.
- (420) 9. Harriet Whitfield.
- (421) 10. Smithy Whitfield.
- 11. Penelope Elizabeth Whitfield; b. 1841; m. Frank Keathly.

3. There is uncertainty as to the dates and order of birth of Joseph II and his brother William. In the father's will mention of children is in the order of Joseph first.

G & H: *Census Records* N. C., Duplin Co., 1850, 1860, and 1870.

(211) WILLIAM WHITFIELD

(Joseph, William, William, William)

William Whitfield was born about 1794. He married (1) Nancy Outlaw (116), (2) Nancy Outlaw, daughter of Zilpha Kornegay and Edward Outlaw, (3) Olive Grady (320).

Children:⁴

- (422) 1. Elizabeth Whitfield.
- (423) 2. Mary Whitfield.
- (424) 3. Nancy Whitfield; m. Joseph W. Outlaw (446). Child under father.
- 4. Rachel Whitfield; d. young.
- (425) 5. Needham Whitfield.
- 6. James Whitfield; killed in the Mexican War, unmd.
- 7. Winifred Whitfield; b. 1836 in Wayne Co., N. C. She married John B. Bowden. No issue.
- Third marriage
- (426) 8. William Bryan Whitfield.
- (427) 9. Lemuel Hatch Whitfield.
- (428) 10. Lewis Henry Whitfield.
- (429) 11. Harriet Whitfield.
- 12. Hephzibah Whitfield; d. young.
- (430) 13. "Puss" Whitfield; b. 1848 (?); m. Junius Outlaw (443).

(212) BRYAN WHITFIELD

(Joseph, William, William, William)

Bryan Whitfield married Serena Grady, daughter of Lewis Grady and granddaughter of William Grady (22).⁵

Children:

- 1. Mary Whitfield; m. William Baker, of Kentucky.
- 2. Susan Whitfield; m. ——— Morton.
- 3. Needham Whitfield; died young.
- (431) 4. Francis Whitfield.
- (432) 5. Lewis B. Whitfield.
- 6. Hester Whitfield.
- 7. Timothy Whitfield.
- (433) 8. Hatch Whitfield; m. Nancy Catharine Shaw (1026).

(213) HENRY WHITFIELD

(Joseph, William, William, William)

Henry Whitfield married, but the name of his wife is not known to us.

Children:

- (434) 1. Helen E. Whitfield.

4. We are uncertain concerning the mothers of the children above. The first five were born to the Nancies—one or both. Whether Olive was the mother of James and Winifred we do not know.

Census Records, N. C., Wayne Co., 1850 mentions William and his wife Olive; the children Winifred through Harriet and then leaves a blank for a child aged 2 years.

5. *John Grady*, 19, 20, 22, 23.

(214) RACHEL WHITFIELD

(Joseph, William, William, William)

Rachel Whitfield married March 24, 1835, James Outlaw, (324).

Children:

- (435) 1. Mary Anne Outlaw; b. 1836 ca.; m. William Dickson Pearsall (1012). Children under father.
- 2. Hepsey G. Outlaw; b. 1839.
- 3. Joseph A. Outlaw; b. 1842.
- (436) 4. Rachel Outlaw; b. 1845. She was the first wife of Lewis Henry Whitfield (428). Child under father.
- (437) 5. Lucy W. Outlaw; m. Lemuel Hatch Whitfield (427). Children under father.

(215) JOHN WHITFIELD

(Joseph, William, William, William)

John Whitfield married (1) Smithy Smith, daughter of Benjamin Smith; (2) Charlotte Taylor; (3) Nancy Kornegay, daughter of Isaac and Hester (Hargett) Kornegay. John Whitfield died in 1825 in Duplin County, N. C.

Charlotte Taylor was the sister of the wife of Wright Smith.

Children:⁶

- (438) 1. Sarah Maria Whitfield; m. William Dickson Pearsall (1012).
Third marriage
- (439) 2. Isaac Kornegay Whitfield.
- 3. John Hargett Whitfield; d. when just grown.
- (440) 4. Hester Whitfield; m. George Outlaw.
- 5. ——— Whitfield.

(216) TIMOTHY WHITFIELD

(Joseph, William, William, William)

Timothy Whitfield married Siddy Gooding. She was the daughter of John and Mary (Grady) Gooding. Timothy Whitfield lived in Duplin County, N. C. After he died, his widow married Frederick Outlaw.

6. Order of children not certain. The will of John Whitfield under date of Jan. 1, 1825, proved April term of that year, mentions his wife, Nancy and his children, Sally Maria, Hester, Isaac, and "one she being pregnant with at this time." (Duplin Co., *Will Book*, A, 523).

Sarah Maria Whitfield we are told married William Dickson Pearsall, son of Edward O. Pearsall, of Bear Marsh, N. C. Is this Pearsall the same that married Mary Anne Outlaw (435)? If so, we judge Sarah, because of her age, to have been the first wife of W. D. Pearsall. If our record is correct, the father of Sarah died ten years before the birth of Mary.

Children:

- (441) 1. John Timothy Whitfield.
 - (442) 2. Nancy Whitfield.
- Siddy (Gooding) Whitfield had the following children by her second husband,—order not known to us:
- (443) 1. Junius Outlaw; m. "Puss" Whitfield (430).
 - (444) 2. Benjamin F. Outlaw; m. Nancy W. Whitfield (1019).

(217) ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(Joseph, William, William, William)

Elizabeth Whitfield married Lewis Outlaw (117).

Children:⁷

- (445) 1. Eliza Outlaw.
- (446) 2. Joseph W. Outlaw.
- (447) 3. Charity Outlaw; m. Lewis B. Whitfield (432). They lived for a time in Hopkins Co., Ky. Children under father.
- (448) 4. Mary Outlaw; m. John Whiteford, of Craven Co., N. C.
- 5. Narcissa Outlaw; m. Isaac Kornegay Whitfield (439). After moving from North Carolina they lived in Hopkins Co., Ky. Children under father.
- 6. Lewis Outlaw; m. (1) Charlotte Smith; (2) Katie Herring.
- 7. John J. Outlaw.
- 8. William Henry Outlaw.
- 9. Needham Hammet Outlaw.
- 10. Hester Outlaw.
- 11. Caroline Outlaw.

(218) HESTER WHITFIELD

(Joseph, William, William, William)

Hester Whitfield must have married both Henry Grady and Alexander Grady, sons of⁸ Lewis and Theresa (Bailey) Grady. Dr. James Monroe Grady believed her married to Henry and living with him in Kentucky and mother of the children below. Benjamin Grady found a marriage bond of Alexander Grady and Hester Whitfield in Duplin Co., N. C., under date Jan. 14, 1828.

Children:

- 1. Sarah Grady.
- 2. Joseph Grady.

(219) SARAH COLLIER WHITFIELD

(Needham, William, William, William)

Sarah Collier Whitfield married Richard Nixon, a Baptist minister. By him Sallie Whitfield had fifteen children of which six survived.

7. G. & H. Order of children after the 6th uncertain.

8. See *John Grady*, 23 26.

Children:

1. Myra Nixon.
2. Sarah Nixon.
3. Mary Nixon.
4. Jonathan Nixon.
5. Jack Nixon.
6. William Nixon.

(220) MIRIAM RICHARDSON WHITFIELD

(Needham, William, William, William)

Miriam Richardson Whitfield was born in 1808. She died in 1888. In 1827 she married John Diggs (or Degge) Fort (1804-29). He was the son of Elizabeth (Diggs) and Sugg Fort. After the death of John Fort his widow married in 1833 her cousin Joseph Whitfield (223).

Children:⁹

1. Elizabeth (Bettie) Fort; m. Buck Williams.
2. Jack Ann Fort; b. 1829; d. 1882; m. in 1849 Joseph Marston Fort (1828-1906), s. of Josiah W. and Diana Coleman (Ligon) Fort. Joseph Fort and his wife moved to Texas not long after their marriage.
3. Joseph N. (or M.) Whitfield; b. 1833 ca., d. 1859. He was a graduate (1854) of Louisville University and of the Medical School of the University of Pennsylvania. He practiced medicine in Clarksville, Tenn.
4. Constantine Whitfield; b. 1835 ca.; m. Laura Waller, of Todd County, Kty.
- (449) 5. Needham Lewis Whitfield.
6. Robert Christian Whitfield; b. 1839 ca.; killed Dec. 13, 1862, possibly in the Battle of Fredericksburg, Va. C. S. A.
- (450) 7. Sarah Cornelia Whitfield.
- (451) 8. Mary L. Whitfield.
9. James W. Whitfield; b. 1848 ca.; m. 1873 Margaret M. Carney.
10. Henry C. Whitfield.

(221) NEEDHAM BRYAN WHITFIELD

(Needham, William, William, William)

Needham Bryan Whitfield was born in 1821 in Tennessee to which state his father and Uncles Bryan and Lewis Whitfield had emigrated from North Carolina.¹⁰ In 1843 Needham married¹¹ Hannah Eglentine Wilcox, the daughter of John Earl and Elizabeth (Rowland) Wilcox.

9. Data from Mrs. Justine (Whitfield) Diffie. The census returns for Montgomery Co., Tenn., 1850, record Sarah C. and Mary as six years old. They may have been twins.

10. Mr. Hervey Whitfield kindly contributed material for this sketch.

11. *History of Tenn.*, 1117. Hannah Eglentine Wilcox was granddaughter of a Revolutionary officer who was granted 1,000 acres of land in Tennessee.

Children:

1. Eugene Whitfield; d. at the age of 6.
- (452) 2. Hervey Whitfield.
- (453) 3. Miriam Elizabeth Whitfield.
4. John Ewing Whitfield; d. in childhood.
5. Thomas C. Whitfield; d. in childhood.
- (454) 6. Eugenie Geraldine Whitfield.
- (455) 7. Emma Whitfield.
- (456) 8. George Neville Whitfield.
9. Bryan Eglentine Whitfield; d. 1890; m. John W. Scott. No children.

(222) SARAH WHITFIELD

(Lewis, William, William, William)

Sarah Whitfield was born in Montgomery County, Tenn. She married A. Dudley Bourne and died in 1857.

Children:¹²

- (457) 1. Catherine Louise Bourne; m. Needham Lewis Whitfield (499). Children under their father.
2. _____
3. _____
4. _____
5. _____
6. _____
7. _____
8. _____
9. _____
10. _____
- (458) 11. Charlemagne Bourne.
12. _____

(225) SUSAN M. WHITFIELD

(Hatch, William, William, William)

Susan M. Whitfield was born in 1820 in Wayne County, N. C. She married (1) D. Wiley Howe and (2) Bryan Watkins. The latter (1818-48) was the son of John and Polly Gilmore Watkins. In 1850 Susan was living in Monroe County, Miss.¹³

Children:

- (459) 1. William Whitfield Watkins.

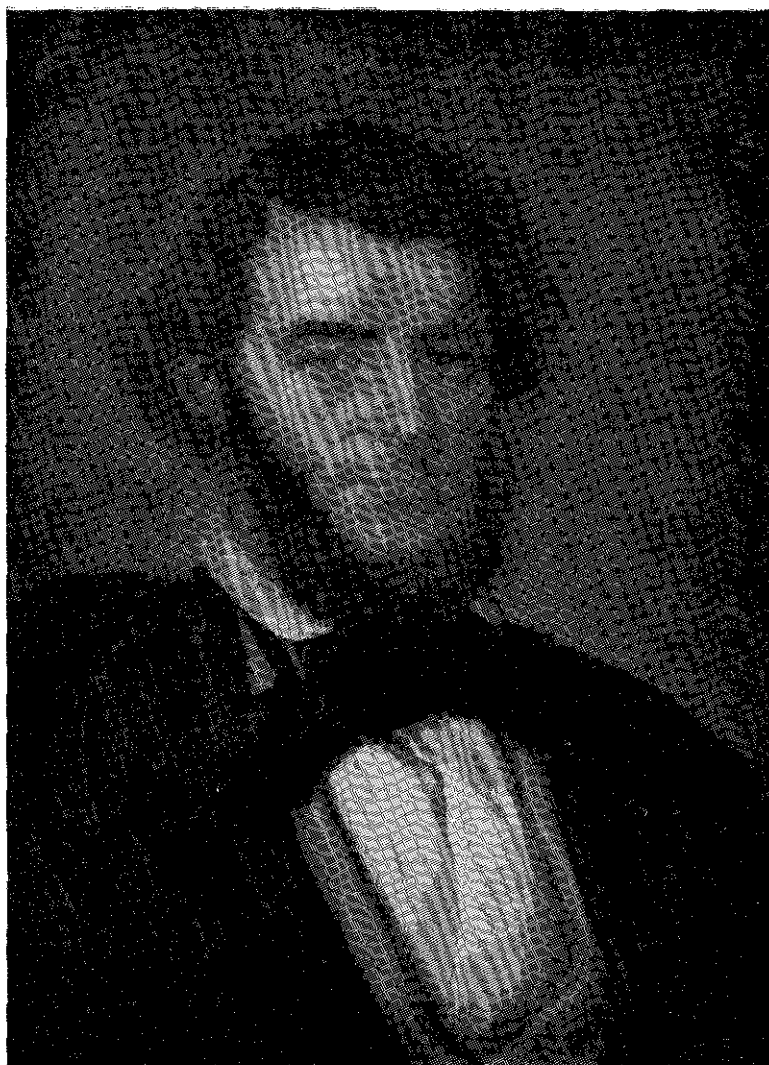
This was located eight miles east of a similar strip granted to a Neville ancestor of Needham Bryan Whitfield.

In *Census Records*, Tenn., Montgomery Co., 1850, one finds Needham, 30; and his wife E. H., 27; Henry, 3; M. E. 2; and John E. 6 months. E. H. and Henry probably should be Hannah Eglentine and Herry respectively.

12. G. & H.; *Hist of Tenn.*

A. Dudley Bourne was born in 1805 in Woodford Co., Kty. He died in 1878.

13. *Census Records*, Miss., Monroe Co., 1850.



RICHARD GRIFFITH

(226) CAROLINA GEORGIANA WHITFIELD

(Lemuel, William, William, William)

Carolina Georgiana Whitfield was born July 7, 1833. She died in December, 1871. She married¹⁴ Edwin Brownrigg Borden in Goldsboro, N. C., on Oct. 13, 1853. He was born July 3, 1831, in Waynesboro, N. C., the son of Arnold Borden and Ann Brownrigg.

Children:¹⁵

1. Arnold Borden.
2. Anne Sasser Borden.
3. Frank Kornegay Borden.
4. Carrie Whitfield Borden.
5. Louise P. Borden.
6. John L. Borden.
7. Mary Caron Borden; m. Arthur F. Daniels as his second wife.
- (460) 8. Edwin Brownrigg Borden.

(227) SALLY ANN ELIZA WHITFIELD

(Benjamin, William, William, William)

Sally Ann Eliza Whitfield was born Oct. 1, 1825, on her father's plantation, Magnolia, in Hinds County, Miss. She died Oct. 8, 1902.

After study at home Sally entered Judson Female Institute, Marion, Ala. She completed the course within a year and was graduated with honor in 1843. Five years later, at the age of twenty-two, Sally became the third wife of Richard Griffith.

Richard Griffith had lived sometime in Ohio, but had moved to Vicksburg, Miss. At the time of his marriage to Sally he was treasurer of the state. His second wife was Sarah Hatch, an aunt of the third wife. Griffith lived at Clearfield, located three miles from Jackson, Miss.

Richard Griffith was an exceedingly handsome man,¹⁶ of

14. In the *Borden Family* her death is given 1872.

The Borden family emigrated to Massachusetts from Kent, England. Later some of the descendants moved to North Carolina. Mention of Edwin B. Borden is found in F. A. Daniels, *History of Wayne Co., N. C.*, p. 35. and a sketch of his life is found in *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, I, 167. He married in 1873 Ellen Lambert.

15. Louise P. Borden has sometimes been confused with her Aunt Louisa Borden (1835-83). The latter was the daughter of Arnold Borden and Ann Brownrigg and the wife of William F. Kornegay (232). See *Borden Family*, p. 255, 296, 314, 315. On page 296 the marriage of Frank Kornegay Borden is given as Dec. 21, 1889; another record suggests Dec. 4, 1887.

Carolina, her husband, her father, and her children are recorded in the *Census Records*, N. C., Wayne Co., 1870.

16. Originally from Ohio, Richard Griffith had moved to Vicksburg, Miss., about 1840.

graceful carriage and good manners. During the Mexican War he had served as a lieutenant and adjutant in the First Mississippi Regiment commanded by Jefferson Davis. This regiment was in action at Buena Vista and Monterey. At the latter place Lieutenant Griffith was cited for honorable mention. His devotion to his colonel was such that he named his first child for the colonel. When the war clouds broke in 1861 Richard Griffith was among the first to volunteer. The 12th Mississippi Regiment elected him to command. By the opening of the Seven Days Battle about Richmond he had attained the rank of brigadier-general, but he was not long to wear the title, for on June 29, 1862, he was mortally wounded. He was taken to the home¹⁷ of one Mr. Purcell in whose home he had eaten breakfast and joked about the coming fight. Jefferson Davis learning of the wound received by his friend, came in person to ask that the wounded man be taken to the President's house, but Griffith died shortly thereafter. His body was taken to Jackson, Miss.

Mrs. Griffith was left a widow with four children, the oldest barely twelve. Their home was in the path of invasion and was the next year "desolated by the Federal Army, [and] the house robbed of everything", while the officers literally rode their horses through it.¹⁸ Her determination to remain in the house, perhaps saved it from the torch. The close of the war found her holding to her home, her land, a few shattered houses, and a determination that her children should not lack the best of educational advantages. To this end she devoted herself without stint and made the greatest physical sacrifices.

In 1865 Mrs. Griffith married Henry F. Baley.

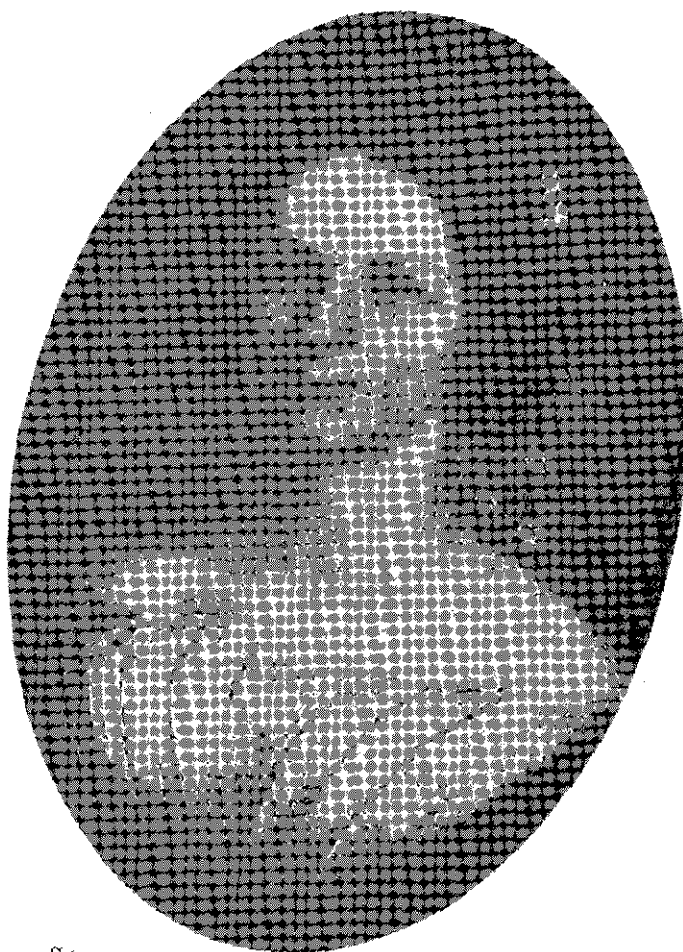
When Sally Whitfield Baley was old she was more comfortably fixed, and in the old heart there glowed the satisfaction of seeing her children prospering and the sweet peace that comes only from the consciousness of a life well lived in the companionship of a benevolent God. Her brother Theodore wrote of her in the twilight of life:¹⁹

My sister is growing old, but looks back on a life filled with the mercies of God, contemplates assured her honorable

17. At the corner of 10th and Clay Streets, Richmond, Va.

18. The editor well remembers as a boy listening to Benjamin Whitfield Griffith as he told of this invasion. He believed the Federals had killed or carried away every piece of meat—living or cured—on the place except a single hen hiding under a building, which they could neither kill nor seize.

19. *Notes of Theodore Whitfield* (229).



SALLY ANN ELIZA WHITFIELD
1825-1902
Wife of Richard Griffith after a portrait in the possession
of Whitfield Price



GEORGE WHITFIELD
1830-1923

and pious children with families growing about them, and she anticipates the "rest that remaineth for the people of God." Her visit to me in 1892 was a benediction to me, and I hope that my own old age may be as sweet and beautiful as hers.

Children:

- | | |
|-------|---------------------------------|
| (461) | 1. Jefferson Davis Griffith. |
| (462) | 2. Benjamin Whitfield Griffith. |
| (463) | 3. Lucy Ann Griffith. |
| (464) | 4. Richard Griffith. |

(228) GEORGE WHITFIELD

(Benjamin, William, William, William)

George Whitfield (Sept. 6, 1830-March 15, 1923) was born in Hinds Co., Miss. March 7, 1867, he married (1) Amelia Hatch (H 304) and April 25, 1898, (2) Mildred Foster. He died in Clinton, Miss., and was buried there.

After careful study at home George Whitfield entered Columbian University,—modern George Washington University—and graduated, 1851, with the A.B. after only a year in residence. In 1856 he entered Newton Theological Seminary in Massachusetts. In the winter of 1858-59 he was the pastor of a church in Yazoo City, Miss. This pastorate was soon given up in order that George Whitfield might relieve his father of the burden of running his large estates. The young man did not lose his desire to preach, but regularly was found in the pulpits of neighboring chapels and, with his father, supported a missionary to the Indians. The Civil War put a stop to this last. For many years he served as vice-president of the Baptist Foreign Mission Board for Mississippi. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him in 1896 by Mississippi College.

George Whitfield was very much interested in educational affairs and especially in Mississippi College. For twelve years he was secretary of Ministerial Education in the Baptist Church and for thirty years he was a trustee of Mississippi College.

Children:

- | | |
|-------|---|
| | 1. Daisy Whitfield; d. in infancy. |
| | 2. Paul Whitfield; b. 1870, d. 1930. |
| | 3. Jesse Whitfield; b. 1872, d. 1922; m. Sarah Ellen Robertson. He was a graduate of Mississippi College, 1891. |
| (465) | 4. Benjamin Franklin Whitfield. |
| | 5. Grace Whitfield; b. 1875; m. in 1911 A. A. Duncan. She was a graduate of Hillman College, Clinton, Miss., 1892. Res., 1931, Jackson, Miss. |

- (466) 6. Theodore Whitfield.
7. Frank Hatch Whitfield; b. 1882, d. 1882.

(229) THEODORE WHITFIELD

(Benjamin, William, William, William)

Theodore Whitfield was born in Hinds County, Mississippi, January 31, 1834. He married in Greensboro, N. C., Annie Eliza Morehead. He died in Richmond, Va., May 28, 1894.

Those who knew Dr. Whitfield in later years—one so gentle, so humble, so mild and patient, so chastened by the trials and vicissitudes of life, and chiefly so purified by the fiery conflicts with self and human frailty—can hardly believe it true that his was naturally, the ardent, passionate nature that rebels against opposition, that scorned everything low and coarse, that withdrew itself from contact with anything, or person unrefined and commonplace. Born of parents whose aim in life seemed to be to uplift all within their reach; reared in a lovely Southern home; this sensitive, high-strung nature seemed hardly prepared for the realities which awaited him on leaving this home.

Close by Magnolia stood the Society Ridge Church. It was here as a lad of thirteen years that Theodore was converted.

Theodore received his early education at the hands of tutors, but in due season he left his home to attend the University of North Carolina. Some of his early trials are amusing. Of these he wrote years later:

I had no difficulty in entering the Sophomore class, but was troubled to secure a room any where about the village. Educated tenderly in a private school at home, the world in which I found myself a friendless stranger seemed wild . . . [and] fierce. A young man from Mississippi named Leak offered me half his bed, into which I crept early . . . [and] with a feeling of sweet safety. About 1 o'clock at night I was pulled out of bed . . . [and] called to Drink! A high carousal was going in Leak's room, with a full supply of bottles, decanters, . . . [and] glasses. It was sometime before I could convince them that I would not drink. Before the week passed I had a fight, in which I came off most ingloriously with my eyes nearly gouged out. My antagonist had an ugly fracture of the skull. Utterly friendless, I was about to abscond in fear that he might die when I was offered a room in one of the college buildings.

Not unlike college students of a later day the young man developed a romance.



THEODORE WHITFIELD AND ANNIE MOREHEAD
WHITFIELD
at the time of their marriage



THEODORE WHITFIELD
1834-1894

I had an engagement at College. But my father sternly forbade my marriage until I should be 21 years old. This I felt he had a right to do, . . . I returned home to wait the time. Alas! how evanescent are the loves of College boys. We exchanged letters only once. Then I heard no more of the young lady, until after her marriage.

Theodore Whitfield did not go home immediately, for in 1854 he was graduated with third honor. He returned to Mississippi with his head filled with hopes of combining the practice of law with the management of a large plantation. Before long these were forsaken and he entered the Newton Theological Institution, Newton Center, Mass. It was not unnatural that his views concerning slavery underwent change during his sojourn in the state of Garrison, Beecher, and Channing. Henceforth he questioned the moral right of slavery. In 1858 he completed his work in the Institution and sought a pastorate. Concerning his trip home he wrote:

I stopped at Greensboro, N. C., to visit my friend . . . [and] college classmate, Mr. Robert M. Sloan. There I met Miss Annie E. Morehead, daughter of Hon. James Turner Morehead. I was charmed with her gentle spirit, her affable manners, . . . [and] her extraordinary conversational talents. On reaching home, I soon felt I must return to North Carolina . . . [to] see again the most attractive young lady whom I had ever seen.

Theodore Whitfield and Annie Morehead were married Nov. 11, 1859.

In 1859, too, Theodore began his ministry in Danville, Kty. Following resignation from this charge, the young preacher returned to spend 1860 in his father's home—Magnolia—"the dearest spot this earth has ever had for me." After a visit to Greensboro, N. C., Theodore Whitfield moved to Aberdeen, Miss., where he became pastor of the Baptist Church and ministered to both the whites and negroes of the community. War was shortly upon them. With Grant's army besieging Vicksburg, Miss., Theodore and his wife attempted to lead to North Carolina and her father's home some of their slaves and stock. In Greensboro, Theodore became pastor of a struggling church and like others gave of his time to sick and needy soldiers about the town. He also served the Confederacy for a time in the Quartermaster's Department. In 1864 he moved to Goldsboro, N. C., to supply the Baptist Church and to serve in the hospitals

the sick and wounded of both armies until he was stricken with camp fever. A bit later,

I was scarcely in my right mind when the thunder news came from Petersburg, then from Richmond, then from Appomattox. I could just feel that all was over, . . . [and] that God, too, was over all.

The mind of Theodore Whitfield was at this time perhaps as much unsettled as his country. He gave up the church in Goldsboro, returned to Mississippi, took a house in Jackson, declined a church in Alabama, worked a little on a paper and got along as best he could without any permanent work. For a time he turned against the ministry, but with the beginning of 1869 he accepted the offer of the First Baptist Church in Meridian, Miss., where he remained until the fall of 1872 when he joined the faculty of Mississippi College. After a year teaching languages Theodore Whitfield gave this up and undertook, 1873, the superintendency of the state institution for the blind at Jackson, Miss. This year he remembered as one of the most pleasant periods of his life, but with the shake-up following the election of Gen. Ames to be governor a new superintendent was chosen and Theodore Whitfield was without a job.

A few weeks later, 1874, Theodore Whitfield returned to the ministry, this time in Charlotte, N. C. In 1878 Wake Forest College, N. C., conferred upon him the degree of doctor of divinity. Succeeding years found Dr. Whitfield occupying pastorates near Spartanburg, S. C., in Goldsboro, New Bern, N. C., and Richmond, Va.

Dr. Whitfield was a most ardent friend of missions and at one time served as Vice-President for North Carolina on the Foreign Mission Board, of the Southern Baptist Convention.

His death, May 28, 1894, was the occasion for an outpouring of witness by those who knew him, testifying both to his worth to his community and church and to the love they bore him.

The Rev. A. E. Dickinson in the *Religious Herald* wrote:

To those who did not know him, it may seem extravagant to say that he was a profound theologian; that he had full and accurate knowledge of a very wide range of theological thought, and that he had an admirable and most unusual gift for theological thinking. But the Baptist ministry of Richmond would regard such a statement as tamely cautious, for among them he was a peerless prince. Readers of this journal

need not be reminded that he was a master of vigorous, nervous, limpid English. Some of his contributions to our columns have been models, not only of clear, concise, comprehensive, well articulated thinking, but also of dignified, virile and direct style. . . . His character was singularly guileless and pure. Envy, malice, and all uncharitableness were put far from him. He was a stranger to debasing thoughts. He was gentle and brave, companionable in spirit, but thoroughly self-reliant, of indomitable purpose, but as shy and modest as a woman.²⁰

The Rev. William W. Landrum paid his tribute, saying:

As a counsellor, in the assemblies of his brethren, Dr. Whitfield was always heard with interest and respect. True, he was cautious and slow in reaching a conclusion, but, when once decided, he frankly, fully, and fearlessly expressed his convictions. They came forth with all the weight of mature deliberation and sound judgment. His interpretation of a passage of Scripture was rarely called into question. Indeed after he had gone round the circumference of a subject and looked it through and through and spoken his final word about it, there was seldom any thing more to say. Because of this fact he won and worthily wore among the ministers the name of Sage.

Our brother commanded the admiration of our minds and the love of our hearts; his presence calmed us; his words sobered us; his influence purified us. He loved the Lord and he loved all his brethren.²¹

Dr. W. E. Hatcher writing of "Whitfield, the Beloved", in *The Baptist*²² declared:

There was a devoutness in his soul which imparted to his outward life a peculiar sweetness. It was soon found that he was a ripe and instructive scholar, and when he spoke it was with the gentle authority of one who knew. . . .

Many things had combined to make Dr. Whitfield the rare and lovely character he was. He was descended from illustrious stock. He came as near to inheriting godliness as it was possible to get. He made great worldly sacrifices in order to enter the ministry, and that went far toward uplifting and

20. A. E. Dickinson, in *The Religious Herald*, Richmond, Va., May 31, 1894. The quotation given is from another source.

21. MS., Memorial address by W. W. Landrum on behalf of the Baptist Ministers Conference of Richmond. (Manuscript in possession of Theodore M. Whitfield).

22. Baltimore, Md., June 6, 1894: *In Memoriam* p. 37-39.

ennobling him The thought of being a witness for Christ was enough for him. He delighted in it . . . his ministry made his life a glorious beatitude to him.

Dr Whitfield had the candor to judge wisely. He had for the guiding principle of his ministry that he would labor where he was most needed, and this put him much of his time in hard and discouraging fields of labor. . . . It seems to be agreed that his most effective work was done in Richmond. He became here the pastor of a feeble and poorly organized church at Fulton, and his success was really splendid. He imparted his own excellent spirit to the Church. The membership was multiplied greatly, and the Church was led to erect one of the most imposing and convenient houses in the city. . . .

Our brother was a prince in his own house. He reigned with a benignity and grace that made it delightful to share his hospitality.

The Rev. J. B. Hutson in a memorial presented to the Baptist General Association of Virginia, November, 1894, wrote:

His character was singularly guileless and pure, and with all his shining honors, he was as humble and gentle as a child. He was impressively devout, a man of prayer, of faith, and full of the Spirit. He walked with God and is not, for the Lord hath taken him.

Emma Morehead Whitfield believed her outstanding recollections of her father²³ were "his gentle, but unquestioned authority in the home and his constant study of the New Testament."

Theodore Whitfield was blessed in his choice of a life companion, a fact which he came quickly to recognize and proudly proclaim.

Annie Eliza Morehead was born Feb. 1, 1836, the daughter of the Hon. James Turner Morehead and Mary Teas Lindsay. On the paternal side, Annie was descended from the Turners, Normans, and Motleys of Spotsylvania and Pittsylvania Counties, Va. On the maternal side she was descended from the Lindseys and Harpers of North Carolina.

Mary Teas Lindsay died when Annie was quite young and the latter went to live with her mother's sister, the wife of Governor John Motley Morehead, who in turn was brother of

23. Portraits of Theodore Whitfield and his wife hang in the home of his grandson Theodore M. Whitfield (1039).

Annie's father. Annie was for a few years brought up in the Governor's home and educated with his daughters. After a time, Annie returned to her father's home and presided over his household and developed her extraordinary conversational abilities in the entertainment of lawyers and judges who came to visit her father. Later she showed a high spirit and indomitable energy described by her husband in the quotation to follow. This he wrote as he reflected upon conditions at the end of the Civil War and his own difficulties when he was sick almost to death and his church was completely disorganized and unable to do anything for its pastor.

The devotion of my wife I can never fully appreciate. She watched at my bedside like a tender nurse, provided my food like a faithful servant, stood guard at my door like a sentinel, . . . [and] foraged for supplies like a trooper. . .

The general terror . . . [and] need made our brethren of the Church quite forget us for a while; and like every one else we had to shift for ourselves. But her intrepidity was equal to the emergency. She not only helped me to live, but actually canvassed the Federal camps for money enough to buy a reed organ for the Church.

Following her marriage Annie Morehead Whitfield left the Presbyterian church and cast her lot with her husband. She became an untiring and effective worker among the Baptists in whatever area her husband was found. Sympathetic with young people, she spent herself with hearty participation in their enterprises and endeavored to make religious life attractive to them. In her broad vision, it was natural that she took a keen interest in missions. All this combined to lift her to a high place among the women of her church and when the Woman's Missionary Union was organized in Richmond in 1888 Annie Morehead Whitfield presided.

Annie Morehead Whitfield lived twenty years after the death of her husband, but ever the light of love burned brightly in her heart, and when loneliness caused by his absence seemed to grow upon her, she turned to the religion to which he had given his life, there to find assurance of re-union evermore. Nov. 12, 1914, she slipped away.²⁴

24. For further information about Annie Morehead Whitfield and her family see John M. Morehead, *The Morehead Family* and Bettie D. Caldwell, *Founders and Builders of Greensboro*, 1808-1908. She is buried with her husband in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Va.

Children:

- | | |
|-------|---|
| (467) | 1. James Morehead Whitfield. |
| | 2. Lizzie May Whitfield; d. in infancy. |
| (468) | 3. George Hillman Whitfield. |
| (469) | 4. Emma Morehead Whitfield. |

(230) BENJAMIN HATCH WHITFIELD

(Benjamin, William, William, William)

Benjamin Hatch Whitfield was born in Hinds County, Miss., Nov. 23, 1848. He married in 1873 Mattie Hamilton and began at once a tour of Europe. She (1852-1902) was the daughter of Dr. Wallace Hamilton, of Clinton, Miss., and Laura Pegram.

Like others of his time, Benjamin Hatch Whitfield felt the call to join the Confederate Army. This he did before the collapse of the Confederacy and before his seventeenth birthday.

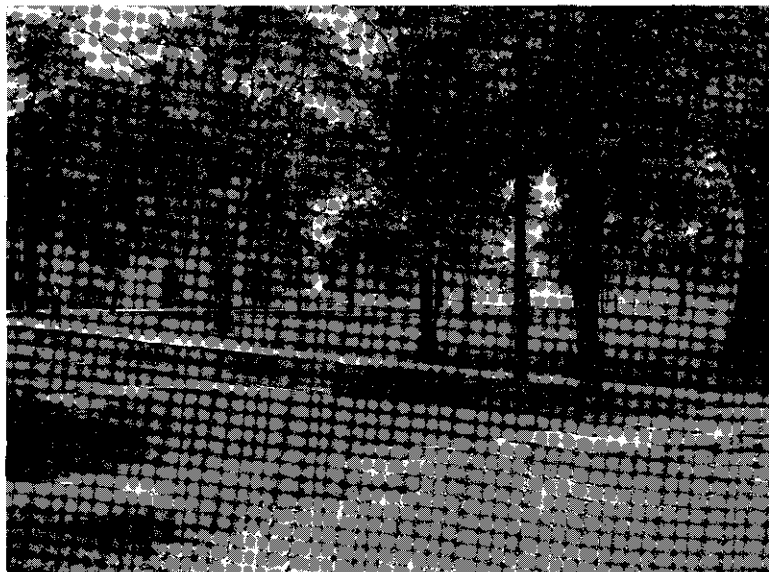
Return of peace gave him opportunity to attend Tulane University, New Orleans, La., from which he was graduated in 1867. For a time he attempted the practice of medicine, but his health would not permit. He turned next to the study of natural science and after a year in Mississippi College, Benjamin Hatch Whitfield entered, 1871, Columbia School of Mines, New York City. Again physical weakness proved a handicap, but friends secured his appointment as Geologist and Assistant Surgeon in an expedition sent by the United States government to Nicaragua. This work brought favorable notice and flattering offers to continue in the government service. These he declined.

Dr. Benjamin Whitfield now became greatly concerned regarding a vocation. After careful consideration, a professorship seemed to offer interesting work with a minimum of physical exertion. He was learned in Botany, Natural History, Geology and Chemistry, and a member of several scientific societies. In 1872 he accepted the Chair of Chemistry in Mississippi College and was eminently popular, his classes always full, and when declining health confined him to his home, students attended class at his house. The College gave him up only when his physicians ordered him away. For several years he gathered geological specimens and made investigations. His collection is preserved in Hillman College Museum. A case of valuable geological specimens was presented by him in 1875 to Central Park Museum, New York City.

Benjamin H. Whitfield was interested in religious matters and gave much time to the Baptist Foreign Mission Board and



BENJAMIN HATCH WHITFIELD
1848-1887



MISSISSIPPI COLLEGE CHAPEL
about 1875
Clinton, Miss.

other agencies in the cause. In 1876 he was lecturing throughout the state of Mississippi in behalf of missions.

Benjamin Whitfield died Oct. 12, 1887, in Jackson, Miss. Dr. H. A. Tupper, of the Foreign Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention wrote of him on this occasion:

Dr. Benjamin Whitfield represented our Board many years in Mississippi; was zealous for souls and the spread of the Redeemer's Kingdom, but he was not an enthusiast alone, he possessed uncommon intelligence, rare knowledge and sound judgment, yet all accompanied with almost shrinking modesty. He was a holy man.

Children:

- (470) 1. Laura Elizabeth Whitfield.
- (471) 2. Adoniram Judson Whitfield.
- 3. Sally Ann Whitfield.

(231) JAMES KENAN WHITFIELD

(Edmund, William, William, William)

James Kenan Whitfield was born in 1826. He was a doctor. In 1847 he married ——— Buckner, of Mobile, Ala. They had twelve children, but only three lived to maturity. Of these only one is known by name to us.

Children:

- 1. William E. Whitfield. He attended the Academy at Annapolis and died while on duty in Washington, D. C.

(233) HARRIET A. WHITFIELD

(John, William, William, William)

Harriet (Hattie) A. Whitfield was born about 1845. She died about 1878. She married one T. B. S. McCown.

Children:

- 1. ——— (daughter) McCown; m. ——— Eubanks.
- 2. Sallie McCown.
- 3. ——— (son) McCown.

(234) FRANCIS EUGENE WHITFIELD

(Francis, William, William, William)

Francis Eugene Whitfield was born June 22, 1839, in Bosier Parish, La. December 29, 1863, he married Bessie Winifred Whitfield (263).

Francis Eugene Whitfield attended the University of Virginia and at the age of eighteen was valedictorian of his class. In the law school of Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn., he again won distinguishing honor and this at the age of twenty.

With the coming of war, Francis Eugene Whitfield joined the Confederate forces and was in time colonel of the Ninth Mississippi Regiment. At Shiloh, Miss., and Resaca, Ga., he was wounded, and somewhere along the line he was captured, but not before he was promoted to brigadier-general for gallantry. He escaped from the prison in Alton, Ill. It was reported that General Grant used the home of Francis Eugene Whitfield for his headquarters while he was in the neighborhood. After the war Francis Eugene Whitfield wrote up his experiences around Corinth and published the story in the *Booneville Leader* of Corinth, Miss. Making his home in Corinth he was a farmer, president of the first cotton factory in Corinth, general counsel for the Southern Express Co., the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, and the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. He was commissioner from Mississippi to the Paris Exposition.

Francis Eugene Whitfield was an Episcopalian and a Knight Templar.

Death came suddenly March 18, 1885, while he was on a steamboat "outing" on the St. John's River between Palatka and Welaka, Fla. He was buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Memphis, Tenn.²⁵

Children:

1. Edwin Nott Whitfield; b. Nov. 1, 1864, in Corinth, Miss., m. Dec. 2, 1891, Lucile Nelson. The wedding occurred in New York City. The bride was born April 1, 1870, in New York to Dr. John Nelson and ——— Witherspoon. Edwin Nott Whitfield attended a preparatory school in Lawrenceville, N. J., and Princeton University and traveled in Europe. He was a lawyer and practiced in New York. He died in 1929. His widow was living in 1929 in Pasadena, California. No issue.

(235) CLINTON WHITFIELD

(Francis, William, William, William)

Clinton Whitfield was born Nov. 23, 1845. He died July 2, 1917, in Zephyrhills, Fla. He married Oct. 12, 1865, in Jefferson, Ala., Maggie Magdalene Bryan. They lived in Florida and he was buried in Adamsville, Fla.²⁶

25. While Francis E. Whitfield was in the army, his fiancée Bessie Whitfield devoted Wednesday of every week as a day of fasting and prayer in behalf of her lover with the hope that he might escape the dangers of war. He did. (*Notes of Theodore Whitfield* (229)).

26. Maggie Magdalene Bryan may have been named Mary Magdalene. She was a descendant of Nathan (BH 6) and Nancy (Reynolds) Bryan.

Children:

1. Loulie Whitfield; b. March 2, 1868; m. W. T. Chapman, of Tampa, Fla.
2. Edwin Whitfield; d. in infancy.
3. Willie (dau.) Whitfield; m. J. F. Stebbins.

(236) FRANK RAYNOR WHITFIELD

(Francis, William, William, William)

Frank Raynor Whitfield (b. 1849) married, July 22, 1872, Carrie Clay (July 21, 1851-Sept. 2, 1879), of Little Rock, Ark. Frank Raynor Whitfield was killed Oct. 28, 1879. He resided on a plantation near Little Rock, Ark., and was an Episcopalian. Both he and his wife are buried at Corinth, Miss. Although very young at the time of the War Between the States, he served in the Confederate States Army. Only two children lived to be grown, and they were reared by Mrs. Francis Eugene Whitfield, see No. 234.

Children:²⁷

1. Raynor Whitfield; d. in infancy.
2. Francis Eugene Whitfield; b. 1874; d. in ten days.
- (472) 3. Mary Clay Whitfield.
4. Nathalie Whitfield; b. Dec. 10, 1878, Corinth, Miss.; d. Oct. 8, 1900, at Gaineswood, bu., Elmwood Cemetery, Memphis, Tenn.

(237) LILLIE MAY WHITFIELD

(Francis, William, William, William)

Lillie May Whitfield (Oct. 27, 1857-Sept. 20, 1892, West Point, Miss.), married William Peyton Owen (Sept. 19, 1855-June 27, 1907), son of Judge B. F. Owen, of West Point, Miss.

Children:²⁸

1. Francis Eugene Owen; d. in infancy.
2. Callie Lillie Owen; d. in infancy.
3. Demetria Whitfield Owen; b. Feb. 18, 1886; m. Sept. 18, 1907, James Leonidas Jones, of Logtown, Miss.; Res., 1927, Groveland, Fla.
- (473) 4. Dona Scott Owen.
5. William Peyton Owen; b. Sept. 18, 1892; d. infant.

(238) LUCY HARRISON WHITFIELD

(Francis, William, William, William)

Lucy Harrison Whitfield was born April 6, 1872. She married December 12, 1899, James C. Thomason.

27. Marshall spells the name Reiner and gives July 22, 1851 for his birth. Mrs. Frank R. Whitfield died in Corinth, Miss., of yellow fever.

28. Marshall.

They were living in 1927 in Birmingham, Ala.

Children:²⁹

1. Frank Whitfield Thomason; b. Nov. 21, 1900.
2. Gay Carey Thomason.

(239) GERARD WILLIAM WHITFIELD

(George, William, William, William)

Gerard William Whitfield was born March 23, 1838.

Children:

1. Minnie H. Whitfield; mother of nine children.
2. Lula May Whitfield; mother of five children.

(240) MARY CATHERINE WHITFIELD

(George, William, William, William)

Mary Catherine Whitfield married W. H. Jack, of Louisiana.

Children:

1. George Whitfield Jack.

(241) SUSAN K. WHITFIELD

(George, William, William, William)

Susan K. Whitfield (1848-1919) married Albert L. Morris.

Children:

1. Whitfield Morris.
2. George Morris. Either George or his brother had a daughter named Maude Morris.

(242) ISABELLA CAROLINA WHITFIELD

(George, William, William, William)

Isabella Carolina Whitfield married Joseph H. Stephens.

Children:

1. George Whitfield Stephens, of Natchitoches, La.

(243) IRENE WHITFIELD

(William, William, William, William)

Irene Whitfield was born Feb. 1, 1850, at Shelly, Miss. She died Oct. 13, 1875. She married Oct. 1, 1866, Dr. Christopher Columbus Post.

Children:

- (474) 1. William Whitfield Post.
2. Virtmeron Post.

²⁹. Marshall.

(244) BLANCHARD KEARNEY WHITFIELD

(William, William, William, William)

Blanchard Kearney Whitfield was born Sept. 6, 1856, at Shelly, Miss. March 1, 1886, he bought a rice plantation in Acadia Parish, near Rayne, La. Jan. 12, 1898, he married Yvonne Mouton (b. July 1, 1880). In February, 1913 he moved with his family to Lafayette, La., where he is living as this is written, 1948.

Children:³⁰

1. Helen Yvette Whitfield; b. March 7, 1899; social worker in Odessa, Tex., 1947.
2. Irene Theresé Whitfield; b. Oct. 26, 1900; m. Loyd Neil Holmes, June 23, 1940, in Lafayette, La., author of *Folk Songs of Louisiana*. No issue.
3. Yolande Marie Whitfield; b. Mar. 15, 1902; teacher, Lafayette, La.
4. Joseph Loyd Whitfield; b. Dec. 11, 1904; ordained a Catholic priest June 11, 1938, Washington, D. C.
5. Clinton Goldwin Whitfield; b. Oct. 14, 1906; m. Mary Elma Daigle Feb. 4, 1940. No issue. They live on his father's plantation near Rayne.
6. Rosabelle Frances Whitfield; b. June 26, 1908.
7. Ruby Elizabeth Whitfield; b. March 5, 1910; teacher, Lafayette, La.
8. Elmo Bienville Whitfield; b. Dec. 30, 1911, d. 1912.
9. Yvonne Cecile Whitfield; b. July 8, 1913.
- (475) 10. Vertalee Theresa Whitfield.

(245) ALSTON JONES WHITFIELD

(William, William, William, William)

Dr. Alston Jones Whitfield was born March 11, 1860, at Shelly, Mississippi. He married (1) Emma Jones, daughter of Walter S. Jones, of New Orleans, La., and Emma Terrell, of Covington, La.; (2) Ann E. Rickey, of Ocean Springs, Miss.

Children:

1. Elliott Temple Whitfield.
- Second marriage
2. Arthur Vohilion Whitfield.
3. Alston Rickey Whitfield; living (1929) at San Luis Potosi, Mexico.

(246) VOHILION CAROLINUS WHITFIELD

(William, William, William, William)

Vohilion Carolinus Whitfield was born May 13, 1862, at Pomona, Wake County, N. C., while his mother was a refugee

30. Yolande Whitfield to T. M. W., April 10, and May 24, 1947. The first eight children were born on the plantation near Rayne. The last two at the home in Lafayette. Irene Theresé Whitfield did not acquire the middle name until confirmed in the church.

during the War Between the States. He went to Mexico when sixteen and was the means of drawing many others there. He married, Nov. 13, 1893, at Chapel Hill, Texas, Maggie Winton, daughter of Rev. George M. Winton and Amanda J. Falkner, of Missouri. He died in 1948 possibly in Springfield, Mo.

Children:

1. Vohilion Winton Whitfield; b. Aug. 29, 1894, at San Luis Potosi, Mexico, under the U. S. flag, his father then being American Consul. No issue.

(247) OVERTUS MONTAGUE WHITFIELD

(William, William, William, William)

Overtus Montague Whitfield was born January 1, 1865, at Shelly, his father's homestead at Bay St. Louis, Miss. He married in Handsboro, Miss., April 10, 1888, Henrietta Airey. She was the daughter of William Theodore and Martha Airey. Overtus Whitfield spent his last years in Asheville, N. C., where he died Jan. 6, 1940.

Children:

1. William Airey Whitfield; b. Jan. 31, 1889; m. Clifford Mock, of Savannah, Ga., Jan. 8, 1916. No issue. Res., 1947, Asheville, N. C.
- (476) 2. Henry Montague Whitfield.
- (477) 3. Joseph Blanchard Whitfield.
4. Virginia Whitfield; m. at Angola, Ind., June 23, 1938, Byron Fred Braidwood, of Lansing, Mich. No issue. Res., 1947, Lansing, Mich.
- (478) 5. Helen Whitfield.

(249) JOHN A. GREEN

John A. Green was born about 1804. He married Diana Sims, of Goldsboro, N. C. For years he was clerk of the Wayne County Court.

Children:³¹

- (479) 1. Susan Green.
- (480) 2. Mary C. Green
3. John Green; b. 1945 ca.
4. George Green; b. 1847 ca.
5. William Green; b. 1849 ca.

(254) GEORGE W. COLLIER.

George W. Collier married Caroline Oliver.

Children:

1. Elizabeth Collier; m. Captain ——— Fulgham.

31. G. & H.; *Census Records*, N. C., Wayne Co., 1870.

2. Susan E. Collier.
3. Samuel Collier; m. Emma Knight.
4. Jack Collier; m. Callie Fuller.

(255) ANN B. CROOM

Ann ("Nancy") B. Croom (b. July 26, 1812), married Dr. Edward Croom Bellamy.

Children:³²

1. William Croom Bellamy; m. Fannie Lindsay, of Columbus, Ga.
- (481) 2. Charles Edward Bellamy; m. Elizabeth Whitfield Croom (482).
3. Eugene Bellamy; m. Caroline Lewis, of Columbus, Ga.
4. Hardy Croom Bellamy; in C. S. A.; killed, 1864, at head of his company in the first Battle of Franklin, Tenn.
5. Harold Bellamy; d. unmd.; killed in a personal encounter.
6. Ann Elizabeth Bellamy; m. _____ Smith.
7. George Whitfield Bellamy; m. Hattie Nicholson.

(256) WILLIAM WHITFIELD CROOM

William Whitfield Croom married Julia Stephens, daughter of Cicero Stephens, of New Bern, N. C. He first lived at Quincy, Fla., but moved to Eutaw, Ala.

Children:

- (482) 1. Elizabeth Whitfield Croom; b. April 17, 1837, d. April 13, 1900, married her cousin Charles E. Bellamy (481). She taught in Mobile, Ala., and was a novelist using the *nommes de plume* Kamba Thorpe and Old Man Gilbert. She published *Four Oakes*, *The Little Joanna*, and *Benny Lancaster*. She was a contributor to *The Atlantic Monthly*, *Youth's Companion*, *The Cycle*, and *Appleton's Magazine*.³³ Children under father.
- (483) 2. Cicero Stephens Croom.

(257) GEORGE ALEXANDER CROOM

George Alexander Croom married February 21, 1843, Julia Maria Church, of Athens, Georgia. She died April 30, 1888.

Children:

1. Hardy Bryan Church Croom; b. July 4, 1844; m. Apr. 25, 1867, Agnes Ware.
2. Alonzo Church Croom; b. Dec. 1, 1845; m. Apr. 26, 1870, Maria Bond.
3. William Church Croom; b. Feb. 18, 1847; d. July 6, 1854.
4. Sarah Jane Croom; b. July 29, 1848; m. Feb. 21, 1867, T. B. Simpkins.
- (484) 5. Julia Church Croom.
6. Elizabeth Croom; b. Feb. 4, 1852, d. July 10, 1854.
7. Anne Eloise Croom; b. Dec. 10, 1854; m. June 12, 1873, Porter S. Burrall.
8. Louisa Whitfield Croom; b. Apr. 1, 1859.

32. Marshall.

33. Owen, *Hist. of Ala.*, III, 128.

(258) WILLIAM DONNELL COBB

William Donnel Cobb was born in Lenoir County, N. C., Aug. 26, 1805. He married June 11, 1833, Ann Spicer Collier (253). He died in 1865.

William was reared by his grandfather Bryan Whitfield near Kinston, N. C. This home was standing in 1929. During the Civil War it was used by the United States army as a hospital and in 1929 one might have seen written in the garret "T. Griffin, Company C, 23d Mass. Volunteers." The minor battle of Wise's Work was fought near by. William D. Cobb moved to Mount Auburn, the Cobb home in Wayne County, N. C.

Children:³⁴

- (485) 1. John Probert Cobb; b. Nov. 23, 1834, at Black Jack Plantation, Wayne Co., N. C.; d. March 13, 1923, Tallahassee, Fla.; m. Sallie Elizabeth Whitfield (273). He received his A. B. in 1854, University of North Carolina. He enlisted in Company H 2d North Carolina Infantry and had reached the rank of colonel when he lost a leg in the battle of Second Cold Harbor, 1864. He was thrice wounded—on one occasion the ball was partially stopped by a pone of hard-tack. For a time John P. Cobb lived at Mt. Auburn, but in 1883 he moved with his wife to Florida, settling near Floral City (later Brooksville) in Citrus Co. He was sometime deputy clerk to the circuit court in Hernando Co., tax assessor, postmaster at Brooksville, assistant secretary to the state senate, in 1889, clerk in the office of comptroller at Tallahassee. He was an Episcopalian. His picture may be seen in the *Confederate Veteran*, February 1923. Children under their mother.
- (486) 2. Needham Bryan Cobb.
- (487) 3. Elizabeth Green Cobb; b. Nov. 5, 1837, d. Sept. 11, 1896; m. Nathan Bryan Whitfield (272). Children under their father.
- 4. Bryan Whitfield Cobb; b. Sept. 20, 1839; lived at Point Caswell, N. C.
- (488) 5. William Henry Harrison Cobb.
- 6. Ann Whitfield Cobb; b. 1846, d. 1879.
- (489) 7. Harriet Elizabeth Cobb.
- (490) 8. Joseph George Willis Cobb.
- 9. Maria Carolina Cobb; b. 1851; m. David Smith, of Goldsboro, N. C. Two children.

(260) BRYAN WATKINS WHITFIELD

(Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Bryan Watkins Whitfield was born March 27, 1828, in Lenoir Co., N. C., at Rockford. While yet a child he was taken to Marengo Co., Ala.

34. Pictures of both homes were preserved by Collier Cobb (1052). Material contributed by Needham Bryan Cobb (486) in a letter to Theodore Whitfield (229).



BRYAN WATKINS WHITFIELD
1828-1908

In 1849 Bryan Watkins Whitfield was graduated from the University of North Carolina with his A.B. From the University of Pennsylvania he received his M.D. in 1853 and three years later the honorary A.M. was conferred on him by the University of Alabama. He practiced medicine in Walker County, and died at Demopolis, Ala., Dec. 15, 1908.³⁵

February 13, 1855, Bryan Watkins Whitfield married Mary Alice Foscue (BH 204).

During the war Bryan Watkins Whitfield was a surgeon in the Confederate Army.

Bryan Watkins Whitfield was intensely interested in family history. To him came the records collected by his father and he was good enough to send copious extracts to Theodore Whitfield (229). Through him they found their way into this study.

Children:

1. Allen Wooten Whitfield; b. 1856, d. 1858.
2. *son* Whitfield; d. in infancy.
- (491) 3. Bessie Alice Whitfield; b. April 25, 1858, d. 1909. She married James Bryan Whitfield (285). Children under their father.
- (492) 4. Jesse George Whitfield.
- (493) 5. Augustus Foscue Whitfield.
- (494) 6. Bryan Watkins Whitfield.
- (495) 7. Nathan Bryan Whitfield.
- (496) 8. Alice Hall Whitfield.
9. *son* Whitfield; d. in infancy.
- (497) 10. Mehetable Hatch Whitfield.
11. *son* Whitfield; b. 1873, d. in infancy.
- (498) 12. Mary Elizabeth Whitfield.
13. Edith Winifred Whitfield; b. 1881, d. 1881.

(261) NATHAN BRYAN WHITFIELD

(Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Nathan Bryan Whitfield (July 7, 1835-1914, Calif.) married, July 10, 1862, Medora Shackelford (May 10, 1842-Dec., 1910), daughter of Richard Danford Shackelford, of Sumter County, Ala. He entered the University of North Carolina from Demopolis, Ala.; A.B., 1857; Engineer in C.S.A. In November, 1868, he moved with his family to Fresno, Calif., and from thence to Portland, Oregon. He surveyed the Thule Lands in Alaska, and lived for a time at Ketchikan, Alaska.

Children:³⁶

- (499) 1. Richard Danford S. Whitfield.

35. *Alumni History, Univ. of N. C.*, 2d ed. 665.

36. Marshall.

2. Jane Shackleford Whitfield; b. Dec. 31, 1865, d. Dec. 31, 1867.
3. Medora Shackleford Whitfield; b. Nov. 21, 1867; D. A. R. No. 34,348.
4. Daisy Winifred Whitfield; b. June 2, 1871; drowned Mar. 17, 1887, in Willamette River, Oregon, while boating with her fiancé.
5. Edith Whitfield.
6. Mary Elizabeth Whitfield; b. Oct. 6, 1874; m. Arthur O. Jones, of Portland, Ore.

(262) EDITH JAMES WHITFIELD

(Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Edith James Whitfield was born Feb. 4, 1842. She died about 1904. On Oct. 24, 1865, she married³⁷ Gen. Charles William Dustin, of the United States Army, but the marriage finally ended in divorce.

Children:

1. Edith Louise Dustin; b. March 6, 1867, near Jefferson, Marengo Co., Ala., d. unmd. June 6, 1920, at Demopolis, Ala.
2. Bessie Whitfield Dustin; b. Feb. 24, 1871 or '72, at Demopolis, Ala. She was living in 1927 in New York City. She was an Episcopalian.

(264) NATHALIE ASHE WHITFIELD

(Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Nathalie Ashe Whitfield was born Nov. 27, 1859. She married Nov. 5, 1884, Col. Norman Griffin Winn. She was much interested in the history of her family and contributed material used in this study. Mr. Winn was born Sept. 14, 1858, the son of Walter E. and Willie Glover (Griffin) Winn.

Children:

- (500) 1. Elizabeth Whitfield Winn.

(265) ALICE WHARTON WHITFIELD

(George, Bryan, William, William)

Alice Wharton Whitfield was born Oct. 2, 1827. She married in Tallahassee, Fla., Wade Keyes May 16, 1848.³⁸ He was

37. For further information on Charles William Dustin see Owen *History of Ala.*, III, 524. There is uncertainty as to the spelling of his name. John Bryan Williams spelled it Dustan. Theodore Whitfield (229) who knew the family and visited Bessie the sister of Edith James Whitfield in 1889 spelled it Dustin. We have followed this spelling.

38. For further study see Owen, *History of Ala.*, and *Keyes Genealogy*. A copy of the latter was sometime in the possession of Charles Boaz Whitfield.

the son of George and Nellie (Rutledge) Keyes.

Children:

- (501) 1. Mary Whitfield Keyes; m. Charles Boaz Whitfield (284).
Children under their father.

(266) GEORGE WHITFIELD

(George, Bryan, William, William)

George Whitfield was born June 14, 1831. He married Virginia Edwinella Dibrell of Richmond, Va., in that city on Dec. 3, 1863. In 1850 he was living with his father in Leon Co., Fla. He died in Alabama in 1909.

Children:³⁹

1. Alice Lee Whitfield; b. June 30, 1865; living unmarried 1947 in Demopolis, Ala.
2. Kate Whitfield; d. 1930 ca., unmd.
3. Virginia Whitfield; b. 1859 ca., d. 1879.
4. Richmond Whitfield b. March 26, 1871. Living unmarried in Demopolis, Ala., 1947.
(502) 5. George Whitfield.
6. Wade Keyes Whitfield; b. 1875 ca., d. Nov. 9, 1899.
7. Blackledge Whitfield; d. young; unmd.
8. William Skinner Whitfield; d. 1930 ca. He is buried in the U. S. National Cemetery, Biloxi, Miss.
9. Mary Dibrell Whitfield; living with her brother Richmond and sister Alice Lee at 711 E. Decatur St., Demopolis, Ala., 1947. Unmd.

(267) LOUISA BLACKLEDGE WHITFIELD

(George, Bryan, William, William)

Louisa Blackledge Whitfield was born Feb. 1, 1835, in North Carolina. With her father she went to Leon County, Fla. She married Nov. 26, 1861, in Tallahassee, Fla., Judge William Edwin Danelly (1830-1884) and moved to Texas.

Children:

1. Bryan Danelly; d. in infancy.
2. Helen Danelly; d. unmd., 1929, in Tuscaloosa, Ala.
(503) 3. Louise Danelly; d. 1913; m. Benjamin Allen Wooten (520).
Children under their father.
(504) 4. Alice Danelly

(268) RICHARD BASS WHITFIELD

(George, Bryan, William, William)

Richard Bass Whitfield (July 31, 1846-1881), married Katy

³⁹ Part of the material for George Whitfield (266) and the list of children given here is from his son George to T. M. W., April 10, 1947. An earlier list gave a different order for the children, but we have preferred the one given above.

Palmer, of Monticello, Fla. He was a lawyer.⁴⁰ She lived, 1927, at Dunedin, Fla.

Children:

1. Richard Bass Whitfield.
2. Julia Whitfield.

(270) RICHARD ALLEN WHITFIELD

(James, Bryan, William, William)

Richard Allen Whitfield (1832, Wayne Co., N. C.-Nov. 28, 1906, Tallahassee, Fla.) married (1) Mary Whitfield Croom (BH 348); (2) July 2, 1872, Ella Talbot (d. 1873); (3) Sept. 14, 1875, Anna Maria Talbot, of Baltimore, Md. The last died in 1904. At the time of the first marriage Richard Allen Whitfield was living in Wayne County, but he moved to Tallahassee, Fla., in 1863. He was a student in the University of North Carolina, 1849-52, and in the Confederate Army he was a member of Scott's Battalion, 5th Florida Cavalry. 1897 found him county judge of Leon County, Fla.

Children:⁴¹

- | | |
|-------|--|
| | 1. Richard Allen Whitfield; b. 1859; Ala., d. 1885. |
| (505) | 2. James Bryan Whitfield. |
| | 3. Hardy Croom Whitfield; b. 1862 in Fla.; d. 1914. |
| | 4. Allen Wooten Whitfield; b. 1863 in Fla.; d. 1904. |
| (506) | 5. Bryan Croom Whitfield. |
| | 6. George Talbot Whitfield; b. July 29, 1873; m. Ruby Wilson Trammell. Living (1929) in Tallahassee, Fla. Four children. |
| | 7. Mary Talbot Whitfield; b. Sept. 23, 1876; unmd. Living (1929) in Tallahassee, Fla. |
| (507) | 8. Louis Talbot Whitfield. |

(272) NATHAN BRYAN WHITFIELD

(James, Bryan, William, William)

Nathan Bryan Whitfield was born Dec. 14, 1835, at Burns Place, near White Hall, Lenoir Co., N. C. He married Oct. 12, 1858, at Mt. Auburn, Wayne Co., N. C., his cousin Elizabeth Green Cobb (487). He was a student at the University of North Carolina from 1853 to '56. He served in public offices, including

40. See note No. 34, p. 102.

41. For this sketch we have drawn on materials kindly furnished by J. W. Marshall and James Bryan Whitfield (505). See also *Census Records*, Florida, Leon Co., 1870; N. C. 1860.

representative to the General Assembly, 1858-59 and 1891, county commissioner, twenty years magistrate, judge of the inferior court of Lenoir Co., N. C., 1870-76, and chairman of the board of county commissioners. Eleven years he was president of the Farmers Mutual Fire Insurance Association and president of the Farmers Alliance.

In the service of the C. S. A. he was colonel of the 8th N. C. Regiment which was principally engaged in coast guard duty. The breast works thrown up by him at Kinston, N. C., might still have been seen in 1925.

Nathan Bryan Whitfield was a vestryman of Holy Innocents Episcopal Church, near Kinston, N. C., and senior warden from 1871 to 1914. He was many times a delegate to Diocesan Council; a memorial tablet to him and his wife may be seen in Holy Innocents Church. His death occurred at Kinston, Mar. 21, 1914.

The Burns Place was inherited by Col. Nathan Bryan Whitfield from his father. Burns Place is on the south side of the Neuse, two miles east of Seven Springs. The solid columns fluted by hand for this home came from Rockford, General Bryan Whitfield's home. The Burns Place derived its name from the fact that a man named Burns was hiding in its cellar from some agents of the King of England, by whom he was wanted for some breach of law. After the battle at White Hall, during the War Between the States, it was used as a Federal hospital and the furniture therein appropriated for hospital needs, the dining-table become an operating table; the legs and arms they amputated were thrown into a well. A sideboard was laid on its back and served as a trough for feeding the horses, and bears today the marks of such treatment.⁴²

Children:

- (508) 1. William Cobb Whitfield.
- (509) 2. Ann Collier Whitfield.
- (510) 3. Sally [Sarah] Eliza Whitfield; b. Dec. 18, 1866, Lenoir Co., N. C., d. Feb. 26, 1928; m. Nov. 15, 1899 John William Shaw Miller (359).
- (511) 4. Elizabeth Whitfield; b. Oct. 28, 1868, Lenoir Co., N. C. She was living in Kinston, N. C. in 1947. She had the genealogical notes of her father which she kindly submitted to the compiler of this history. She was often called "Junie."
- 5. James Richard Whitfield; b. 1872 at Burns Place, d. Nov. 4, 1903, Kinston, N. C.
- 6. Harriet Lucy Whitfield; b. 1874 at Burns Place, living in 1939 in Kinston, N. C. Unmd.

⁴². Marshall.

(273) SARAH ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(James, Bryan, William, William)

Sarah Elizabeth Whitfield was born Nov. 13, 1837. She died Oct. 30, 1922. She married December 7, 1865, John Probert Cobb (485). They lived in Brooksville, Fla.

Children:

1. Sallie Elizabeth Whitfield Cobb; b. Sept. 27, 1866, possibly in Wayne County, N. C. She died Sept. 3, 1867.
- (512) 2. William Donnell Cobb.
- (513) 3. Lucy Whitfield Cobb.
- (514) 4. Ann Spicer Cobb.
- (515) 5. Mary Ella Cobb.
6. Winifred Elizabeth Cobb; b. July 28, 1875.
7. Grace Probert Cobb; b. Dec. 15, 1878.

(274) JAMES GEORGE WHITFIELD

(James, Bryan, William, William)

James George Whitfield was born March 18, 1840. He married December 31, 1861, Susan Matilda Croom at Goodwood, the home of Nicholas Croom, near Tallahassee, Fla. Susan Matilda Croom was the daughter of Richard and Winifred (Whitfield) Croom. James and his wife lived at Whitfield, Sumpter Co., Ala.

Children:

1. Mary Croom Whitfield, d. in infancy.
2. Susie Evilena Whitfield; b. Feb. 8, 1870. Residence, Birmingham, Ala., 1927.
- (516) 3. Leonie Sauvalle Whitfield.
4. James Richard Whitfield; b. Aug. 18, 1877, d. Oct. 9, 1905.

(275) BRYAN WHITFIELD

(James, Bryan, William, William)

Bryan Whitfield was married, June 7, 1865, to Ellen P. White, of Ridgeway, N. C. He enlisted in 1861 at Manson, N. C., in Company H, 1st N. C. Cavalry (9th State Troops), C. S. A., and was appointed corporal May 20, 1862; promoted to sergeant; promoted to 2nd lieut., Aug. 14, 1863; captain, Sept. 13, 1863, at Kelly's Ford. As a prisoner he was sent to Elmira, N. Y., from Point Lookout, Md., Aug. 18, 1864. He was paroled at Elmira, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1865. He died in New Haven, Conn.

Children:⁴³

1. James Bryan Whitfield; m. Annie Fisher.

43. It is assumed that the Bryan Whitfield of this sketch is the same as the Bryan Whitfield who enlisted Aug. 14, 1861, of Wayne county, N. C., and who was a prisoner at Elmira, N. Y. from Aug., 1864 to Feb., 1865, since no other of this name has been found to have this particular record.

2. Thomas White Whitfield; m. Laura ———.
3. Fannie Whitfield; m. Edgar Foster.
4. Richard Whitfield; m. Mercy Brown.
5. Annie Wray Whitfield, unmd.
6. William White Whitfield.
7. Lucy Whitfield.
8. Louise Whitfield.
9. Nathan Whitfield.
10. Mary Whitfield.

(276) ALLEN WHITFIELD WOOTEN

Allen Whitfield Wooten (b. May 22, 1808; d., Lenoir Co., N. C.) married (1) Feb. 15, 1842, his cousin, Tabitha Virginia Whitfield (295); (2) Jane Hamilton Hutchinson, on Mar. 16, 1864. His home was at Jericho, Wayne Co., N. C. He was an ink manufacturer for the Confederate Government.⁴⁴

Children:⁴⁵

- | | |
|-------|---|
| (517) | 1. James Bryan Wooten; b. Apr. 25, 1843; killed in the Battle of the Wilderness, C. S. A., May 6, 1864; m. Margaret Anne Grady (574) April 7, 1864. |
| | 2. Allen Whitfield Wooten; b. Dec. 19, 1845; killed July 30, 1864, in battle at Petersburg, Va. |
| | 3. Needham Whitfield Wooten; b. Oct. 8, 1847; d. Nov. 11, 1888, at White Hall (Seven Springs), Wayne Co., N. C. |
| (518) | 4. William Shadrach Wooten; b. June 3, 1850; m. Diana Sims Gulick (1048). |
| | 5. Richard Lewis Wooten; b. Dec. 23, 1851; m. Mary E. Howard. |
| | 6. Lucy Whitfield Wooten; b. Aug. 25, 1853, d. June 23, 1854. |
| (519) | 7. Mary Tabitha Wooten. |
| | 8. Nathan Bryan Wooten; b. Nov. 6, 1856; m. Mary Elizabeth Sutton. |
| (520) | 9. Benjamin Allen Wooten. |
| | 10. Sallie Elizabeth Wooten; b. 1860, d. 1861. |
| | 11. Lucy Jane Wooten; b. Dec. 1, 1864. |

(278) WILLIAM WILTSHIRE WHITFIELD

(William, Needham, William, William)

William Wiltshire Whitfield was born Feb. 13, 1823, in North Carolina. He married March 3, 1847, Mary Elizabeth Whitfield (259). After her death he married Nov. 24, 1865, Sarah Elizabeth Phillips, daughter of Edward and Betsey Phillips, of Vaiden, Miss. William Wiltshire Whitfield apparently moved to Mississippi, for the census returns for Lowndes County, Miss., for 1860 show his property as real estate worth \$55,000 and slaves, chattels, etc., worth \$50,000.

44. Marshall

45. Census of 1850 for Lenoir Co., N. C. gives: Allen W. Wooten 42; Tabitha 25; James B. 7; Allen W. 4; Needham 2; Nathan B. Whitfield 10; James B. Whitfield 8.

Children:⁴⁶

- (521) 1. Nathan William Whitfield.
 2. William Wiltshire Whitfield; b. Jan. 19, 1851; m. April 10, 1872, Sarah Antoinette Smith. No issue. He was ordained in the Baptist ministry and served successively churches at Mt. Zion, Pleasant Hill, New Salem, Crawford, Kosciusko, McCool, and Carrollton, Miss., between 1892 and 1908.
 3. Jessie Bryan Whitfield; b. 1852, d. 1859, Demopolis, Ala.
 4. Turner Watkins Whitfield; b. 1857, in Miss.
 Second marriage
 5. Lucy Whitfield; m. Beverly Matthews. Res., 1929, Columbus, Miss.

(280) MARY KATHERINE WHITFIELD

(Needham, Needham, William, William)

Mary Katherine ("Kate") Whitfield married Dr. B. Yancy McNairy.

Children:

- (522) 1. Alice James McNairy; m. Benjamin Lemuel Hatch (H 306).
 Children under father.
 2. Needham McNairy; never md.

(281) ROBERT DONNELL WHITFIELD

(Needham, Needham, William, William)

Robert Donnell Whitfield (Sept. 21, 1826, Strabane, Lenoir Co., N. C.-March 11, 1890) married Feb. 15, 1848, in Aberdeen, Miss., Jane Amanda McMillan (June 5, 1830-May 21, 1866). She was born in Charleston, S. C. They lived at Cedar Grove in Aberdeen.

Children:

- (523) 1. Albert Hall Whitfield.
 2. Avalena M. Whitfield; m. H. M. Sullivan. Two sons and two daughters.
 3. Robert James Whitfield; d. young.
 (524) 4. Alice James Whitfield.
 (525) 5. Mary Jane Whitfield.
 6. Lucia A. Whitfield; d. young.
 7. Roberta Donella Whitfield; m. Ed. Sanders.
 8. Jane Amanda Whitfield; m. Frank Sanders. She was twin to Roberta.

(282) NEEDHAM JAMES WHITFIELD

(Needham, Needham, William, William)

Needham James Whitfield (b. 1831, N. C.), married,⁴⁷

46. G. & H.; Marshall.

47. Married: "At Burns Place, Lenoir County, November 10, by Rev. Mr. Fitzgerald, Needham J. Whitfield of Aberdeen, Miss., to Lucy W., second daughter of late J. B. Whitfield of Lenoir." (*North Carolina Standard*, Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 19, 1857).

Nov. 10, 1857, at Burns Place, Lenoir Co., N. C., Lucy Wooten Whitfield (271). They had seven children, five of whom died unmarried.

Children:

- (526) 1. Robert Donnell Whitfield.
 2. Needham Whitfield; d. unmd.
 3. Alice Whitfield; d. unmd.
 4. Sarah Whitfield; d. unmd.
 5. Bryan Whitfield; d. unmd.
 Two others.

(283) MARY ANN HOLMES WHITFIELD

(Edmund, Needham, William, William)

Mary Ann Holmes Whitfield (b. Dec. 14, 1836, at White Hall, Wayne Co., N. C.) moved to Aberdeen, Miss., with her father April 3, 1840. She as a senior in 1853 at Aberdeen Female College received the highest honor and delivered the valedictory. Feb. 12, 1856, the Rev. Richard Gladney, her former teacher, married her in Aberdeen to William Hardy Holmes. He was born in Wilmington, N. C., to Mildred Mabson and Gabriel Holmes.

Children:

- (527) 1. Edmund Whitfield Holmes.
 2. Thomas Bunting Holmes; b. 1859 in Clinton, N. C. Living unmd. in Aberdeen, Miss., in 1892.
 3. Needham Owen Holmes; b. 1861 in Clinton, d. 1862; bu. in Clinton.
 (528) 4. Penelope Clinton Holmes; b. Feb. 21, 1863, d. March 19, 1884; m. June 7, 1882, Jesse George Whitfield (492). She was a graduate of the Aberdeen Female College and in the Presbyterian Church an active worker.
 5. Elizabeth Gabriel Holmes; b. 1867 in Clinton.
 (529) 6. Needham Whitfield Holmes; b. March 10, 1870, in Aberdeen, Miss.; m. (1) Sarah Haughton Whitfield (1073), (2) ———.
 7. William Hardy Holmes; b. 1872, d. 1872.

(284) CHARLES BOAZ WHITFIELD

(Gaius, Needham, William, William)

Charles Boaz Whitfield was born July 19, 1838. He married June 23, 1881, in Florence, Ala., Mary Whitfield Keyes (501). He attended the University of North Carolina and received his A.B. and A.M. degrees from this institution in 1858 and 1861 respectively. War immediately called him and he took up duties as drill master in Tuscaloosa, Ala., in 1861. Next May 15th he enlisted in Company B, 40th Alabama Infantry, C. S. A. Promotions followed: sergeant-major July 1, 1862; aide-de-camp to Gen. A. W. Reynolds Aug. 14, 1863; later aide-de-camp to Gen.

Stephen D. Lee. He served in the battles of Vicksburg, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Rocky Face Bridge, and Kennesaw Mountain, Ga. After an illness in early 1865, Charles Boaz Whitfield attempted to return to the army, but the army surrendered before he could resume military service.

The return of peace brought Charles Boaz Whitfield opportunity to study medicine. In 1871 he was graduated by the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City. In time he became president of the Alabama Medical Society. In this profession he found many kinsmen of the same name. Tradition tells us that upon occasion a man drove up to a drug store in Demopolis and called out, "Is Dr. Whitfield here?" The answer came back "Which one? There are just seven of them present".⁴⁸

For a time Dr. Whitfield made his home at Jefferson, in Marengo Co., Ala. Later he moved to Demopolis, Ala. He and his children were Episcopalians. He is buried at Demopolis. Children:⁴⁹

- (530)
 1. Gaius Whitfield.
 2. Wade Keyes Whitfield; b. May 27, 1884, d. Jan. 1, 1894.
 3. Winifred Bryan Whitfield; b. 1886; d. Jan. 22, 1946, unmd. She taught in the public schools of Demopolis.
 4. Mary Alice Whitfield; b. June 4, 1888, d. Oct. 27, 1888.
- (531)
 5. Henry Jones Whitfield.
 6. Nelley Keyes Whitfield; b. Dec. 19, 1893. In 1947 she was employed in the State Health Laboratory, Montgomery, Ala.

(285) JAMES BRYAN WHITFIELD

(Gaius, Needham, William, William)

James Bryan Whitfield (June 13, 1842-June 9, 1914), married June 7, 1882, at Demopolis, Ala., Bessie Alice Whitfield (491). He received his M.D. degree at University of Pennsylvania in 1867. He was a drill master and sergeant in the 40th Alabama Regiment, C.S.A. He died at Demopolis.

Children:

- 1. Marianna Bryan Whitfield; b. July 14, 1883, d. Dec. 26, 1900.
 2. Bessie Eugenia Whitfield; b. Jan. 24, 1885.
 3. Eleanor Foscue Whitfield; b. Oct. 19, 1886.
- (532)
 4. James Bryan Whitfield.
 5. Grace Fonville Whitfield; b. Nov. 8, 1890.
 6. Alice Mehetable Whitfield; b. July 17, 1893.
 7. Edith D. Whitfield; b. Feb. 7, 1895.

48. This story is from Mr. T. H. Molton son of Julia Ann Hunter (339).

Charles Boaz Whitfield also studied law at Cumberland University. (Henry Jones Whitfield to T. M. W., 1947).

49. Data from Mrs. Mary Keyes Whitfield to E. M. W., 1929; Henry Jones Whitfield to T. M. W., 1947.



CHARLES BOAZ WHITFIELD
1838-1906

(288) CAROLINE H. BLOUNT

Caroline H. Blount (b. 1814), married William H. Washington, of New Bern, N. C. He was a United States senator in 1848:

Children:

1. Ann Washington; b. 1836 in Ga.; m. (1) Powhatan Woodbridge, (2) ——— Rapley, of St. Louis, Mo.

(289) HERITAGE WISTAR BLOUNT

Heritage Wistar Blount (April 21, 1821-1855) married Winifred Bryan Whitfield (269). He was a doctor. He may have married secondly ——— Washington. He lived in Lenoir County, N. C.

Children:

1. Frederick H. Blount; m. ——— Albritton.
2. Caroline Heritage Blount; m. Bryan Koonce.
3. John H. Blount; m. Ann Haleston, of Ga.
4. Bryan W. Blount; m. Annie Harrison, of Fla.
5. Annie H. Blount; m. Joe S. Sydboten, of Ga.
6. Lucy Blount; b. 1856, d. 1870.

(290) WILLIAM WRIGHT

William Wright married Catherine Ann Wright, the tenth child of David Wright, of Duplin County, N. C.

Children:⁵⁰

1. Rachel E. Wright; b. 1841 ca.; m. ——— Carroll, and lived in Burgaw, Pender Co., N. C.
2. Frances M. Wright; b. 1843 ca.; m. Archie E. McNeill.
3. David Wright; b. 1845 ca.; d. ———; bu. Fayetteville, N. C.

(291) MARY LOUISE WRIGHT

Mary Louise Wright (b. 1826) married in⁵¹ 1843 Dougald MacMillan (b. 1808 in Richmond Co., N. C.) He was the son of John MacMillan and Barbara Henry. They lived at Topsail Sound, New Hanover Co., N. C.

John MacMillan was on the staff of Gen. Marion during the American Revolution.

Children:⁵²

- (533) 1. William Dougald MacMillan.
2. Mary MacMillan; d. in infancy.

50. Census of 1850 for Duplin Co., N. C. gives: Wm. Wright 35; Catharine M. 30; Rachel E. 9; Frances M. 7; David 5.

51. "October 15, in New Hanover, Dugald McMillan to Mary Wright." (*Raleigh Register and N. C. Gazette*, Oct. 31, 1843).

52. G. & H.; Marshall.

- (534) 3. John Bruce MacMillan; d. 1907 ca., Topsail Sound, N. C.
 4. Harriet Davis MacMillan.
 5. James Dickson MacMillan; d. in infancy.
 6. Annie Cobb MacMillan; d. in infancy.
 (535) 7. Henry Jay MacMillan.
 (536) 8. George Whitfield MacMillan.
 9. Minnie Lou MacMillan; m. ——— Gardner.

(292) RACHEL WRIGHT

Rachel Wright married Samuel Davis, of Duplin County, N. C.

Children:

1. Emma Davis; m. ——— Hall.
2. Mary L. Davis.
3. William Davis.
4. Samuel Davis; m. ——— McIver.
5. Lilly Davis; m. James Shackelford.
6. Margaret Davis; m. Eugene Fillyaw; Res., 1926, Wilmington, N. C.

(293) GEORGE WILLIAM WHITFIELD

(William, Lewis, William, William)

George William Whitfield was born in Johnston County, N. C. He died May 14, 1842, in Gainesville, Ala. He was the only child of his parents. Feb. 7, 1828, he married⁵³ in Edgecombe County, N. C., Catharine Diggs Hart. She was born Dec. 22, 1810, in Edgecombe. She died in Gainesville Nov. 7, 1840. She was the daughter of Richard and Catharine (Diggs) Hart. George William Whitfield made his home at Pine Level in Johnston County, N. C. Here all his children with the exception of the youngest were born. In the fall of 1836 or the next year George William Whitfield took his family to live in Alabama, but he was not long to enjoy his new home. Death soon made orphans of his children, but they were received by Nathan Bryan Whitfield (71) into his home at Gaineswood.

Children:

- (537) 1. George William Whitfield.
 (538) 2. Richard Henry Whitfield.

53. R. R. & N. C. G., Feb. 29, 1828.

Ancestry of Catharine Diggs Hart: William Diggs (1691-1762) m. Dorothy Smith (1701-1775) and had Robert Diggs and two older sons. Robert Diggs (1742-1789) m. 1776 Eliza Lawson (b. 1744) and had six children, including Catharine. Catharine Diggs m. Richard Hart and had Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, Catharine, Frances Jane, and Robert.

George Wimberly of Johnston Co., N. C., under date of Dec. 6, 1831, mentioned in his will his daughter Elizabeth Wimberly Whitfield Fort and Catherine Diggs Hart and his grandson George William Whitfield. Catherine Diggs Hart was executrix. (Johnston Co. Records, *Will Bk.* 1, p. 500. MS). For this data we are indebted to Mrs. Richard Noble Whitfield, of Florence, Miss.

- (539) 3. Charlotte Ann Elizabeth Whitfield.
- (540) 4. James Harvey Whitfield.
- (541) 5. Frances Jane Whitfield.
- (542) 6. Robert Allen Whitfield.

(294) LEWIS WHITFIELD

(Allen, Lewis, William, William)

Lewis Whitfield was born Jan. 23, 1822. He married Maria Louise Faison, daughter of Thomas Ivey and Maria (Moseley) Faison.

Children:⁵⁴

- (543) 1. Thomas Allen Whitfield; m. Mary Green Adams (1047).
He made his home in Goldsboro, N. C., 1929.
- (544) 2. Elizabeth Moseley Whitfield.
- (545) 3. Mary Augusta Whitfield.
- (546) 4. James Alexander Whitfield.
- 5. Nathan Bryan Whitfield; d. in infancy.
- 6. Maria Louisa Whitfield; d. in infancy.
- 7. William Lewis Whitfield.

(296) ALLEN WHITFIELD

(Allen, Lewis, William, William)

Allen Whitfield was born Nov. 10, 1827, and died Oct. 31, 1903, in Clinton, N. C. He married Virginia Adeline Lee. Allen Whitfield was a Primitive Baptist minister. For a time he lived in Wayne County. He moved to Cat Branch, Sampson County, N. C., where he had several churches.

Virginia Adeline Lee was born about 1851 to Elam and Rebecca Elizabeth (Best) Lee. They lived in Sampson County.

Children:⁵⁵

- 1. Mary E. Whitfield; b. Oct. 3, 1875; m. Patrick Murphy Smith. He was the son of Robert B. and Catharine Blue (Murphy) Smith, of Harnett Co., N. C. Res., 1929, Clinton, N. C.
- (547) 2. Emma Elizabeth Whitfield.
- (548) 3. Allen Elam Whitfield.
- (549) 4. William Marshall Whitfield.
- 5. Nathan Fitzhugh Lee Whitfield; b. Sept. 12, 1887; unmd. in 1928. He was a student in the Univ. of N. C., Law Dept., 1910-11. He wrote *History of William Rufus King*. He joined the 2d N. C. Infantry and held the rank of 1st lieutenant. He served on the Mexican Border in 1916. In the World War he was a captain, Company H, 119th Inf., 30th Div. He practiced law in Clinton, N. C.
- (550) 6. Lewis Evander Whitfield.
- 7. James Walter Whitfield; d. in infancy.

54. The order of the children is in doubt. One record suggests that William Lewis Whitfield was the second child.

55. The records of Allen Whitfield and Allen, Jr., were supplied by Mrs. Nathan Fitzhugh Lee Whitfield, Dec. 9, 1927. It is possible that Allen was also spelled Allan.

(297) WILLIAM WHITFIELD CARRAWAY

William Whitfield Carraway was born April 15, 1836, at Monticello, near Kinston, N. C. He married (1) Alice and (2) Mary Hilliard. During the Civil War he served in the Confederate army and attained the rank of Captain. William and his second wife died May 29, 1903. He had four children by each wife.

Children:

1. ——— Carraway.
2. ——— Carraway.
3. ——— Carraway.
4. ——— Carraway.
5. ——— Carraway.
6. ——— Carraway.
7. Gordon Carraway.
- (551) 8. Bruce Hilliard Carraway.

(298) BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WHITFIELD

(Lewis, Lewis, William, William)

Benjamin Franklin Whitfield married Charity Maria Lane, daughter of W. K. Lane, of Wayne County, N. C.

Children:⁵⁶

1. William Whitfield.
2. Alice Whitfield.
3. Frank Glasgow Whitfield.

(299) MOSES DANIEL

Moses Daniel married Luelenda Evans, in Pulaski County, Ga.

Children:⁵⁷

- (552) 1. John M. Daniel.
2. Mathew Whitfield Daniel; m. Puss Mitchell.

(300) LAURETTA JACKSON

Lauretta Jackson was born April 8, 1796. She married — Williams and lived in Savannah.

Children:

1. Jackson H. Williams.
 2. William H. Williams.
 3. ——— (dau.)
 4. ——— (dau.)
 5. ——— (dau.)
- Order uncertain.

56. Frank Glasgow Whitfield kindly contributed data for this sketch.

57. Data for this line from Mrs. Bolling Whitfield.

(301) WILLIAM STATEN JACKSON

William Staten Jackson was born in Screven County, Ga., in 1800. About 1843 he moved to Dade City, Fla., where he died in 1872. June 2, 1824, he married Clarissa M. Lanier (1804-37). About 1838 he married Elizabeth Ann Burnham.

Children:

- (553) 1. Thomas Butler Jackson.
- (554) 2. John Staten Jackson.
- 3. Emily Jackson; m. Matthew Jones. Issue.
- 4. George W. Jackson; d. unmd.
- 5. Sarah Jackson; m. James Hayman. He was a Baptist minister and lived in Dade City, Fla. Issue.
- Second marriage.
- 6. James Whitfield Jackson; m. Martha ———. They lived in Dade City and had a large family.
- (555) 7. Mary J. Jackson.
- 8. Florida Jackson; d. in infancy.

(302) JOHN W. JACKSON

John W. Jackson (Oct. 19, 1802-1878) m. (1) ———
Hurst: (2) Ann Norman after 1837: (3) Hannah Blitch.

Children:

- First marriage only
- 1. George Jackson.
- 2. Mary Jane Jackson.
- 3. Sarah Jackson.
- 4. Missouri Jackson.

(303) GEORGE LEWIS JACKSON

George Lewis Jackson was born Feb. 11, 1811. He died March 31, 1901. April 18, 1836, he married Elizabeth Zetrover (1810-1859). They had eight children: four died young.

Children:

- (556) 1. George Archibald Jackson.
- 2. Ann Levina Jackson; m. Dr. Thomas J. Ward, of Burke Co. Ga.
- 3. Solomon Z. Jackson; died unmd.
- 4. Julie E. Jackson; m. Dr. Edward Perkins.
- Order unknown

(304) SARAH A. JACKSON

Sarah A. Jackson was born Aug. 7, 1813. She married David B. Morgan, of Screven County, Ga.

Children:

- 1. Emily Morgan; m. Dr. J. R. Haltiganger. Issue.
- 2. Julia Morgan; m. W. C. Purse. No issue.
- 3. Martha Morgan; m. C. E. Van Vorst. Issue.
- 4. David B. Morgan; m. (1) Ellen Haltiwanger and (2) Bessie George. Issue.
- Possibly others.

(305) ANDREW JACKSON

Andrew Jackson was born in 1818 and died in 1876. Between 1837 and '51 he married in Screven County Martha D. Coulson. He moved to Florida in 1854.

Children:

1. Delia A. Jackson; b. 1840, d. 1900; m. John B. Coker.
2. Sarah L. Jackson; b. 1843, d. 1868; m. Drury Jones.
3. Lawrence W. Jackson; b. 1845, d. 1930; m. (1) Ellen Mixon; (2) Susie Devenneau; (3) Mrs. Georgia Carrol.
4. Mary L. Jackson; d. 1929; m. J. B. Mixon.
5. Eugenia E. Jackson.
6. Zipporah A. Jackson; b. 1851, d. 1853.
7. Alletha L. Jackson; b. 1854, d. 1866.
8. Ida Jackson; b. 1856, d. 1925; m. (1) Cornelius Avera; (2) R. F. Streeper.

(306) ROBERT FRANKLIN JACKSON

Robert F. Jackson (Dec. 10, 1823-April 28, 1908) lived in Screven County, Ga. He married Rebecca Conner (March 1830-March 1910).

Children:

1. Walton Jackson; died early.
2. John A. Jackson; died in early manhood.
- (557) 3. Sidney J. Jackson.
- (558) 4. Harriet Jackson.
5. ——— Jackson.
6. ——— Jackson.
7. ——— Jackson.
8. ——— Jackson.

(307) ANNE STATEN WHITFIELD

Anne Staten Whitfield was born October 31, 1806. In 1827 she married her step-brother James B. Henderson. Both died in Texas.

Children:⁵⁸

1. William Whitfield Henderson; b. June 3, 1831; m. Carrie Herd. Issue.
2. James Henderson; b. Feb. 18, 1833; m. (1) ——— Henry; (2) ———.
3. Matilda Anne Henderson; b. Sept. 8, 1839; m. Albert Clifton. No issue.
4. Mary Louise Henderson; b. Sept. 28, 1847; m. ——— Burke of Dallas, Tex.
5. John B. Henderson.
6. ——— Henderson.
7. ——— Henderson.
8. ——— Henderson.
9. ——— Henderson.
10. ——— Henderson.

58. Order not certain. As indicated above, concerning William Whitfield (96) and his descendants we have made large use of material furnished by Andrew Lucas Whitfield (564).

(308) SARAH WHITFIELD

(William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Sarah Whitfield was born in 1811 and died in 1889. She married in 1830 William Shields (1808-82).

Children:

- (559) 1. Sarah Elizabeth Shields.
2. ——— Shields. Left children living in Greenville, Miss.

(309) NANCY WHITFIELD

(William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Nancy Whitfield was born June 24, 1813. She married Carter Shepherd, of Morgan County, Ga., in 1833. She died Aug. 2, 1898.

Children:

- (560) 1. William Shepherd.
(561) 2. Sallie Shepherd.
3. Annie Shepherd; m. Charles Baldwin, of Morgan Co., Ga. Issue.
4. Carter Shepherd; unmd. Sheriff of Morgan Co., Ga.
5. Florence Shepherd; b. 1871; m. Dr. Edgar Adams. No issue.
(562) 6. Robert Shepherd.

(310) THOMAS JEFFERSON WHITFIELD

(William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Thomas Jefferson Whitfield (July 22, 1826-Aug. 31, 1898) married Margaret M. Beck (March 8, 1832-Oct. 10, 1867). Her father was Major William A. Beck, of Murray County, Ga. Thomas J. Whitfield was an officer in the War for Southern Independence. He succeeded to the estate of his ancestors in Putnam County and there all his children were born.

Children:

1. Robert Burns Whitfield; b. July 3, 1853; m. Sallie Perryman. They lived in Cass County, Tex. No issue.
2. Annie Matilda Whitfield; b. March 15, 1857, d. 1915; m. Henry Rierdon, of Murray County, Ga. They had a large family.
(563) 3. Patrick Henry Whitfield.
(564) 4. Andrew Lucas Whitfield.

(311) LOUISA WHITFIELD

(William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Louisa Whitfield was born in 1832. She died in 1897. She married Dr. John W. Campbell, of Rutledge, Ga.

Children:

1. Dudley Campbell. He was a lawyer.

(312) NEWTON LEGRAND WHITFIELD

(Benjamin, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Newton LeGrand Whitfield (1813-1872) married Esther Frierson (1829-1867). She was the daughter of Esther Witherspoon and Robert Pinkney Frierson.

Children:

- (565) 1. Loudie Whitfield.
- (566) 2. Addie Whitfield.
- 3. Kate Whitfield; m. ——— Frierson.
- 4. Newton LeGrand Whitfield.
- 5. S. T. Whitfield.

(313) WILLIAM HURT WHITFIELD

(Matthew, Benjamin, Luke, William)

William Hurt Whitfield was born in 1820 or '23. He married in 1843 Maria Comer Breedlove (1823-1885). William died in 1870.

Children:

- (567) 1. Clifton Whitfield.
- (568) 2. John Whitfield.
- 3. Bolling Whitfield.
- 4. Robert Whitfield.

(314) GEORGE WHITFIELD

(James, Benjamin, Luke, William)

George Whitfield was born in 1827 in Georgia. He married (1) Victoria O. Meins and (2) Mary Hilliard, of Georgia. In 1850 he was a merchant in Lowndes County, Miss. Ten years later he is described as a planter worth \$100,000.

Children:⁵⁹

- 1. James Whitfield; b. 1850 ca.
- 2. Isham H. Whitfield; b. 1854, Columbus, Miss.; m. Lacy Witherspoon.

(315) JULIA RANDOLPH WHITFIELD

(James, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Julia Randolph Whitfield was born in Georgia Feb. 2, 1831. She married Isham Harrison, son of Isham and Harriet (Kelly) Harrison.

59. The census for 1850 reported George as 24 born in Ga., Victoria O., as 19 born in S. C., and James as 2 months born in Miss. Ten years later George is reported 33, but no mention is made of a wife. Isham however appears age 6. Elsewhere we are told that both children were born of the first wife. (*Census Records*, Miss., Lowndes Co., 1850, p. 225; 1860).

Children:⁶⁰

- (569) 1. Caroline Harrison.
 2. Harriet Harrison.
 3. Louisa Harrison.

(316) LUKE JAMES WHITFIELD

(James, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Luke James Whitfield was born Sept. 7, 1833. He married in April 1856, Eleanora Harris, daughter of Hannibal Harris, of Holly Springs, Miss. Luke was a student in the University of Mississippi in 1852. He served in the Confederate Army and attained the rank of major in the quartermaster corps. From 1868 to 1876 he was a clerk in the Treasury Department in Washington. For a time he lived in Columbus, Miss.

Children:⁶¹

1. Julia Whitfield.
 2. Betty Whitfield; living in 1929 in Columbus, Miss.; unmd.

(317) HENRY BUCHANON WHITFIELD

(James, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Henry Buchanan Whitfield was born April 19, 1835, in Georgia. He died Sept. 30, 1883. He married (1) May 5, 1858, Laura Young, of Columbus, Miss., (1839-1877) and (2) in 1879 Mrs. Mary Montgomery.

Henry Buchanan Whitfield attended the University of Mississippi and received the A.B. and A.M. degrees in 1854 and '57 respectively. Cumberland University, Tenn., granted him the LL.B. in 1857. In 1860 he was living in Lowndes County, Miss. In the Civil War he served on the staff of General Baldwin and attained the rank of major. In 1871 he became mayor of Columbus, Miss., and from 1872-75 he was district attorney for the 7th Judicial District of the Northern District of Mississippi. Later he moved to Waldron, Ark.

Children:⁶²

1. Sally Martin Whitfield; b. 1859, Columbus, Miss.; m. Claude H. Ayres. She was a member of the D. A. R.⁶³
 2. Elizabeth Whitfield; d. unmd.
 3. James Whitfield; m. ——— Ledbetter at Crawford, Miss., and lived in Texas.

60. Julia Whitfield Harrison is reported in the return for 1860 as 32 years of age and born in Georgia. (*Census Records*, Miss., Lowndes Co., 1860).

61. G. & H.

62. G. & H. Returns for 1860 mention "H. B. Whitfield", 25, Ga.; Laura, 21, Miss.; and Sallie, 1. (*Census Records*, Miss., Lowndes, 1860).

63. *Lineage Book* LXXXVII, 79; her number 86,255.

(318) LUCY TRAYLOR

Lucy Traylor married John Tompkins.

Children:⁶⁴

- (570) 1. Banks Tompkins
- 2. Caroline Tompkins.
- 3. Mary Tompkins; m. as his second wife Dr. Richard Harrison. He was the son of Harriet (Kelly) and Isham Harrison, and so brother of Isham Harrison who married Julia Randolph Whitfield (315). Richard Harrison was born in 1821 in Jefferson Co., Ala. He moved to Texas and settled on the Brazos River. Here Mary Tompkins Harrison died in 1869.
- 4. Mathew Whitfield Tompkins; m. Cornelia Boyd.
- (571) 5. Sophia Tompkins; d. young.
- 6. Julia Meales Tompkins.

(319) MATHEW STATEN WHITFIELD

(Horatio, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Mathew Staten Whitfield was born Dec. 22, 1838, in LaGrange, N. C. He married January 12, 1864, Martha Broughton (Aug. 4, 1842-Aug. 19, 1913). She was the daughter of Edward and Sarah (Lackey) Broughton, and so granddaughter of John H. and Mary (Jourdine) Broughton. Martha's D.A.R. national number is 114,168. Mathew Whitfield served in the Confederate States Army. He was killed by a train June 11, 1874.

Children:

- (572) 1. Anne B. Whitfield; d. 1927; m. Judge Andrew Lipscomb Dowdell. Mrs. Dowdell was a graduate of Cox College, LaGrange, N. C. She supplied much of the material for the sketch of Captain Luke Whitfield (4) and his descendants.
- 2. Louis Broughton Whitfield.
- 3. John Gordon Whitfield; res. 1930, Sarasota, Fla.
- 4. Mathew S. Whitfield; d. 1926 ca. One daughter.

(321) ALEXANDER OUTLAW GRADY

Alexander Outlaw Grady was born Feb. 17, 1800. Nov. 11, 1830, he married in Duplin Co., N. C., Anne Sloan. He died in March, 1867.

Children:⁶⁵

- (573) 1. Benjamin Franklin Grady.
- 2. Amanda Malvina Donaldson Grady.
- 3. Gibson Grady.
- 4. William Gaston Grady.

64. Material for this line kindly contributed by Mrs. Julia Meales Tompkins Evans.

65. Marriage license, preserved in Raleigh, N. C. See also notice of the marriage in the *Star and N. C. State Gazette*, Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 2, 1830. For additional study of this family see *John Grady*, 33.

- (574) 5. Rachel Elizabeth Grady.
 6. Louis Debonair Grady.
 7. Romulus Mitchell Saunders Grady.
 8. Margaret Anne Grady; m. James Bryan Wooten (517).

(327) CATHERINE WRIGHT

Catherine Wright (b. 1810) married (1) in 1838 the Rev. Alexander McIver, (2) in 1845⁶⁶ Duncan Murchison. The first wife of the Rev. McIver (1801-39) was Rachel Winifred Miller (133).

Children:

- (575) 1. Jane E. McIver.
 2. Eliza F. or R. Murchison; b. 1846 ca.
 3. Lucy G. Murchison; b. 1848 ca.
 4. Isaac A. Murchison; b. 1850 ca.
 5. Eliza M. Murchison; b. 1852 ca.

(328) LUCY G. WRIGHT

Lucy G. Wright, b. 1814, ca., married Hugh A. Monroe and lived with him in Bladen County, N. C. He died Oct. 1874.

Children:

1. Adolphus Monroe; b. 1864 ca.; died childless 1875.
 2. Issac Wright Monroe; b. 1848 ca.; died childless 1876.
 3. William Clement Monroe; b. 1849 ca.
 4. Eliza Jane Monroe; died childless before her grandfather Wright, 1865.

(329) ANN ELIZA WRIGHT

Ann Eliza Wright was born about 1815. She married Daniel McDiarmid (b. 1803 ca.). They lived in Cumberland County, N. C.

Children:

- (576) 1. Catherine E. McDiarmid.
 2. Ann V. McDiarmid; m. Wright Huske.
 (577) 3. Jane Wright McDiarmid; b. Dec. 26, 1844, d. May 27, 1867. She married John Marshall Williams (S 257) and is buried at Smith's Ferry, N. C. Children under father in the Smith section.
 4. Mary R. McDiarmid; b. 1846 ca., d. 1882.
 (578) 5. Archibald Knox McDiarmid.
 6. William J. McDiarmid; b. 1852 ca.

66. *The North Carolina Standard*, Raleigh, N. C., Aug. 6, 1845, gives July 23 as the date of marriage, Hugh Monroe officiating. Census returns for 1850: Duncan Murchison 49, Catherine McIver Murchison 40. Eliza R. 4, Lucy G. 2, Isaac A. 3 months, and Jane E. McIver 11 years. For 1860: Duncan Murchison 59, Catherine 50, Lucy 12, Isaac Murchison 10, Eliza M. 8, Jane McIver 21, and Ida McIver 14. The last appearing in the census for 1860 and not in that of 1850 we believe she was a relation of Mrs. Catherine McIver Murchison and not daughter. Note that in census for 1850 Eliza R. Murchison appears, but not in 1860. This leads one to think she had died.

(330) MARY HERRING

Mary Herring (b. Aug. 10, 1808) married Wiley Fort. About 1838,⁶⁷ they moved to Marengo County, Alabama.

Children:

1. Sarah A. Fort; b. 1834 ca., in N. C.
2. William Fort; b. 1835 ca., in N. C.
3. Bryan Fort; b. 1837 ca., in N. C.
4. John Fort; b. 1838 ca., in N. C.
5. Robert Fort; b. 1840 ca., in Ala.
6. James Fort; b. 1842 ca., in Ala.
7. Nathan Fort; b. 1844 ca., in Ala.
8. Rachel Fort; b. 1846 ca., in Ala.
9. Mary Fort; b. 1847 ca., in Ala.
10. Wiley Fort; b. 1848 ca., in Ala.

(331) WILLIAM HERRING

William Herring was born August 7, 1810, in Lenoir County, N. C. He married January 24, 1832, Rebecca Isler (b. June 18, 1814, in Jones Co., N. C., d. Aug. 10, 1881; buried near Kinston, N. C.). He died at the home place, five miles west of Kinston, N. C., January 24 (or July 8), 1882.

Children:

1. William Isler Herring; b. Jan. 14, 1834.
2. John B. Herring; b. Aug. 11, 1836.
3. Edward Matchett Herring; b. Mar. 8, 1839; killed at Sharpsburg, Md., Sept. 17, 1862, while serving in the Confederate Army.
- (579) 4. Nancy Susan Herring.
5. Rachel Ann Herring; b. Nov. 21, 1842.
6. Louis Herring; b. Aug. 13, 1845.
7. George Allen Herring; b. Nov. 30, 1850, d. Dec. 17, 1925.
8. Barbara Ann Herring; b. Sept. 7, 1855; m. ——— Darden.
9. Caroline B. Herring; b. Jan. 15, 1858, d. Oct. 11, 1859.

(332) BRYAN WHITFIELD HERRING

Bryan Whitfield Herring (1812-1874) married January 1, 1834, Penelope Sims, of Edgecombe Co., N. C., (b. 1815).

Children:

- (580) 1. William Alexander Herring; b. 1834; m. Winifred W. Miller (362). He was probably a captain in the Confederate States Army and lived in Water Valley, Miss.
2. Benjamin Sims Herring; b. 1837; m. Rosa Reynolds.
- (581) 3. Needham Bryan Herring.
- (582) 4. Robert Sims Herring.
- (583) 5. Elizabeth Vaiden Herring.
6. Louis Whitfield Herring; b. 1847; d. unmd.
7. Bryan Whitfield Herring; b. 1849; d. unmd.
8. Della Barnes Herring; b. 1851; m. Elias Faison Hicks.
9. James Sims Herring; b. 1853; m. Euzelia Boone.
10. Mary Faison Herring; b. 1856; m. Mordecai Witherington.

67. *Census Records, Ala., Marengo Co., 1850.*

(333) NEEDHAM WHITFIELD HERRING

Needham Whitfield Herring (b. 1815 ca.) married (1) Julia Catharine Pearsall (b. 1824 ca., d. before 1860), (2) Margaret A. Shine (b. 1834 ca., d. in Savannah, Ga.) The first was the daughter of Jeremiah P. Pearsall and Catharine Middleton. The second was the daughter of John Shine and Martha Rhodes, of Faison, Duplin Co., N. C.

Dr. Herring was an A.B., 1838, of the University of North Carolina. He was a physician and Presbyterian minister. County records show that he made his home in Kenansville, N. C. from 1850-70.

Children:⁶⁸

- (584) 1. Catherine Pearsall Herring.
- 2. Evander McNair Herring; b. 1849 ca., d. unmd.
- 3. Jeremiah Pearsall Herring; b. 1854 ca.; m. twice.
- Second marriage
- 4. Julia Herring; b. 1861 ca.; m. ——— Griffin, of Union Co., N. C. Two children.
- (585) 5. John S. Herring.
- 6. George W. Herring; b. 1865 ca.
- 7. Pattie Herring; b. 1872 ca.; m. Major Wainright Loftin, of Duplin Co., N. C. Seven children.
- 8. James S. Herring; b. 1875; living, 1925, in Georgia.

(335) LOUIS WHITFIELD HERRING

Louis Whitfield Herring was born in 1821. He married Emily Vaiden, of New Kent Co., Va.⁶⁹ He moved to Mississippi in which state he died.

Children:

- 1. Louis Herring.
- 2. Joseph Herring.
- 3. Coles Herring; m. ——— Phillips, of Louisiana. Issue.
- 4. Sally Herring; m. ——— Phillips. Issue.
- 5. Alice Vaiden Herring; m. ——— Lynch, of South Carolina.
- 6. ——— Herring.

(336) JOSHUA JAMES HERRING

Joshua James Herring (1823-1901) married in 1849 in New Bern, N. C., Azubia Bunn (or Burns) at Doodle Hill, the homestead near LaGrange, N. C. She was the daughter of Tobias Bunn (or Burns) and Nancy Lee of Wayne Co., N. C. Joshua James Herring was an A.B. of the University of North Carolina and a Confederate veteran.

68. G. & H., Marshall. See also census for Duplin Co., N. C., for 1850, '60, and '70.

69. She was the sister of Dr. Coles Meaders Vaiden. (Marshall).

Children:⁷⁰

- (586) 1. Edward Matchett Herring.
 2. Elizabeth Herring; d. in infancy.
 3. Rachel Bryan Herring; b. 1851, d. aged 20.
 4. Joshua James Herring; b. Dec. 25 ———; m. Joanne Wooten Dec. 10, 1914. He lived in Helena, Ark.
 (587) 5. Needham Whitfield Herring.

(337) NANCY BRYAN HERRING

Nancy Bryan Herring (July 27, 1826-Jan. 31, 1898) married Dec. 16, 1845, her first cousin, Joshua Herring, son of Bathsheba (Garland) and Henry Herring, of Kinston, N. C. They first lived at LaGrange, N. C., but moved to Carroll County, Miss., where her husband soon died. She returned to North Carolina, settling near Kenansville. Duplin County records show her living with Needham Herring in 1860.

Children:⁷¹

- (588) 1. Elizabeth J. Herring.
 (589) 2. Rachel Whitfield Herring.
 3. Alice Herring; b. 1850 ca.; probably dead by 1860.
 (590) 4. William Henry Herring.
 5. ——— Herring.

(338) JOHN WHITFIELD STEPHEN WEST

John Whitfield Stephen West was born Feb. 26, 1804, in Jones County, N. C. He died Feb. 1, 1870, at his home on Buffalo Bayou near Lynchburg, Harris County, Tex. Feb. 12, 1829, he married Eliza A. Collier (252). After her death, John married Rachel Smith (Williams) McDiarmid, (S 403), widow of Archibald McDiarmid.

Children:⁷²

- (591) 1. Richard Sumpter West.
 2. John Haywood West; b. Feb. 28, 1833, in Lenoir Co., N. C.; d. unmd. April 1, 1863, at Camp Butler while a prisoner of war.
 3. Probert Collier West; b. Feb. 12, 1835, in Lenoir Co., N. C.; d. unmd., Aug. 22, 1854.
 4. Betsy W. West; b. Dec. 13, 1836; d. Jan. 14, 1843.
 (592) 5. Robert Middleton West.

70. Marshall.

71. G. & H.; Marshall. Census returns for Lenoir County, N. C.: Joshua Herring 30, Nancy B. 24, Elizabeth J. 3, Rachel 1, Alice 2/12, Rachel Whitfield 70. Census for 1860, Duplin County, N. C.; Nancy B. Herring 34, Elizabeth J. 13, Rachel 9, Henry 7.

72. *Census Records*, Texas, Harris Co., 1870, reported his death at the age of 65, eleven months, and 3 days.

It is possible that Martha Catherine West may have spelled her name Katherine rather than as we have given it.

6. Mary Louisa West; b. Aug. 17, 1840, in Wayne Co., N. C.; d. Aug. 29, 1870; m. Dr. ——— Callaway. They had two children who died shortly after their mother's death. She was buried in Galveston, Tex.
7. Sarah Ann Maria West; b. Nov. 7, 1842; d. unmd. Jan 13, 1867.
8. Joseph Green West; b. Feb., 1845; d. unmd. Aug. 16, 1872. Second marriage
9. Alexander David Williams West; b. in Aug., 1850, d. Aug. 26, 1869.
10. Rachel Elizabeth Swann West; b. July 17, 1852, d. Jan. 10, 1860.
- (593) 11. Martha Catherine West; b. March 28, 1854; m. Archibald Knox McDiarmid (578). She was buried in Manchester, N. C. Children under their father.

(339) JULIA ANN HUNTER

Julia Ann Hunter married Charles Hooks Molton.

Children:

1. Thomas Hunter Molton; living in 1929 in Fairhope, Ala.

(340) MARY ANNE ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(Constantine, John, Constantine, William)

Mary Anne Elizabeth Whitfield was born Oct. 1, 1813, and died June 5, 1848. She married Dr. John Grady Davis. After her death he married Rachel Whitfield (344).

Children:

1. John Zargis Davis.

(341) HENRY HAYWOOD WHITFIELD

(Constantine, John, Constantine, William)

Henry Haywood Whitfield was born about 1823. He married Sarah Eliza Middleton (347). They lived for a time in Lenoir County, N. C., and then moved to Burleson County, Tex.

Children:⁷³

1. Robert M. Whitfield; b. 1849 ca.; m. Virginia Dinwiddie.
2. William Whitfield; b. 1852 ca.
3. Jemima Haywood Whitfield; b. 1855 ca. in Texas.
4. Julia Whitfield; b. 1857 ca.
5. James Whitfield; b. 1859 ca.
6. Bryan Whitfield; b. 1862 ca.
7. Elizabeth Whitfield; b. 1864 ca; m. Charles Stuart.

73. Census reports for 1850, Lenoir Co., N. C., '60, and '70 for Burleson Co., Tex.; data from Elizabeth Whitfield (511) and James Augustus Whitfield (1134) both of Kinston, N. C. The latter in a communication to T. M. W. under date of Aug. 8, 1934, places Alice Middleton and Evander McNair Whitfield ahead of the children listed above, but does not include James. Alice and Evander died in infancy, it appears.

(342) AUGUSTUS WASHINGTON WHITFIELD

(Constantine, John, Constantine, William)

Augustus Washington Whitfield (May 15, 1833-Jan. 12, 1906) married Nov. 25, 1869, Delilah Ann Jones. She was born at Strabane April 1, 1846, the daughter of George and Smithy Elizabeth (Rouse) Jones. Augustus Washington Whitfield lived at Kinston, N. C., and died near Strabane in Lenoir County, N. C. Mrs. Whitfield died Oct. 29, 1897.

Children:⁷⁴

- (594) 1. DeLeon Augustus Whitfield.
- (595) 2. William Constantine Whitfield.
- (596) 3. James George Whitfield.
- 4. Mary Susan Whitfield; b. Sept. 20, 1874, near Strabane, d. July 3, 1897, near Strabane; m. Robert Henry Davis. He was born 1864 the son of J. Samuel and Mary C. (Carr) Davis.
- 5. Richard Clyde Whitfield; b. Jan. 29, 1877; m. Leila Worley Smith, daughter of John William and Lanie Jones (Worley) Smith.
- (597) 6. John Bayard Whitfield.
- (598) 7. Robert Jones Whitfield.
- (599) 8. Smithy Elizabeth Whitfield.

(343) ANNE ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(William, John, Constantine, William)

Anne Elizabeth Whitfield (1814 or '27-1894) married in 1835 David Fulgham McKinnie.

Children:⁷⁵

- 1. David Everett McKinnie; m. Elizabeth Brothers.
- (600) 2. Anne Elizabeth McKinnie.
- (601) 3. William Haywood Whitfield McKinnie.
- 4. Alonzo Jenkins McKinnie; unmd.
- (602) 5. Julia McKinnie.

(344) RACHEL WHITFIELD

(William, John, Constantine, William)

Rachel Whitfield (b. 1824)⁷⁶ married Dr. John Grady Davis, son of Zachariah Davis and⁷⁷ Charity Zarge. His first wife was Mary Anne Elizabeth Whitfield (340).

Children:

- (603) 1. Mary Elizabeth Davis.
- 2. Haywood Davis.

74. Records of Elizabeth Whitfield (511), Thomas H. Molton, and J. O. Carr: J. H. Wheeler, *Reminis, and Men of N. C., etc., Eminent North Carolinians*, 62.

75. Data from Elizabeth Clifton Carman, and Mrs. Lou A. Davis.

76. Census of 1860 gives her age as 36, Elizabeth 8.

77. Data from Mrs. Ernest T. Hayward, who copied the same from tombstones at Kinston, N. C.

(345) MARY JANE WHITFIELD

(William, John, Constantine, William)

Mary Jane Whitfield (b. 1833) married John Gabriel Parker (1830-1875 ca.).

Children:⁷⁸

1. Jared Parker; b. 1851, d. 1852.
2. ——— Parker; b. 1852, d. 1852.
3. John Haywood Parker; b. 1853, d. 1931.
- (604) 4. Lizzie Ella Parker.
5. Mary Alice Parker.
- (605) 6. George Robert Lee Parker.
- (606) 7. Julia Etta Parker.
8. Eddie E. Parker; b. 1871.

(346) WILLIAM HAYWOOD WHITFIELD

(William, John, Constantine, William)

William Haywood Whitfield was born May 3, 1851, near Kinston, N. C. He died in Kinston Sept. 7, 1908. At Snow Hill in Greene County, N. C., he married Nov. 12, 1872, Penelope Almyra Britt, daughter of John G. and⁷⁹ Elizabeth (Jones) Britt.

Children:⁸⁰

1. William Alton Whitfield; b. March 11, 1874, d. Aug. 23, 1875.
- (607) 2. Bettie Whitfield.
3. James Obed Whitfield; b. 1877, d. 1877.
4. Adelaide Virginia Whitfield; b. 1879, d. 1880.
5. Lawrence Ashley Whitfield; b. 1883, d. 1883.

(348) JULIA GAINES MIDDLETON

Julia Gaines Middleton (b. 1826 ca.) married in 1844 or '45 Owen Love Fillyaw (b. 1811 ca.). They lived in New Hanover County, N. C.

Children:

- (608) 1. DeLeon Fillyaw.
2. Oscar Fillyaw; b. 1849 ca.; m. Henrietta Schulken, of Wilmington, N. C.
3. John Fillyaw; b. 1851 ca.; m. Maria ———.
4. Ella Fillyaw; b. 1853 ca.; m. William E. Hill, an Englishman.

78. For this data we are indebted to Mrs. B. W. Barrett who received the Parker line from Mrs. W. G. McMullen of Rocky Mount, N. C.

79. One James Edmundson served in the American Revolution. He had a son John who married Vacey Jones. Their daughter Winnifred Edmundson married Wiley Jones, of Greene Co., N. C., and had a daughter Elizabeth, who married John G. Britt. (Mrs. Bettie Whitfield Barrett, to E. M. W., 1931).

80. Mrs. Barrett to E. M. W., 1931.

5. Elizabeth Haywood Fillyaw; b. 1855 ca.; m.⁸¹ Henry G. Smallbones.
6. Alice Fillyaw; b. 1857 ca.; m. in 1882 William Harris Northrop, second wife.
7. Julia Fillyaw; b. 1860 ca.

(349) GEORGE WASHINGTON MIDDLETON

George Washington Middleton was born about 1827. He married Mary Moore, daughter of Henry and Dorothy (Maxwell) Moore.

Children:

1. Emma Middleton; b. 1856 ca., died young.
2. Lillie Middleton; b. 1857 ca.; m. Benjamin Franklin Rhodes.
3. Robert Henry Middleton; died in infancy.
4. Frederick G. Middleton; b. 1859 ca.; m. (1) Sarah Thompson: (2) Catharine Statler: (3) Erline Loftin.
5. Ransom Moulton Middleton; burned to death.
6. John Moore Middleton; b. 1861; d. unmd.
- (609) 7. Anne Haywood Middleton; m. James Pearsall (613).
- (610) 8. Owen Fillyaw Middleton; b. 1866 ca., m. Jennie Davis.
9. Sarah Pearsall Middleton.
10. Thomas Middleton; died when just grown.
11. David Hinton Middleton; m. Clara Gillespie.
12. Mary Carraway Middleton; m. Thomas S. Cole.
- (611) 13. Henry Moore Middleton.

(350) RANSOME MONROE MIDDLETON

Ransome Monroe Middleton (b. 1831 ca.) married (1) Virginia C. Herring, daughter of Lewis Herring and Mary Serena Middleton: (2) Susan Eleanor Faison. They lived in Duplin County, near Warsaw, N. C.

Children:

1. James Middleton; b. 1865 ca.; m. Nannie Buffaloe.
- (612) 2. Lawrence Pender Middleton; b. 1867 ca.; m. Laura ———.
3. George Middleton.
Second marriage
4. Mary Haywood Middleton; b. 1876; ca.; m. ——— Thompson Hines or Hicks, of Faison; N. C.
5. Franklin Faison Middleton; b. 1879 ca.; m. Martha Fleck VanHouten.
6. Virginia Bryan Middleton; unmd. 1929.
7. Ransome Moseley Middleton; m. Lillian Gainey, d. in Baltimore.
8. Willie A. Middleton; m. Lawrence Jerome Howe, in Ala.
Order uncertain.

(351) JEMIMA HAYWOOD MIDDLETON

Jemima Haywood Middleton (b. Dec. 18, 1834) married Feb. 10, 1857, Jeremiah Pearsall (1800-1871), son of James

81. For additional information about Elizabeth Haywood Fillyaw, Henry Gibbons Smallbones, and their family see *John Grady*, 49, 75.

Pearsall and Anne Dickson. She was the second wife of Jeremiah Pearsall. They lived in Duplin County, N. C.

Children:

- (613) 1. James Pearsall; m. (1) Edna McKay, (2) Anne H. Middleton (609).
- 2. Catherine Middleton Pearsall; m. Robert Williams.
- (614) 3. Clara Pearsall; b. April 11, 1864, d. April 29, 1885; m. June 4, 1884, Edward Smith (S 273).

(352) RACHEL JONES MIDDLETON

Rachel Jones Middleton (b. Nov. 2, 1827), married Oct. 23, 1860, David Moulton Pearsall (b. 1834), son of Jeremiah Pearsall and Catharine Middleton. They lived in Duplin Co., N. C.

Children:⁸²

- (615) 1. David Moulton Pearsall; m. Adelaide L. Bizzell.
- 2. Ransom Middleton Pearsall; b. Feb. 6, 1863; m. (1) Lucy E. Pearsall (B 461), (2) Novella West Jackson, of Dunn, N. C.
- 3. Joseph Dickson Pearsall.
- 4. Julia Haywood Pearsall; d. in infancy.
- 5. DeLeon Fillyaw Pearsall.
- 6. Anne Faison Pearsall; m. John C. Clifford.
- 7. Walter Douglas Pearsall; b. 1876 ca.; unmd.

(353) MARTHA WILLIAMS JONES

Martha Williams Jones (b. 1838 ca.) married (1) James Cicero Williams, son of Robert Williams; (2) William Norwood Patterson, second wife. No children by last marriage. Martha lived in Sampson County, N. C.

Children:

- 1. Catherine Estelle Williams; m. William H. Williams.
- 2. Edgar Cicero Williams; b. 1860 ca.; m. Mrs. Rosa (Draughon) Kirby, daughter of James Randolph Draughon and Elizabeth Henry Lamb.
- 3. Robert Jones Williams; b. 1862 ca.; m. Margaret Eva Bizzell, daughter of Henry Arthur Bizzell and Celestial Price Robinson.

(354) MARY RUFFIN JONES

Mary Ruffin Jones married in Raleigh, N. C., on March 30, 1859, William Norwood Patterson, of Orange County, N. C. Mary lived in Jones County, N. C.

William Norwood Patterson later married Martha Williams Jones (353).

Children:

- 1. William Patterson; d. unmd.

82. *Pearsall Family in England and America, 1396-97.*

2. John Patterson; m. ——— Salamon.
3. Mary Ruffin Patterson; m. John T. Kerr, of Durham, N. C.
4. Catherine Patterson; m. Robert G. Morisey.
5. David Patterson; m. Helen Yeomans and had a son, Duke Patterson.
6. Charles Patterson; unmd.
- (616) 7. Rachel Donnell Patterson; b. Nov. 10, 1871; m. William Cobb Whitfield (508). Child under his father.

(355) KENNETH JONES

Kenneth Jones married (1) Mary Simmons; (2) Louise Mitchell.

Children:

1. Leah Jones.
2. John Haywood Jones.
3. Frances Jones.
4. Sophia Jones.
5. Robert Jones.
- Second marriage
6. Raynor Jones.
7. Mary Jones.

(356) ROBERT HINTON JONES

Robert Hinton Jones married Mary Hill.

Children:

1. Martha Jones; d. unmd.
2. James Jones.
3. Izora Jones; m. ——— Weeks.
4. Catherine Jones; d. unmd.
5. John Jones.

(358) MARTHA F. MILLER

Martha F. Miller (b. 1844 ca.) was the second wife of James Bryan Carr, son of John and Mary (Bowden) Carr.

Children:

1. Sarah A. Carr; m. James Oliver Loftin: his second wife.
2. Martha M. Carr; m. Henry Westbrook.
3. Anne F. Carr; m. Albert Jones.
4. Susan M. Carr; m. Albert (?) Kornegay.

(359) JOHN WILLIAM SHAW MILLER

John William Shaw Miller was born about 1847. He married (1) Mary Amelia Faison (277); (2) Mary Douglass ——— (Jan. 25, 1859-Jan. 20, 1897); (3) Sarah Eliza Whitfield (510). John Miller lived in Kenansville, in Duplin County, N. C.

Children:

- First marriage.
1. Stephen Miller.
 2. John W. S. Miller; m. Winifred Koonce.
 3. Susan Miller.
 4. Anne Amelia Miller; m. Frank Faison Miller.

(360) SIMMONS HARRISON ISLER

Simmons H. Isler (Aug. 31, 1858-April 3, 1910) was born in Jones County, N. C., and died in Goldsboro, N. C. He married Elizabeth S. Williams (S 258). He received the A.B. and M.A. degrees in the University of North Carolina in 1859 and 1870 respectively. In 1861 he was licensed by Fayetteville Presbytery and was ordained April 10, 1863. He served in Goldsboro, Beaver, Richlands, Pollocksville, and Cobb's Mills. He was Agent for Home Missions of Wilmington Presbytery and then continued in the evangelical ministry until his death.

Children:

1. Bessie Isler; unmd; residence, Goldsboro, N. C.
 2. Annie Isler; unmd.
 3. Barbara Isler.
 4. Simmons H. Isler.
 5. Leroy Isler; d. 1918 unmd.
 6. Catherine Isler.
 7. Binkham Isler; m. Eula M. Basden.
- Order uncertain.

(361) ELIZA H. MILLER

Eliza H. Miller was born about 1838. She married Dr. John Henry Hicks (b. about 1837). He was the son of Isham and Anne Eliza (Peck) Hicks. John H. Hicks lived in Duplin County, N. C.

Children:

1. Frances F. Hicks; b. 1869 ca., d. before 1880.
2. Sarah Hicks; b. 1874 ca.
3. Winifred Hicks; b. 1876; m. ———.
4. Louise Hicks; b. 1877 ca., d. unmd.
5. John Hicks; living in 1930 in Goldsboro, N. C.

(364) RACHEL MILLER McIVER

Rachel Miller McIver was born, we believe, in 1836 just before her mother's death. She probably was then taken by her Aunt Sarah Eliza Miller Hicks, for in the census returns for Duplin County, N. C., in 1850, Rachel is listed immediately following the children of Sarah. Rachel married Louis Thomas Hicks, brother of Dr. John Henry Hicks, above.

Children:⁸³

- (617) 1. Mary Lyde Hicks; b. 1866; m. Marshall McDiarmid Williams (S 491). Children under their father.

83. In at least one record elsewhere Rachel Miller McIver is Rachel Louise McIver.

See *Biographical History of N. C.* for a sketch of Mary L. Hicks Williams.

WHITFIELD: SIXTH GENERATION

(401) RACHEL ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(John, William, William, William, William)

Rachel Elizabeth Whitfield was born about 1825. She married Dec. 13, 1858, James H. McRorey. After his death she married Walter Blake.

Children:

- (1000) 1. Whitfield McRorey.
- (1001) 2. Bryan McRorey.

(402) SALLIE BONNER WHITFIELD

(John, William, William, William, William)

Sallie Bonner Whitfield married Loverd Davis.

Children:¹

- 1. Charles Davis.
- 2. Loverd Davis.
- 3. Alice Davis.
- 4. Flora Davis.
- 5. Winifred Davis.
- 6. Ida Davis.
- 7. Nathan Davis.
- 8. Jack Davis.
- 9. Wiley Davis.
- 10. Dumus Davis.

(403) LUCY WINIFRED WHITFIELD

(John, William, William, William, William)

Lucy Winifred Whitfield married (1) Jan. 12, 1854, John F. Higgs. She married (2) Oct. 8, 1868, George Whitfield (72), and (3) Walter Blake. The last was her brother-in-law. She died in Florida in 1909.²

Children:

- (1002) 1. Ida Bryan Higgs.

(404) MARY CORNELIA WHITFIELD

(Bryan, William, William, William, William)

Mary Cornelia Whitfield was born April 10, 1851, in Nauvoo, Ill. She married Jan. 1, 1869, William D. Hibbard. She was living in 1930 in Ft. Madison, Iowa, with her daughter.

1. Marshall.

2. Marshall. In the *Census Records*, Miss., Monroe Co., 1860, p. 513, is a record of L. W. Whitfield, 26, born in North Carolina.

Children:³

- (1003) 1. William D. Hibbard; d. in his youth.
 2. Emily C. Hibbard.
 3. Robert Whitfield Hibbard; b. 1876; d. young.

(405) EMILY WHITFIELD

(Bryan, William, William, William, William)

Emily Whitfield was born December 20, 1852. She married June 15, 1871, Franklin DeVere Patten, an engineer. They moved first to Montrose and then to Keokuk, Iowa. In 1904 they moved to Portland, Oregon. Franklin Patten died in 1924. The widow lived with her daughter Emily in Santa Monica, Cal.

Children:

- (1004) 1. Mary Louise Patten.
 (1005) 2. Elsie Lavina Patten.
 3. Emily Patten; b. March 14, 1878; m. Dr. Oscar Anderson Nov. 26, 1905. Res., 1930, Santa Monica, Cal.
 4. Josephine A. Patten; b. Dec. 1, 1881. Unmd., res., 1930, San Francisco, Cal.
 (1006) 5. Frank Whitfield Patten.

(406) G. W. KILLEBREW

G. W. Killebrew (1814-1871) married in 1835 Mary Moore (1818-1901).

Children:

1. Frances Killebrew; m. James T. Vaughn.
 2. Thomas Jefferson Killebrew; m. Carrie M. Dellard.

(408) ROBERTA VIRGINIA KILLEBREW

Roberta Virginia Killebrew (1844-1900) married in 1867 Malcolm Hart Bronough (1833-1874).

Children:

1. Frances I. Bronough; b. Clarksville, Tenn.; m. Charles W. Anglen, and lived, 1930, in Hopkinsville, Ky. D. A. R. National⁴ No. 75,887.

(409) JOSEPH BUCKNER KILLEBREW

Joseph Buckner Killebrew (b. May 29, 1831, Montgomery Co., Tenn.; d. 1906)⁵ married, Dec. 3, 1857, Mary Catherine Wimberly (b. 1838) daughter of George S. Wimberly. Joseph Buckner Killebrew graduated A.B., 1856, at the University of

3. Henry.

4. D. A. R. Lineage Book, LXXVI, 331.

5. Speer, *Sketches of Prominent Tennesseans*, 82.

N. C., with honors; an A.M. in 1858; Ph.D., 1878. In 1871 he was Superintendent of Public Instruction for Tennessee; Commissioner of Agriculture for Tennessee, 1871-1881; special expert for Census of 1880; and railway official, 1895-1902. In the Confederate Army he was a journalist. An account of his life, with a photograph may be found in volume 8, p. 308, *National Encyclopedia of American Biography*. His portrait hangs in the Philanthropic Society Hall at the University of North Carolina. Children:⁶

1. Mattie May Killebrew; b. Nov. 5, 1858; m. W. S. Jones.
2. Lulu Killebrew; b. Sept. 7, 1860, d. 1911; m. M. J. Orr, Mt. Pleasant, Tenn.
3. George Wimberly Killebrew; b. May 5, 1862; m. ——— Frierson.
4. Joseph Pleasants Killebrew; b. Sept. 17, 1863; m. Ruby Ross.
5. Alfred Buckner Killebrew; m. Meta C. Fry.
6. Joseph Buckner Killebrew; b. Jan. 14, 1872, d. July 24, 1907. He was a physician serving in Alabama Bryce Hospital, Tuscaloosa, and later practicing in Mobile. He suffered death through accident.

(410) NANNIE KILLEBREW

Nannie Killebrew was born in 1839. She married in 1859 Thomas Lyne Starling (1835-1884) and died in 1870.

Children:

1. Nannie K. Starling; b. Hopkinsville, Kty. D. A. R. Nat'l. No. 49,926⁷.

(411) CATHERINE ELIZA WILLIAMS

Catherine Eliza Williams married William H. Cobb.

Children:

1. Donnie Cobb.

(412) MARGARET JANE WILLIAMS

Margaret Jane Williams married Conrow McCowan, of Waco, Texas.

Children:

1. Conrow McCowan.
2. Gregg McCowan (dau.).
3. Betty McCowan.

(413) VIRGINIA ELIZABETH WILLIAMS

Virginia Elizabeth Williams was born August 25, 1837, in

6. MSS., Notes of Robert Allen Whitfield.

7. *Lineage Book*, I, 414.

Columbus, Hinds County, Miss. She married May 1854, Endymion Baker (Dick) Gregg of McMinn County, Tenn. He died March 5, 1909, in Marshall, Texas. She died there August 17, 1913. Her children were all born there.

Children:

- | | |
|--------|--------------------------|
| (1007) | 1. Gertrude Gregg. |
| (1008) | 2. Mary Catherine Gregg. |
| (1009) | 3. Edwin Baker Gregg. |
| (1010) | 4. James Farrar Gregg. |

(414) MARY WILLIAMS

Mary Williams was born in Richland, Holmes County, Miss., in 1845. She married Erasmus Alford.

Children:

1. Mary Alford; m. William Harris.
2. Catherine Whitfield Alford.
3. Nita Alford.
4. Patrick Alford.
5. John Farrar Alford.
6. Isabel Alford.

(415) NEEDHAM BRYAN WHITFIELD

(Joseph, Joseph, William, William, William)

Needham Bryan Whitfield was born about 1819, probably in North Carolina, and died about 1864 or 1870. He married Damaris Dawson. She was born about 1820 the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Wooten) Dawson, of Lenoir County, N. C.⁸

Children:⁹

1. Elizabeth Whitfield; b. 1843 ca.
2. Thomas J. Whitfield; b. 1845 ca.
3. Sarah E. Whitfield; b. 1847 ca.
4. Mary P. Whitfield; b. 1849; d. Feb. 22, 1852.¹⁰
5. James K. Whitfield; b. 1852.
6. Needham Bryan Whitfield; b. 1853; d. 1857.
7. Alice A. Whitfield; b. 1855.
8. Richard Whitfield; b. 1858.

(417) JOHN E. WHITFIELD

(Joseph, Joseph, William, William, William)

John E. (or R. or W.) Whitfield was born about 1834, perhaps 1833, in North Carolina. The census of 1850 reported a John R., aged 16, while that of 1860 merely called him John, and

8. G. & H.

9. Census returns for Duplin Co., N. C., 1850, and 1860.

10. *Wilmington* (N. C.) *Journal*, April 2, 1852; she died in Duplin Co., N. Co., near Outlaw.

that of 1870 recorded John W. Whitfield. We think he married Mary C. Kornegay, daughter of Abraham and Susan (Grady) Kornegay. John and his wife apparently lived in Duplin County, N. C.

Children:¹¹

1. Stephen Whitfield; b. 1860 ca.; probably dead before 1870.
2. Lewis H. Whitfield; b. 1861 ca.
3. Stuart Whitfield; b. 1862 ca.
4. Gustavus A. Whitfield; b. 1865 ca.
5. Georgiana Whitfield; b. 1867 ca.
6. Benjamin F. Whitfield; b. 1869 ca.

(418) JOSEPH R. WHITFIELD

(Joseph, Joseph, William, William, William)

Joseph R. Whitfield was born about 1836 in North Carolina. He married (1) Caroline Kornegay, (2) Mary Kornegay, and (3) Anne Williams. The first was the daughter of John W. and Clarissa (Loftin) Kornegay. The second wife was the daughter of Simmons and Eliza (Loftin) Kornegay. The third wife was the daughter of Johnathan Wilder and Dorothy (Brown) Williams. All the wives had children, but the first two named below are by the first wife. The mother of the third child listed we do not know. Joseph R. Whitfield apparently lived in Duplin County, N. C.

Children:¹²

1. Dora Whitfield; b. 1867 ca.
2. Ashley H. Whitfield; b. 1870 ca. He was living in 1929 near Mt. Olive, N. C.
3. ——— (dau.) Whitfield; m. Edgar F. Swinson.

(419) MARY WHITFIELD

(Joseph, Joseph, William, William, William)

Mary Whitfield was born about 1825. She married Jacqueline Jones, born 1823, the son of Daniel Jones. They were living in Duplin County, N. C., in 1850 and 1860.¹³

11. See the Duplin County, N. C. census records, for 1850; 1860; and 1870. Wolfscrope Township, House 166. We have based the list of children on entries in these records.

Mary C. Kornegay was the granddaughter of Henry Grady (108). See *John Grady*, 34.

12. *Census Records*, N. C. Duplin Co., 1850, 1860, and 1870. The last mentioned Joseph R. Whitfield, 34; Caroline, 22; Dora, 3; and Ashley H. 5 months. They were living in Wolfscrope Township, House 141.

13. See the *Census Records* for 1860, Duplin Co., N. C.

Children:

1. Louisa Jones; b. 1848 ca.; m. Edward Holmes, of Wayne Co., N. C.¹⁴
2. Bryan Jones; b. 1848 ca. d. 1849 in Duplin Co., N. C.
3. Joseph L. (or D.) Jones; b. 1850; m. ——— Reeves. No issue.
4. Elizabeth P. Jones; b. 1851.
5. Margaret Jones; b. 1853; m. Franklin P. Simmons.
6. Gilbert Jones; b. 1857; m. Charity Elizabeth Outlaw, d. of William and Anne (Davis) Outlaw, Jr. Three children.
7. Webster Jones; b. 1859.
8. Mollie Jones.
9. Hattie Jones.
10. Mattie Jones.
11. Walter Jones; m. Estelle Davis.

(420) HARRIET WHITFIELD

(Joseph, Joseph, William, William, William)

Harriet Whitfield was the first wife of Edward Outlaw, son of Edward and Zilpha (Kornegay) Outlaw.

Children:¹⁵

1. Mary W. Outlaw; b. 1854; d. Oct. 6, 1853, in Duplin Co., N. C.
 - (1011) 2. Smithie Penelope Outlaw; m. as his first wife Needham Bryan Outlaw. After the death of Smithie, Needham m. Ann Collier Whitfield (509).
 3. Catherine Outlaw; m. James Alexander Outlaw.
 4. Frank Outlaw; m. ——— Summerlin.
 5. Jefferson Davis Outlaw.
- Possibly others.

(421) SMITHY WHITFIELD

(Joseph, Joseph, William, William, William)

Smithy Whitfield was born in 1818. She died Jan. 8, 1854. She married Hatch Whitfield Grady, son of Alexander Grady (109) and Charity Outlaw (114).¹⁶

Children:

1. Needham Grady; b. 1841, d. during the Civil War.
2. Chauncey Graham Grady; m. Mary Jane Wooten.
3. Joseph W. Grady.
4. Benjamin Grady.

(422) ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(William, Joseph, William, William, William)

Elizabeth Whitfield was born March 29, 1815. She married

14. Marriage license dated, Duplin Co., N. C. Dec. 17, 1867. MS.

Margaret Jones had one daughter by Franklin P. Simmons, Gertrude, but she died when about 10 years of age. (*John Grady*, 50).

15. G. & H.; *Wilmington Journal*, Wilmington, N. C., Oct. 27, 1853.

16. G. & H.; data from L. Carr Henry to E. M. W., March 23, 1931: *John Grady*, 26, 37, 38.

(1) Henry Grady (108); (2) Edward Oliver Pearsall, son of Edward Pearsall of Bear Marsh, Duplin County, N. C. She was the second wife of Henry Grady.

Children:¹⁷

1. Alexander Torrence Grady. See (108) Henry Grady.
2. Patrick H. Grady.
- (1012) 3. William Dickson Pearsall; m. Mary Anne Outlaw (435).
4. Mary A. Pearsall; b. 1840 ca. in Duplin County; m. Henry T. Price, father of three children. She was his second wife. Henry was son to John Price.
5. Nancy E. Pearsall; b. 1846 ca. Wayne County.
6. Rachel Pearsall; b. 1853 ca.; m. ——— Kee. She was left a widow.
- (1013) 7. Susan C. Pearsall; b. 1856 ca.; m. John T. Price (1024).

(423) MARY WHITFIELD

(William, Joseph, William, William, William)

Mary Whitfield (b. 1816 ca.) married John D. Pearsall, son of Edward Pearsall, of Bear Marsh.

Children:

- (1014) 1. George W. Pearsall.
- (1015) 2. John Hancock Pearsall.
- (1016) 3. William Edward Pearsall.
- (1017) 4. Luther G. Pearsall.

(425) NEEDHAM WHITFIELD

(William, Joseph, William, William, William)

Needham Whitfield married Winifred Outlaw (326). He was dead before 1870. He was living in 1860 in Wayne County, N. C.¹⁸

Children:

- (1018) 1. William James Whitfield.
2. Charity Whitfield; b. 1858 ca.; m. Jordan Williams. No issue.
3. Needham Grady Whitfield; b. 1860 ca.; m. Letty Price, daughter of Eden Price. Two sons.
- (1019) 4. Nancy W. Whitfield; b. 1861 ca.; m. Benjamin F. Outlaw (444).

(426) WILLIAM BRYAN WHITFIELD

(William, Joseph, William, William, William)

William Bryan Whitfield (b. 1838, Wayne Co., N. C.)

17. *Census Records* for Wayne County shows; Edward 36 or 39, Elizabeth 35, William 12, Mary A. 10, Nancy 4. Rachel and Susan appear in the next census as 7 and 4. G. & H.

18. *Census Records*, North Carolina, Wayne Co., 1860. The record gives the letter E. or F., as the middle initial for Charity.

Records, 1850, also reports one Needham, aged 31.

married in Duplin County, N. C.¹⁹ Lucy Williams, daughter of Rebecca (Houston) and James Williams, of Sarecta, N. C. After his death, she married Elisha Grady.

Children:

1. James Whitfield.

(427) LEMUEL HATCH WHITFIELD

(William, Joseph, William, William, William)

Lemuel Hatch Whitfield was born in 1839, in Wayne County, N. C. He married Lucy W. Outlaw (437).

Children:

1. William Whitfield.
2. James Whitfield.
3. Needham Whitfield.
4. Julia Whitfield: m. Java Outlaw, s. of Mary (Outlaw) and Frederick Outlaw.
- (1020) 5. Elizabeth ("Betsy") Whitfield; m. Needham Francis Outlaw (1027).

(428) LEWIS HENRY WHITFIELD

(William, Joseph, William, William, William)

Lewis Henry Whitfield (b. 1842) married (1) Rachel Outlaw (436), and (2) Eliza Outlaw (1022).

Children:

1. Rachel M. Whitfield; m. S. William Peele, of Wayne County. She was the only child to survive her father.

(429) HARRIET WHITFIELD

(William, Joseph, William, William, William)

Harriet Whitfield was born in 1844 in Wayne County, N. C. She married Elias Cotton and died young. Her husband married again.

Children:

1. John A. Cotton.
2. William Cotton.
3. Charles Cotton.
4. Sally Cotton.
5. _____ Cotton.
6. _____ Cotton.

(431) FRANCIS WHITFIELD

(Bryan, Joseph, William, William, William)

Frances Whitfield was a physician. He married twice. His

19. MS., Marriage bond, in Duplin County, N. C., is dated Jan. 1, 1856.
See *John Grady*, 28.

second wife was Ann Shaw (1025).

Children:

- (1021) 1. ——— Whitfield; m. Daniel Outlaw (1028).

(432) LEWIS B. WHITFIELD

(Bryan, Joseph, William, William, William)

Lewis B. Whitfield was born about 1818 in Tennessee or Kentucky. He married Charity Outlaw (447). For a time he lived in Hopkins County, Kty.

Children:

1. L. B. Whitfield; (son) b. 1849 ca.
2. S. E. Whitfield; (dau.) b. 1851 ca.
3. Mary E. Whitfield; b. 1855 ca.
4. Joseph Whitfield; b. 1857 ca.
5. Dixon Whitfield; b. 1859 ca.

(434) HELEN E. WHITFIELD

(Henry, Joseph, William, William, William)

Helen E. Whitfield was the second wife of William Outlaw, son of Edward and Zilpha (Kornegay) Outlaw.

Children:²⁰

- (1022)
1. Eliza Outlaw; b. Aug. 3, 1844, d. Dec. 12, 1923; m. (1) Lewis Henry Whitfield (428) and (2) Alexander Outlaw.
 2. Piercy Outlaw; b. 1846; m. Jan. 4, 1880, Thomas Williams, of Wayne Co., N. C.
 3. William (?) Henry Outlaw; b. 1848, d. 1868-69.
 4. Nancy Anne Outlaw; b. 1850; m. Cicero Williams.
 5. George Outlaw; d. 1924; m. Alice G. Grady, daughter of Alexander Torrence Grady (322).
 6. Joseph Sutton Outlaw; d. 1866.
 7. Florence Outlaw; b. 1864 ca., d. 1894; m. J. W. Quinn.
 8. Francis Croggins Outlaw; m. Henrietta Summerlin.
 9. Robert Lee Outlaw; b. May 12, 1863; m. Dec. 28, 1891, Nannie Watkins.
 10. Bryan T. Outlaw; b. July 8, 1856, d. March 12, 1911; m. (1) Nann Williams and (2) Mrs. Lossie X. Outlaw, widow of Hargett Kornegay Outlaw (1023).

(439) ISAAC KORNEGAY WHITFIELD

(John, Joseph, William, William, William)

Isaac Kornegay Whitfield was born about 1823. He married Narcissa Outlaw (448). For a while they lived in Hopkins County, Kty., after moving from N. C.

Children:²¹

1. John L. Whitfield; b. 1847 ca. in North Carolina.
2. William H. Whitfield; b. 1849 ca. in Kentucky.

20. G. & H.: *John Grady*, 37.

21. *Census Records*, Kty., Hopkins Co., 1850, 1860.

3. N. A. (son) Whitfield; 1854 ca.
4. Isaac D. Whitfield; b. 1858 ca.
5. James K. Whitfield; b. 1859 ca.

(440) HESTER WHITFIELD

(John, Joseph, William, William, William)

Hester Whitfield married Oct. 15, 1840, George Outlaw, son of Edward and Zilpha (Kornegay) Outlaw.

Children:²²

1. Margaret Anne Outlaw; b. July 28, 1841, d. July 15, 1892; m. ——— Chambers.
2. Sally Eliza Outlaw; b. Feb. 26, 1843; m. Benjamin Franklin Smith.
3. Mary Angeline Outlaw; b. Sept. 24, 1844, d. Mar. 5, 1885.
4. Catherine Outlaw; b. Mar. 9, 1846; m. Henry Robert Kornegay.
5. Alice Isler Outlaw; b. Mar. 27, 1848; m. George C. Chambers.
6. George W. Outlaw; b. Feb. 3, 1850; m. Charlotte Outlaw.
7. Frances V. Outlaw; b. July 26, 1852; m. William T. Bedsole.
- (1023) 8. Hargett Kornegay Outlaw; b. May 22, 1854; m. Lossie X. Outlaw.

(441) JOHN TIMOTHY WHITFIELD

(Timothy, Joseph, William, William, William)

John Timothy Whitfield was born about 1830 and married (1) Harriet Price and (2) Charlotte (Lottie) E. Outlaw. The last was born the daughter of William Outlaw about 1844. She died Sept. 25, 1880. John Timothy Whitfield lived in Duplin County, N. C., in Wolfscrope Township, house 129, when the census was taken in 1850, '60, and '70.

Children:²³

1. Timothy J. Whitfield; b. 1850 ca.
2. John R. Whitfield; b. 1854 ca.
3. Nathan B. Whitfield; b. 1855 ca.
4. Susan Ann Whitfield; b. 1857 ca., d. by 1870 ca.
5. Nancy P. Whitfield; b. 1859 ca.
Second marriage, possibly.
6. Charles F. Whitfield; b. 1863 ca.
7. Elizabeth Whitfield; b. 1865 ca.
8. Annie Whitfield; b. 1869 ca.

22. G & H.

23. Harriet Price was born about 1829. Census returns for 1856 and '60 give her age as 24 and 31 respectively. She does not appear in 1870: we presume her dead for Lottie E. appears immediately after John Timothy Whitfield.

(G & H; also *Census Records* for Duplin Co., N. C., 1850 and 1860; Wolfscrope Township, N. C., 1870.)

(442) NANCY WHITFIELD

(Timothy, Joseph, William, William, William)

Nancy Whitfield married John Charles Price by whom she had a large family.

Children:

- (1024) 1. John T. Price; m. Susan C. Pearsall (1013).
Others.

(445) ELIZA OUTLAW

Eliza Outlaw married George W. Shaw. They lived in Kentucky.

Children:

- (1025) 1. Ann Shaw; m. Francis Whitfield (431). Child under father.
(1026) 2. Nancy Catherine Shaw; m. Hatch Whitfield (433).
Possibly others: order of children unknown.

(446) JOSEPH W. OUTLAW

Joseph W. Outlaw married (1) Nancy Whitfield (424) and after her death (2) Anne Eliza Simmons.

Children:²⁴

1. Mary E. Outlaw.
Second marriage.
(1027) 2. Needham Francis Outlaw; m. Elizabeth Whitfield (1020).
(1028) 3. Daniel Outlaw; m. ——— Whitfield (1021).

(449) NEEDHAM LEWIS WHITFIELD

(Joseph, Lewis, William, William, William)

Needham Lewis Whitfield was born about 1837. He married (1) Anna Mart, of Russellville, Kty.; (2) Catherine Louise Bourne (457). By his first marriage he had two daughters, both of whom died in infancy.

Children:

- (1029) 3. Herbert Tera Whitfield.
(1030) 4. Edward Whitfield.
5. Nannie Whitfield; unmd.

(450) SARAH CORNELIA WHITFIELD

(Joseph, Lewis, William, William, William)

Sarah Cornelia Whitfield was born about 1844. She married Nathaniel C. Lovelace of Brownsville, Haywood County, Tenn.

24. Order and number unknown. It may be that there were more children by each wife.

Anne Eliza Simmons was the daughter of Daniel Hargett and Eliza Anne (Grady) Simmons. See *John Grady*, 33, 34.

Children:

1. Bailey House Lovelace. He was pastor of Clinton Baptist Church in Clinton, Miss., until his death in 1936.
2. Jodie Lovelace; m. ——— Howard; living 1930 in Kentucky.
3. Nattie May Lovelace; m. Thomas Munford, Jr.; lived in Kentucky.
4. Cornelia Fort Lovelace; unmd. in 1930.

(451) MARY L. WHITFIELD

(Joseph, Lewis, William, William, William)

Mary L. Whitfield was born about 1844. She married in 1870 George R. Taylor of England.

Children:

1. Bueman Taylor; living in Madisonville, Kty. in 1930.
2. Richard T. Taylor; m. Lettie Booth; living in Florida in 1930.
3. *dau.* Taylor; living in Davidson Co., Tenn., in 1930.

(452) HERVEY WHITFIELD

(Needham, Needham, William, William, William)

Hervey Whitfield was born July 3, 1847, in Montgomery County, Tennessee. Through his father, he and his sisters inherited a goodly estate, but the failure of their maternal great-uncle (Gen. A. G. Wilcox, who was administrator of the estate), and the death of the bondsmen, caused them to fare badly, the estate diminishing to 300 acres of land.²⁵

Although only seventeen when the War Between the States closed, Hervey Whitfield had served nearly a year in the Confederate Army under General Forrest.

For many years he was editor of the *Leaf-Clarion*, in Clarksville, Tenn., and was prominent in the newspaper world. Because of his strong advocacy of the abolishment of the liquor traffic in Tennessee, he won a seat in the senate of his state. Later, he served a second term.

His family were Baptists—his parents exemplary Christian characters and he was interested in religious work. For twenty years Hervey Whitfield was Clerk of Cumberland Association and for a while served as moderator.

Hervey Whitfield married (1) Oct. 20, 1875, Ella Trigg (1852-Aug. 23, 1900), daughter of Thomas S. and Elizabeth (Whitfield) Trigg; (2) Mrs. Jennie (Vaughan) Price (b. in Del.; reared in Phila., Pa.), daughter of William and Sarah Vaughan.

25. Data from Hervey Whitfield, Clarksville, Tenn., 1930.

Children:

- (1031) 1. Arthur G. Whitfield.
 2. Roy Whitfield; b. June 8, 1878; m. in 1907. He was a widower by 1920.
 3. Thomas B. Whitfield; b. Dec. 8, 1882, d. Dec. 23, 1899.²⁶

(453) MIRIAM ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(Needham, Needham, William, William, William)

Miriam Elizabeth Whitfield was probably born in Tennessee—perhaps in Montgomery County, about 1848, for she is found in the census of that county in 1850.²⁷ She married James Wilson Pollard. She died in 1926.

Children:

1. Eugene Pollard.
2. John Ashcomb Pollard; left one son Elliott.
3. Wilson Pollard; killed in a railway wreck in New Mexico. He left a son and a daughter.
4. Elizabeth Pollard; d. unmd.
5. dau. Pollard; md.
6. dau. Pollard.
7. dau. Pollard.
8. dau. Pollard.

(454) EUGENIE GERALDINE WHITFIELD

(Needham, Needham, William, William, William)

Eugenie Geraldine Whitfield (b. Dec. 31, 1853) married 1872, in Montgomery County, Tenn., William Merriwether Rollow, oldest son of John Arch Rollow and Rebecca Grady.

Children:

- (1032) 1. Arch Bryan Rollow.
 (1033) 2. Ewing Wilcox Rollow.
 3. Gordon Rollow; d. in childhood.
 4. Curtis Rollow; d. in childhood.
 (1034) 5. Eugenie Whitfield Rollow.

(455) EMMA WHITFIELD

(Needham, Needham, William, William, William)

Emma [Esma?] married Edward Douglass Bourne. Following his death she married the Rev. Henry Fish Shier, a Presbyterian. They lived in Michigan. She died in 1924 or '27 and was buried in Virginia City, Nev.

26. Mrs. Rollow gave his name as Thomas Trigg Whitfield.

27. P. 499.

Children:²⁸

1. *dau* Bourne; d. in infancy.
2. Mai Bryan Bourne; m. Roy M. Hardy. She was a student at the University of Michigan and in 1930 was a resident of California.

(456) GEORGE NEVILLE WHITFIELD

(Needham, Needham, William, William, William)

George Neville Whitfield (1856-80) was a doctor of medicine.

Children:²⁹

1. Flora Whitfield; living in 1930 in Eaton, N. Mexico.
2. George Neville Whitfield; living 1930 in Denver, Colorado.

(458) CHARLEMAGNE BOURNE

Charlemagne Bourne was born Nov. 15, 1851, in Montgomery County, Tenn. Feb. 13, 1884, he married Lucy Pollard Peterson. She was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., the daughter of James B. and Catherine Peterson.

Children:

1. William Henry Bourne.

(459) WILLIAM WHITFIELD WATKINS

William Whitfield Watkins married Anna Louise Knowles.

Children:

1. William Bismarck Watkins; m. Annie Estelle ———, of McCluney, Miss.

(460) EDWIN BROWNRIGG BORDEN

Edwin Brownrigg Borden was born Nov. 6, 1867. He attended the University of North Carolina from 1885-87. Later he turned to manufacturing. He married Ella Kirby (1049). They lived in Goldsboro, N. C., where his children were born.

Children:

1. Susan Borden.
2. Mary Borden.

(461) JEFFERSON DAVIS GRIFFITH

Jefferson Davis Griffith (Feb. 12, 1850-1924) married in 1880 Sallie Comingo (d. 1916), of Independence, Mo.

28. Order of children unknown.

29. We are uncertain of the order of the children.

After completing³⁰ his academic education in Jackson, Jefferson Davis Griffith entered Bellevue Hospital College in New York City. Completing the medical course of New York University of Medicine before attaining his majority (1870), he became interne in Bellevue Hospital. The following year he received his diploma and degree of Doctor of Medicine. He chose Kansas City as his field of work and four years later was on the staff of St. Joseph's Hospital. In 1890 he surrendered his general practice to devote himself exclusively to surgery. For nearly fifty years he was chief surgeon of the surgical staff of St. Joseph's Hospital.

Dr. Griffith joined the Missouri National Guard as assistant surgeon and first lieutenant, February 10, 1886, and on May 7th of the same year, was commissioned surgeon and major of the Third Regiment.

In March, 1889, he was commissioned surgeon general of Missouri, which position he held several years. He saw active service as an army surgeon in the Spanish-American War and returned to Kansas City to serve with the National Guard until he was retired, 1914, because of age. At this time he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel and chief surgeon. During the World War he was president of Medical Advisory Board No. 53, and also served with the Council of National Defense in Washington.

Many local and national organizations claimed Dr. Griffith as a member, and he served as president of many of the Kansas City societies with which he was connected.

The Kansas City *Star* paid the following tribute to Dr. Griffith at the time of his death:

Coming to Kansas City as a young man, Dr. Jefferson Davis Griffith soon established himself as a physician and surgeon of high rank. . . . He maintained and demanded of others the highest standards of his profession. He was a progressive student, and the time came when he was recognized as the foremost surgeon of Kansas City . . . he was keenly interested in the activities of medicine and surgery. For these reasons he was an honor to his profession and that profession honored him frequently and conspicuously, both nationally and locally. But there was much in addition to professional aspirations in the actuating impulses of Dr. Griffith's life. His kindly nature and quick appreciation invited friendships, and these he enjoyed as few men enjoy such attachments. Dr.

30. *Daily News*, Jackson, Miss., Sept. 2, 1924.



BENJAMIN WHITFIELD GRIFFITH
1853-1931

after a portrait by Emma M. Whitfield
now in the halls of Mississippi College



CORA GRIFFING GRIFFITH AND
BENJAMIN WHITFIELD GRIFFITH
at the time of their Golden Wedding, 1929

Griffith, though highly specialized in some directions, carried nothing of cold, professional expertness into his practice. He had certain of the lovable characteristics of the old-time family physician. The elders responded to his humanity and his optimism; the children loved him.

Children:

1. Abram Comingo Griffith. See Appendix Item W-7.
2. Lucy Griffith; d. young.

(462) BENJAMIN WHITFIELD GRIFFITH

Benjamin Whitfield Griffith (b. Jan. 3, 1853, Hinds Co., Miss.) married May 7, 1879 in Claiborne County, Miss., Cora Bertha Griffing, daughter of David Cooper and Ellen (McDonnell) Griffing. He died Aug. 18, 1931, in Vicksburg, Miss.

His early education was partly from private neighborhood schools, but more largely at home from his mother. From her tutelage he entered Mississippi College, 1870, where he graduated with the degree of A.B., in 1872. He went forthwith to Eastman Business College and took a business course (in the record time of eight weeks) and returned to teach in his *Alma Mater*, where he had been elected as tutor of mathematics; and, before he attained his majority, he was filling the position of professor in that department.

He taught three years, during which time he also pursued his studies in mathematics, and was awarded an A.M. degree by the College. He also took up the study of law, and was admitted to the bar. The profession was not attractive, and in 1878 he secured a position as bookkeeper in the Capital State Bank of Jackson, Miss. In 1884, he was elected cashier of that bank and in 1893 was elected president of the First National Bank of Vicksburg. This position he held until 1928, when he resigned to accept the chairmanship of the board. In 1885 Benjamin Whitfield Griffith helped to organize the Building and Loan Association of Jackson, which he continued to serve as a director and chairman of the finance committee until the close of his life. In 1889 he assisted in organizing the Mississippi Bankers Association which he served as secretary for twenty years. The Association then presented him a silver service and elected him president. In 1929 the Griffiths celebrated their golden wedding and the executive committee of the Association graciously honored the Griffiths by officially designating their annual meeting the "Griffith Golden Anniversary Convention." Benjamin

Whitfield Griffith was affectionately called the "Daddy of the Association". He was of course a member of the American Bankers Association. In 1896 he organized the City Savings Bank and Trust Company.

Never seeking political office, Benjamin Whitfield Griffith was drafted for service in Jackson as an alderman and in Vicksburg the mayorship was presented him on a reform ticket. In recognition of his services as mayor, he was presented a silver service by the citizens.

Mr. Griffith was a Missionary Baptist. He joined the First Baptist Church in Jackson in 1866, and was ordained deacon in 1877. He has always been active in the work of both church and Sunday School, serving both at Jackson and Vicksburg as superintendent and was teaching almost to the end. He was chairman of the board of deacons of the Vicksburg Baptist Church and on his seventy-fifth birthday the board presented to him a pair of handsome silver goblets. He has always taken an active interest in the work of the denomination in the state, serving as a member of the Convention Board and as its treasurer for many years.

Educational matters have had a prominent place in his life, especially his *Alma Mater*, with which he was connected continuously since 1870; as student, teacher, treasurer, trustee, and after 1917, President of the Board of Trustees. In 1918 the College conferred on him the honorary degree of L.L.D.

Mr. Griffith was a Knight Templar, Mason, and had filled all offices of the Blue Lodge and Chapter; an Odd Fellow; Elk; Past Com. Knight of Pythias; a member of Sons of Confederate Veterans, and a member of the National Security League.

Children:

1. Richard Griffith; b. Mar. 19, 1881; m. Maggie Lee Enochs, Oct. 28, 1908.
2. David Cooper Griffith; b. Oct. 1, 1882; m. Dec. 28, 1907, Edith Nye.
3. Benjamin Whitfield Griffith; b. June 30, 1884; m. June 1, 1916, May Earbee Eastland.
4. Frank Griffith; b. Feb. 19, 1886, d. in infancy.
5. Cora Bertha Griffith; m. Clarence P. Beers. See Appendix, Item W—6.
6. Sally W. Griffith; b. Feb. 2, 1890; m. Nov. 6, 1912, Dr. Adna G. Wilde, Dr. Wilde was a major (1928) in the U. S. Army.
7. Walter Hillman Griffith; b. Apr. 3, 1892; m. Nov. 26, 1922, Dana Lewis.
8. Robert Hall Griffith; b. July 25, 1894; d. in infancy.
9. Lucy Griffith; b. Feb. 9, 1897; m. Nov. 30, 1922, Rondo A. Westbrook. No children; Res., Jackson, Miss.



CORA BERTHA GRIFFITH
1887-
Wife of Clarence P. Beers



LUCY ANN GRIFFITH,
1855-1894
Wife of Henry Freeman Baley

(463) LUCY ANN GRIFFITH

Lucy Ann Griffith married Sept. 3, 1873, at the First Baptist Church of Jackson, Miss., Henry Freeman Baley, of Jackson, Miss. Her uncle, Theodore Whitfield (229), officiated.

Children:³¹

1. Richard Griffith Baley; b. Dec. 16, 1874, d. 1904; m. Mabel C. Trotter. No issue.
- (1035) 2. Lucy Baley.
- (1036) 3. Henry Freeman Baley.
4. Sally Baley; b. Jan. 11, 1893; living (1934) in Pasadena, Cal., where she teaches. Unmd.

(464) RICHARD GRIFFITH

Richard Griffith was born July 19, 1860, near Jackson, Mississippi. He died February 8, 1906. His early instruction was received from his mother and in private school. As a boy he had suffered the accidental loss of one eye. Shortly after entering Mississippi College the strain on the remaining eye began to tell. He was forced to leave college for this reason.

His first venture in business was in a cotton yard and warehouse and success attended his efforts. Shortly after Benjamin Whitfield Griffith was elected to the presidency of the First National Bank at Vicksburg, Richard gathered about him a group of friends and organized the Merchants Bank of Jackson. Ex-Governor Stone was its first president and Richard Griffith cashier. Upon the death of Stone years later the cashier moved into the president's office, which place he held until his death. As a banker he achieved success and was one of the most popular in the state.

He was very active in his church life, being a useful member of the First Baptist Church in Jackson, and for many years superintendent of the Sunday School, and a liberal contributor to religious activities and to charities. He donated a lot and made a liberal contribution for the erection of a church in South Jackson, which is named Griffith Memorial Baptist Church.

While never an aspirant for political honors, he was a great asset to the civic life of his city, and donated a wide street to the city known as Griffith Street.

His home life was happy. He married, Nov. 18, 1885, Mary Jo Cooper, of Hinds County, Miss., one of Jackson's fairest and

31. Lucy Baley Price to T. M. W., 1934.

most attractive daughters. His wife died in 1899 of yellow fever. His second wife was Edith Tyler, of Baltimore, Md.

Children:

- | | |
|--------|--------------------------|
| (1037) | 1. Mary Jo Griffith. |
| (1038) | 2. Sarah Helen Griffith. |

(465) BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WHITFIELD

(George, Benjamin, William, William, William)

Benjamin Franklin Whitfield (b. Mar. 10, 1874, Hinds Co., Miss.) married Nov. 25, 1908, in Jackson, Miss., Eva McCleland, daughter of Thomas McCleland (d. Mar. 15, 1926), and Nannie McCoy. Benjamin Franklin Whitfield was a graduate, A.B., of the Mississippi College, Clinton, Miss. Residence 1930, Pocahontas, Miss. Farmer, Baptist.

Children:

1. Benjamin Hatch Whitfield; b. Mar. 11, 1910.
2. Rhoda Whitfield; b. Oct. 20, 1911.
3. Thomas McCleland Whitfield; b. Feb. 8, 1913.

(466) THEODORE WHITFIELD

(George, Benjamin, William, William, William)

Theodore Whitfield (b. Nov. 23, 1877, nr. Jackson, Miss.) married Aug. 20, 1902, in Louisville, Ky., Rebecca Taylor Hendry (b. Aug. 17, 1881), daughter of J. A. and Virginia Hendry, of Jackson, Tenn. Theodore Whitfield received the A.B. degree from Mississippi College, Clinton, Miss.; Th.D. degree at the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky. Later he studied at Emerson College of Oratory, Boston, Massachusetts. He has served the following pastorates: Norfolk, Neb.; Jackson, Hayti, Flat River and Poplar Bluff, Mo.; McComb and Gulfport, Miss.; and Desloge, Mo. He retired in 1946 and lives, 1948, in Pocahontas, Miss.

Children:

1. George Hendry Whitfield. See Appendix Item W—8.
2. Benjamin Whitfield; b. Nov. 26, 1904, d. Nov. 25, 1907.
3. Paul Mercer Whitfield; b. Jan. 8, 1908.
4. Grace Virginia Whitfield; b. Aug. 19, 1909.

(467) JAMES MOREHEAD WHITFIELD

(Theodore, Benjamin, William, William, William)

James Morehead Whitfield was born Nov. 7, 1867, at Jackson, Miss. He died Sept. 4, 1936, in Richmond, Va. He attended Wofford College at Spartanburg, C. C., Richmond College, and



JAMES MOREHEAD WHITFIELD AND SONS
James M., Jr., Philip, and Theodore Marshall. (The Editor).

the University of Virginia. By the last he was granted the doctor of medicine degree in 1887 before he attained his majority. He presented himself to the board of examiners for the United States Navy and was commissioned as assistant surgeon with the rank of ensign, 1890. After hospital service at Norfolk, Va., James M. Whitfield was assigned to the *Chicago*, flagship of the White Squadron, 1890. In 1892 this ship was for a time stationed in Venezuela charged with the task of watching over the lives and property of Americans endangered by a revolution then in progress. In recognition of his services to the wounded at La Guayra the Red Cross Society of Venezuela presented him a bronze cross which to-day hangs in the office of his son, James M. Whitfield.

Nov. 29, 1892, Dr. James M. Whitfield married. Shortly he resigned from the navy and undertook the practice of medicine in Manchester, later to be joined with the City of Richmond. Soon he moved across the river to Richmond, gave up medicine for chemistry and toxicology. For a time he worked with the Richmond Board of Health and when the office of city chemist was created Dr. Whitfield was appointed to that place.

In 1917 Dr. James M. Whitfield was appointed coroner of the City of Richmond and continued in that office until the time of his death in Richmond, Sept. 4, 1936. He had been long connected with the Medical College of Virginia and had only recently given up his lectures on Medical Jurisprudence.

Dr. James M. Whitfield was a deacon in the Grove Avenue Baptist Church, Past Master of Blue Lodge, No. 9, Past Commander Knight Templar, Chapter No. 2, and a member of Acca Temple Shrine.

James M. Whitfield married Mary Graham Mathews (1870-1908), daughter of Dr. Thomas Philip and Elizabeth (Marshall) Mathews. The marriage was in Manchester, Va., where lived the parents of the bride. The father of the groom assisted in the marriage while the bride was given away by her father. Mrs. Whitfield was descended from the Marshalls, John West—brother to Sir Thomas West the patron and savior of the Jamestown Colony in 1610—and from Pocahontas through the Bolling family. She was a woman of great mental vigor, wit, and sympathy. When a child she was accidentally shot by a playmate and made more or less a cripple for the remainder of her life.

In spite of this handicap, she accomplished much as a devoted wife and mother. She died in Richmond.

James M. Whitfield and his wife are buried in the family lot in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Va.

Children:

1. Mary Morehead Whitfield; b. 1894 in Richmond, d. 1895 in Richmond, Va.
2. James Morehead Whitfield; b. May 25, 1898, in Richmond; m. Nov. 7, 1928, in Woodstock, Va., Charlotte Shipp Gibbs. James Morehead Whitfield was graduated by the University of Richmond in 1919 with the degree of Bachelor of Science. During his term in college he held the rank of sergeant in the United States Army—S. A. T. C.—and was honorably discharged Dec. 12, 1918. In 1924 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Medical College of Virginia, in Richmond, and following post-graduate work he has limited his practice to Obstetrics and Gynecology. He has been connected with various Masonic orders and holds membership in several medical societies both local and national. He is a Diplomat of the American Board of Obstetrics and Gynecology. He has published a number of scientific articles related to his speciality.

Mrs. Charlotte Gibbs Whitfield is a daughter of Charles Lindsay and Lelia M. (Shipp) Gibbs, of Woodstock, Va., and is descended from the Wolfe, Shipp, Bear, Mauzy, and Archer families.

- (1039) 3. Theodore Marshall Whitfield.
- (1040) 4. Philip Whitfield.
5. William Bryan Whitfield; b. 1908, d. 1908 in Richmond, Va.

(468) GEORGE HILLMAN WHITFIELD

(Theodore, Benjamin, William, William, William)

George Hillman Whitfield was born June 22, 1873, in Clinton, Miss. He was graduated in 1892 from Richmond College with the A.B. degree and in 1896 was granted by Cornell University the degree of Mechanical and Electrical Engineer. Later, he was elected to the University of Richmond chapter of Phi Beta Kappa.

He was connected with electric railway and power companies in Richmond, Va., Baltimore, Md., and San Francisco, Cal. During World War I he was engaged in the manufacture of munitions. After the War he was an engineer for the New Jersey Division of Architecture and Construction and then Director of Public Utilities of the City of Richmond. In recent years he has been employed as an engineer by the United States Government. He is now located in Washington, 1948.

October 26, 1904, George H. Whitfield and Laura Merryman Crane were married in Baltimore, Md. Mrs. Whitfield was the daughter of Henry Ryland Crane and Clara Merryman. On

her paternal line she was descended from Jasper Crane and Robert Treat, who were among the first settlers of New Haven Colony. These men had a prominent part in the founding of Milford—afterwards Newark—New Jersey. Deacon Azariah Crane, a son of Jasper Crane married³² Mary Treat, daughter of Governor Robert Treat. Rufus Crane, great-grandfather of Mrs. Whitfield, married Charity Campbell of the House of Argyle. In the maternal line of Mrs. Whitfield we find represented the Merryman and Harryman families of Maryland. Mrs. Whitfield died Oct. 19, 1929, in Richmond, Va. She was a woman of brilliant intellect, culture, and musical education. Intensely sympathetic and endowed with a sparkling vivacity and magnetic charm she gathered about herself a large number of devoted friends. She was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution and of the Ginter Park Baptist Church, Richmond, Va. She was buried in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Va.

Children:

- | | |
|--------|------------------------------|
| (1041) | 1. Clare Merryman Whitfield. |
| (1042) | 2. Anne Morehead Whitfield. |

(469) EMMA MOREHEAD WHITFIELD

(Theodore, Benjamin, William, William, William)

Emma Morehead Whitfield was born in Greensboro, N. C., Dec. 5, 1874, and died in Richmond, Va., May 6, 1932. She was buried in the Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond.

Emma Morehead Whitfield attended the Woman's College, since become a part of the University of Richmond. Her interest and affection lasted long after graduation and for a time she served the alumnae society as president. In the alumnae room in the women's social building of Westhampton College,³³ are preserved a photograph of her and a painting from her brush.

Art early caught the attention of Emma Morehead Whitfield and drew her to its service. Following study in the North and Europe she turned to portraiture and teaching as her profession. She received the appointment to the chair of art in Stetson University, DeLand, Fla. However, the death of her sister-in-law changed the plans of Emma Morehead Whitfield in no small measure. She generously turned aside to assist her brother

32. See Crane, *Genealogy of the Crane Family*.

33. University of Richmond.

James to rear three sons. In spite of the inroads on her time made by three growing nephews, she continued her interest and work in art, even pressing the lads and their father into service as models. Her portraits are found widely scattered through the seaboard states. A partial list would include:

Edmund Randolph, office of Attorney-General, Richmond, Va.

Gen. R. D. Griffith, State Capital, Jackson, Miss.

Gen. W. D. Pender, Confederate Museum, Richmond, Va.

Gov. John M. Morehead, Carnegie Library, Greensboro, N. C.

Gov. Jonathan Worth, Carnegie Library, Greensboro, N. C.

Julius A. Gray, Carnegie Library, Greensboro, N. C.

James T. Morehead, Supreme Court Room, Raleigh, N. C.

Fannie E. S. Heck, Baptist Training School for Women, Louisville, Kty.

Mrs. W. S. Forbes, Baptist Home for Aged Women, Richmond, Va.

Benjamin Whitfield, Mississippi College, Miss.

Of the Alexander Spottswood portrait in the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va., Emma M. Whitfield made more than a half-dozen copies. while Gov. Morehead above was several times copied. On the walls of the Confederate Memorial Institute, Richmond, hang perhaps a dozen officers painted by her, while in private homes are other portraits of less public interest.

Emma Morehead Whitfield was a thorough Christian, delighting in the comforts and promises of our religion. She took seriously the injunction "be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only." She had always reserves of time, talents, and means for her church. Of Sundays a women's class heard her proclaim the religion she lived, while the treasurer of Grove Avenue Baptist Church reckoned on her contribution without fear of disappointment. Baptist "drives" called upon her for seals and other illustrative matter, while Christmas posters from her pen followed one upon another with as constant regularity as the season itself. A mission school in Korea received her gift; the Foreign Mission Board³⁴ by will became her beneficiary: Christian charities were carefully remembered; and a memorial in

34. Of the Southern Baptist Convention.

the Baptist Theological Seminary at Louisville³⁵ witnessed her love of parents and desire to honor their God.

Into the hands of Emma M. Whitfield came the family records and personal journals of her father and mother. With these as a start she began a search to learn more of the Whitfield family to the end of publishing a genealogy of the same. For more than a dozen years she worked—in correspondence in this country and abroad, in person visit to courthouse and archives in Virginia and North Carolina, in generous outlay of funds to hire help as her strength failed, in provision by will for financial aid in publishing. Working unto the end, even into the month in which she took to her bed, she glimpsed the task complete and wrote the Foreword found preceding this study.

If you, reader, find ought of value and interest in this story of the Whitfield and related families, you are debtor to one, who could she know, would find satisfaction in your joy and bid you possess yourself of all she has brought forth in "loving toil."

(470) LAURA ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(Benjamin, Benjamin, William, William, William)

Laura E. Whitfield (b. in Clinton, Miss.), was educated at Hillman College, Miss. She married in 1902 William Arthur Gore, of Tennessee. Mr. Gore, at the time of his death (1928), was General Manager of the Virginian Railroad. Mrs. Laura Whitfield Gore lives (1948) in Norfolk, Va.

Children:

1. Martha Whitfield Gore; m. Nov. 9, 1929, Orlin Lester Livdahl, Captain, U. S. N.
2. Laura Elizabeth Pegram Gore; m. Dec. 29, 1930, in Los Angeles, Cal., Robert McCumber Barnes, Captain U. S. N.
3. William A. Gore; m. Mary Forster Cannaday.
4. John M. Gore; m. Emily Fenn, Lieut. Commander U. S. N.

(471) ADONIRAM JUDSON WHITFIELD

(Benjamin, Benjamin, William, William, William)

Adoniram Judson Whitfield was born in Clinton, Miss. He married Catharine McDonald. He died in 1929.

Children:

1. Katharine Whitfield; m. Eric David Bowie.
2. Martha Hamilton Whitfield; m. Wilbur H. Marshall.
3. Joseph Benjamin Whitfield; m. Lillian Collins.

³⁵. Louisville, Kentucky.

(472) MARY CLAY WHITFIELD

(Frank, Francis, William, William, William)

Mary Clay Whitfield was born February 28, 1875, in Memphis, Tenn. After the death of her father she went to live with her Uncle Francis Eugene Whitfield (234). In Tampa, Fla., she married Clement Watson. For some time she lived in Ellenton, Fla. She was an Episcopalian.

Children:

1. Clementine Watson; m. Mike Dorsett. They lived in Tampa, Fla.

(473) DONA SCOTT OWEN

Dona Scott Owen was born Feb. 1, 1890. She married Aug. 13, 1918, William Sims Ballou, Jr. They lived in Chattahoochie, Fla.

Children:

1. William Dexter Ballou; b. March 3, 1924.

(474) WILLIAM WHITFIELD POST

William Whitfield Post was born at Bay St. Louis, Miss., Jan. 1, 1868. He married Dec. 30, 1893, Harriet Davis, daughter of Harry M. Davis, of Canandaigua, N. Y. He lived for a time at Dusen, La., and died Sept. 14, 1946, in Rayne, La.³⁶

Children:

- (1043) 1. Whitfield Davis Post.
2. Grace Post; b. May 11, 1897, at the family home near Rayne, La.; teacher (1947) in Austin Peay College, Clarksville, Tenn.
3. Lauren Chester Post; b. Sept. 6, 1899, near Rayne; m. June 16, 1927, Valeria Post at Berkeley, Cal., Prof. of Geology, 1947, in San Diego State College, Cal.
- (1044) 4. Melvin Temple Post.
5. Harry Clifford Post; b. Feb. 4, 1904, near Rayne; m. Octavie Landry Falcon, of Waggaman, La., Dec. 16, 1943.
6. Jessie Post; b. Dec. 19, 1906, near Rayne; m. Elmer George Feusse, of Cincinnati, Ohio, July 15, 1925.
- (1045) 7. Edith Post.
8. William Post; b. 1912, d. 1912.
- (1046) 9. Willie Mae Post.

(475) VERTALEE THERESA WHITFIELD

(Blanchard, William, William, William, William)

Vertalee Theresa Whitfield was born May 10, 1915, in her

36. Yolande Whitfield to T. M. W., May 24, 1947; Mrs. William Whitfield Post to T. M. W., June 10, 1947.

father's home on the edge of Lafayette, La. She was married in Lafayette July 11, 1937, to Maurice Anthony Comeaux.

Children:³⁷

1. Malcolm Louis Comeaux; b. April 19, 1938, Lafayette, La.
2. Nona Frances Comeaux; b. April 10, 1939, Lafayette, La.
3. James Kearney Comeaux; b. Sept. 4, 1940, Lafayette, La.
4. Marie Adele Comeaux; b. Dec. 8, 1944, Lafayette, La.
5. Stephen Anthony Comeaux; b. Nov. 23, 1947.

(476) HENRY MONTAGUE WHITFIELD

(Overtus, William, William, William, William)

Henry Montague Whitfield was born Aug. 24, 1891, in Orvisburg, Miss. He married Lula B. Lacey, of Bessemer, Ala., 1928 or '29.

Children:³⁸

1. Frances Henrietta Whitfield; b. Feb. 28, 1932, Asheville, N. C.

(477) JOSEPH BLANCHARD WHITFIELD

(Overtus, William, William, William, William)

Joseph Blanchard Whitfield was born April 27, 1894, in Hansboro, Miss. Dec. 8, 1921, he married May Bolles, of New York, in that city. About 1932 they were divorced. Jan. 1, 1941, he married Mrs. Lenore Powell McFadden in Asheville, N. C. Res., 1947, Orlando, Fla.

Children:³⁹

1. Joseph Blanchard Whitfield, b. Sept. 22, 1922, Asheville, N. C.
2. Gilbert Bolles Whitfield; b. Dec. 28, 1923, Asheville, N. C.

(478) HELEN WHITFIELD

(Overtus, William, William, William, William)

Helen Whitfield was born Nov. 28, 1901, in Gulfport, Miss. She married Carl L. Wolfschlag on July 7, 1935, in Asheville, and was living in 1947 in Asheville, N. C. She kindly assisted with data for this sketch and those of her sister and brothers.

Children:

1. Henrietta Virginia Wolfschlag; b. May 23, 1936, Asheville, N. C.
2. Mary Helen Wolfschlag; b. Mar. 2, 1939, Asheville, N. C.

37. Yolande Whitfield to T. M. W., May 24, 1947, and Nov. 29, 1948.

38. Mrs. Carl L. Wolfschlag to T. M. W., 1947.

39. Mrs. Carl L. Wolfschlag to T. M. W., April 1947. No children by the second marriage at the time of this letter.

(479) SUSAN GREEN

Susan Green was born about 1837. She married (1) Henry Adams and (2) John Whorton Gulick.

Children:

- (1047) 1. Mary Green Adams; m. Thomas Allen Whitfield (543).
- (1048) 2. Diana Sims Gulick; m. William Shadrach Wooten (518).

(480) MARY CATHERINE GREEN

Mary Catherine Green (b. 1843 ca.), married Dr. George Leonidas Kirby, of Goldsboro, N. C., son of William Kirby and Elizabeth Cromartie.

Children:⁴⁰

- 1. Elizabeth Kirby; m. William Riley Crawford, of Raleigh, N. C.
- 2. Mary Ashley Kirby; m. the Rev. Edward Mack.
- 3. Susan Green Kirby; m. Dr. Emmett Robinson.
- 4. Dr. George Hughes Kirby; m. Jeanette ———.
- 5. Diana Kirby.
- 6. Annie Kirby.
- 7. Sarah Sims Kirby; m., as his 2d wife, ——— Wilkins.
- (1049) 8. Ella Kirby; m. Edwin Brownrigg Borden (460). Children under father.
- 9. Laura Kirby; m. Dr. John Spicer, s. of Dr. John Daniel Spicer and Emma F. Williams.
- 10. Helen Kirby; Res., 1930, Goldsboro, N. C.

(481) CHARLES EDWARD BELLAMY

Charles Edward Bellamy married Elizabeth Whitfield Croom (482) May 12, 1858. He moved from North Carolina to Florida. Charles Bellamy was a surgeon in the Confederate army and died in service.

Children:

- 1. Bryan Bellamy; died at the age of 4 years.
- 2. Elizabeth Bellamy; died in infancy.

(483) CICERO STEPHENS CROOM

Cicero Stephens Croom was born Dec. 12, 1839, in Quincy, Fla. He died July 29, 1884. On Feb. 3, 1875, he married Mary Ann Howard Marshall. She was born Nov. 10, 1844, in Columbus, Ga., to Benjamin Franklin and Caroline Amanda (Howard) Marshall, of Mobile, Ala. Mrs. Croom died Sept. 13, 1909, in Mobile, Ala.

Stephens Croom studied in West Point, New York, in New York City, and in the University of North Carolina where he

40. All born in Goldsboro, N. C.

was graduated in 1859, second in his class. He studied law with the Hon. Wade Keyes. Cicero enlisted in Company B, 11th Alabama Infantry, at the time commanded by Col. Sydenham Moore. He was promoted to captain and adj.-general to Gen. John H. Forney. Soon he was a major. After the fall of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863, Stephens joined Gen. Loring's staff. He was with Joseph E. Johnston's army in 1864 in the famous retreat through Georgia. He was finally paroled with Gen. Forney and his staff at Galveston, Tex., May, 1865.

After the war Stephens Croom practiced law in Mobile and was for some years a partner of Thomas H. Herndon.

Stephens Croom and his family were Episcopalians.⁴¹

Children:

1. Caroline Howard Croom; b. 1876; d. 1876; bu. in Mobile, Ala.
- (1050) 2. William Whitfield Croom.

(484) JULIA CHURCH CROOM

Julia Church Croom (b. 1850) married June 6, 1872, T. Hayward Randolph. He was born Nov. 6, 1845, to Dr. James Randolph and ——— Hayward, and so was grandson of Thomas Estlin Randolph and Jane Cary Randolph, of the Virginia family of the same name.⁴² Dr. James Randolph lived in Tallahassee, Fla.

Children:

- (1051) 1. Margaret Hayward Randolph; b. July 5, 1873; m. James Bryan Whitfield (505). Children under their father.
2. George Beverly Randolph; b. 1875; d. 1877.
3. James Henry Randolph; b. 1876.
4. Anne Porter Randolph; b. 1878.
5. Hayward Randolph; b. 1879.

(486) NEEDHAM BRYAN COBB

Needham Bryan Cobb was born Feb. 1, 1836, in Jones County, N. C. He married (1) Dec. 27, 1859, Martha Louisa Cobb (d. March, 1888); (2) Ann DeLisle Fennell. Martha Cobb was daughter⁴³ to James Lang and Fannie May (Williams) Cobb, of Falkland, Pitt County, N. C. Ann Fennell was daughter of Owen Fennell.

41. Owen, *Hist. of Ala.*, III, 430.

B. F. Marshall above was brother of John Lee Marshall, Sr.

42. Henry.

43. Her portrait and that of Needham Cobb were preserved by Prof. Collier Cobb of Chapel Hill, N. C. He also had her certificate of confirmation in the Episcopal Church of Goldsboro, May 11, 1856, by Bishop Atkinson.

Needham received his B. A. and M. A. degrees from the University of North Carolina in 1854 and '56 respectively. Judson College, Alabama conferred on him a Doctor of Divinity degree. He was president of Wayne Institute and Normal College 1855-56. By 1860 he had left the Presbyterian church for the Baptist and was that year ordained in the Baptist ministry. He was chaplain in the 14th North Carolina Regiment, 1862-65, and general superintendent of army colportage for the troops of that state. After the war he was for a time editor of *The Daily Record*, Raleigh. He held pastorates in Virginia and North Carolina, was superintendent of the Baptist Sunday School Board, 1871-73; president of Baptist State Convention, N. C., 1879-81; editor of *North Carolina Baptist Almanack*; author of *Political Geography of North Carolina*.

Children:

1. Crittenden Cobb; d. in infancy.
2. Cyrill Cobb; d. in infancy.
- (1052) 3. Collier Cobb.
4. Fanny H. Cobb.
- (1053) 5. Needham Tyndale Cobb.
6. Miriam Virginia Cobb.
7. Anna Louisa Cobb.
8. Harriet P. Cobb.
9. James W. Cobb.
10. Lucy Maria Cobb; b. 1877 at Lilesville, N. C., feature writer for newspapers, author of *A Gift From Penelope, Gaius and Gaius, Jr., and Carolina Folk Play*.⁴⁴
11. Whitfield Cobb.
12. Penelope W. Cobb.
- Second marriage.
13. DeLisle Cobb.
14. Owen Fennell Cobb.
15. Mary Lou Cobb.

(488) WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON COBB

William Henry Harrison Cobb (b. April 2, 1841) married Dec. 27, 1865, Etta Wright, daughter of Gen. Council Wright, of Mississippi. William H. H. Cobb was a surgeon in the C. S. A., and after the war he practiced medicine at Goldsboro, N. C.

Children:

1. William H. Cobb; m. Georgia Borden.
2. Marianna Cobb.
3. Nellie Cobb.
4. Leila May Cobb.

(489) HARRIET ELIZABETH COBB

Harriet Elizabeth Cobb was born Oct. 13, 1847. She married

44. Published by Henry Holt & Co.



JESSE GEORGE WHITFIELD
1859-

William P. Lane, of Goldsboro, N. C., in November, 1874.

Children:

1. William Cobb Lane.
2. William Kilpatrick Lane.

(490) JOSEPH GEORGE WILLIS COBB

Joseph George Willis Cobb (b. May 14, 1850) married Mrs. Alice Covington, of Bennettsville, S. C. He had portraits of his parents.

Children:

1. Maggie Cobb
2. Hattie Cobb.
3. Alice Cobb.

(492) JESSE GEORGE WHITFIELD

(Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Jesse George Whitfield was born November 25, 1859, in Alabama. He married June 7, 1882, Penelope Clinton Holmes (528). Jesse Whitfield was a civil engineer and a man of high culture. He became interested in family history and was good enough to contribute a deal of material upon which part of this genealogy is based. He was living in Demopolis, Ala., in 1947.

Children:

1. William Holmes Whitfield; b. April 13, 1885, at Demopolis, Ala.; d. Oct. 14, 1891.
2. Foscue Bryan Whitfield; b. Sept. 4, 1888, in Demopolis; m. _____.
3. Thomas Holmes Whitfield; b. Nov. 22, 1890, in Aberdeen, Miss.

(493) AUGUSTUS FOSCUE WHITFIELD

(Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Augustus Foscue Whitfield was born December 24, or 25, 1861, in Marengo County, Ala. He married June 27, 1888, in Yuma, Arizona, Mary Emma Clark. Mary Clark was born June 5, 1867, to John and Matilda (Rueger) Clark.

From the lower schools of Marengo County Augustus went to Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala., for a stay of two years. For five years he was connected with the United States Army, Signal Service Department, and was for a while stationed at Fort Thomas, Arizona. 1890 he returned to his native state and engaged in surveying, but soon gave that up for coal mining. With associates he opened two mines at Nauvoo, Ala., and another in Jefferson County. Selling his properties in 1907

Augustus in the company of his brother Bryan Watkins moved to Kentucky and organized the Left Fork Coal Company in Bell County. In 1911 he assisted in organizing the Clover Fork Coal Company, at Kitts, in Harlan County, Kty. This company in 1912 shipped the first car of coal from the Harlan field. Until 1917 Augustus Foscue Whitfield served his company as secretary and treasurer. At that time he became president.

Augustus Foscue Whitfield loved the earth from the time of his youth. Gardening was his hobby and programs for draining and building up the soil enlisted his active interest. He was a member of the Society of Agricultural Engineers and contributed a number of articles published by that society. About him at Kitts he tended large gardens as long as his health permitted.

Augustus Foscue Whitfield was deeply religious. His grandmother Foscue taught him to read and love the Bible. She with the Sunday school and the teachers of his early years marked his character with a lasting influence. He was an Episcopalian but appreciated and contributed to the work of other churches in the community. While in Middlesboro he was on the vestry of St. Mary's Church. In Harlan he had a large part in building Christ's Episcopal Church, which he served for years as senior warden. Attention to human and religious values never permitted material advancement to dull his sympathies or mar his contacts with those he knew as neighbors. In this vein the editor of the *Harlan Daily Enterprise* noted his passing:

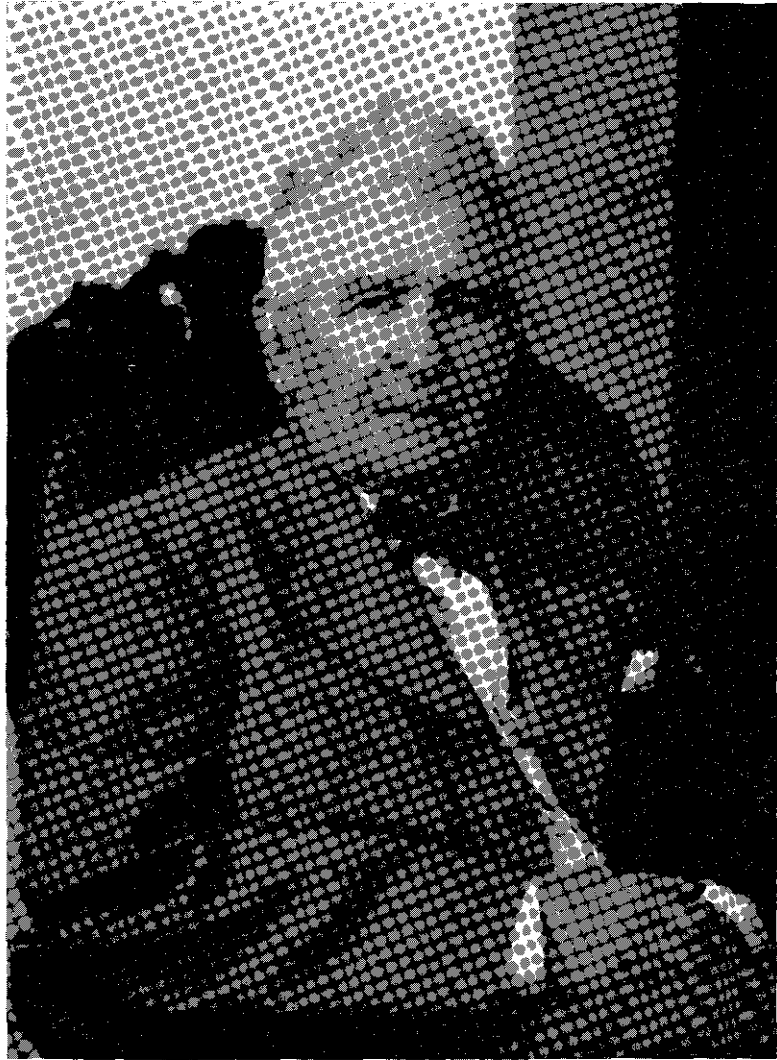
Lovingly known as "Uncle Gus" by thousands of Harlan Countians, Mr. Whitfield gave more than industrial development to this area. In his quiet, mild-manner way, his aims and actions sought out the moral uplift and betterment of the community and its peoples. . . .

Mr. Whitfield's benevolence was known only to a few of his most intimate friends. He did a great deal of charitable work in a quiet way.

His church life was a great source of interest for him. . . . [He] made Harlan County richer in human relationships. His 85 years were richly spent for his family and his community.

Augustus Foscue Whitfield lived in Middlesboro, Kty., from 1909 to 1923. After a year in Harlan he moved to Kitts where he died Feb. 28, 1947.

Augustus Foscue Whitfield and his wife celebrated their



AUGUSTUS FOSCUE WHITFIELD
1861-1947



MARY EMMA CLARK
1867-1945
Wife of Augustus Foscue Whitfield

golden wedding June 27, 1838. On Oct. 12, 1945, Mrs. Whitfield died.

Augustus Foscue Whitfield was a Mason in the Middlesboro lodge. He was a Republican.

Children:⁴⁵

1. Mary Alice Whitfield; b. Aug. 24, 1889; m. John Oreon Frazier. No issue. Res., 1948, Kitts, Ky.
2. Augustus Foscue Whitfield; b. June 6, 1892; m. June 18, 1918, Evangeline Hudson. No issue.
3. Francis Eugene Whitfield; b. Sept. 8, 1894, d. Sept. 20, 1895.
- (1054) 4. Edward Clark Whitfield.
- (1055) 5. William Watkins Whitfield; b. Oct. 24, 1899.
6. Hettie Foscue Whitfield.
7. Thomas Rueger Whitfield; b. Aug. 29, 1904.
- (1056) 8. Margaret Emma Whitfield.
9. ——— Whitfield; b. Apr. 21 1907, d. Apr. 21, 1907.
- (1057) 10. Jesse George Whitfield.
- (1058) 11. Dorothy Elizabeth Whitfield.

(494) BRYAN WATKINS WHITFIELD

(Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Bryan Watkins Whitfield was born in 1864 in Marengo County, Ala. He married (1) Lou Morrow; (2) Amme P. Keyes; (3) Gertrude Jean Baker. Lou Morrow, of Miss., died shortly after her marriage and left no children. Amme Keyes was born in Montgomery, Ala. in 1866. She was killed by a train in 1927. Gertrude Jean Baker was a deaconess in Ossining, N. Y. She was married August 26, 1931.

Following study in the common schools of his day and state Bryan Watkins entered the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Starkville, Miss. His first job was that of resident construction engineer of the Kansas City, Memphis, and Birmingham Railroad. This he resigned in 1890 to become superintendent of the Galloway Coal Company. In 1899 he became president of the Black Creek Coal Company. His interests were sold in 1907 and he moved to Kentucky with his brother Augustus. In the organization of new coal mining companies and the opening of mines he was highly successful and contributed much to the development of that industry in Kentucky. During World War I he rendered great service to the government when shortages of coal threatened. He bent every resource to increase of coal production

45. Mrs. Frances Gayle Whitfield Groos to E. M. W., 1929; Jesse George Whitfield (1059) to T. M. W., July 31, 1947; Mrs. John O. Frazier to T. M. W., Sept. 6, 1948.

Mrs. Frazier writes that while her father celebrated Dec. 25th as his birthday, a record was found after his death indicating that the correct date was Dec. 24th.

in his own mines and aided the fuel administration elsewhere.

Res., 1948, Brookside, Kty. He died Jan. 4, 1949.

Children:

- | | |
|--------|------------------------------|
| (1059) | 1. Frances Gayle Whitfield. |
| (1060) | 2. Bryan Watkins Whitfield. |
| (1061) | 3. Mary Elizabeth Whitfield. |

(495) NATHAN BRYAN WHITFIELD

(Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Nathan Bryan Whitfield was born Jan. 18, 1866. He married Elizabeth—Libbie—Hatch (H 212).

Children:

1. Justa Elizabeth Whitfield; b. Dec. 7, 1890.
2. ——— (son) Whitfield; d. in infancy.
3. Bryan Watkins Whitfield; b. July 4, 1893; m. Annette Minton, of Selma, Ala. He studied in the Ala. Polytechnic Institute and Tulane Univ., and was granted the M. D. degree by the latter. No issue. Res., 1947, Murphy, N. C.⁴⁶
4. Mary Foscue Whitfield; b. Oct. 21, 1896; d. Sept. 11, 1898.
5. Nathan Bryan Whitfield; b. Sept. 3, 1898; m. Dec. 3, 1925, Mrs. Kathleen (Breslin) Johnson, dau. of Judson and Nellie (Shearer) Breslin. Res., 1929, Demopolis, Ala.
6. Asa Hatch Whitfield; b. Nov. 21, 1901, Naheola, Ala.
7. Joseph Ernst Whitfield; b. Nov. 29, 1903.

(496) ALICE HALL WHITFIELD

(Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Alice Hall Whitfield was born Feb. 22, 1868. She married Feb. 12, 1890, Levin Sledge Compton. He was born April 30, 1858. They lived in San Angelo, Tex., in 1915.

Children:

1. Bryan Whitfield Compton; b. June 16, 1891; m. Bertha Whittaker. Issue:⁴⁷ Bryan Whitfield Compton, Jr., and Mary Alice Compton. The former was a cadet at Annapolis, 1947, and the latter a senior at Agnes Scott College, Atlanta, Ga.
2. Mary Alice Compton; b. Dec. 18, 1892, d. in Jan. 1893.
3. Levin Sledge Compton; b. 1893, d. 1898.
4. Catharine Eunice Compton; b. March 13, 1899.
5. Mary Elizabeth Compton; b. June 4, 1900.
6. Julia Erwin Compton; b. Dec. 24, 1903.

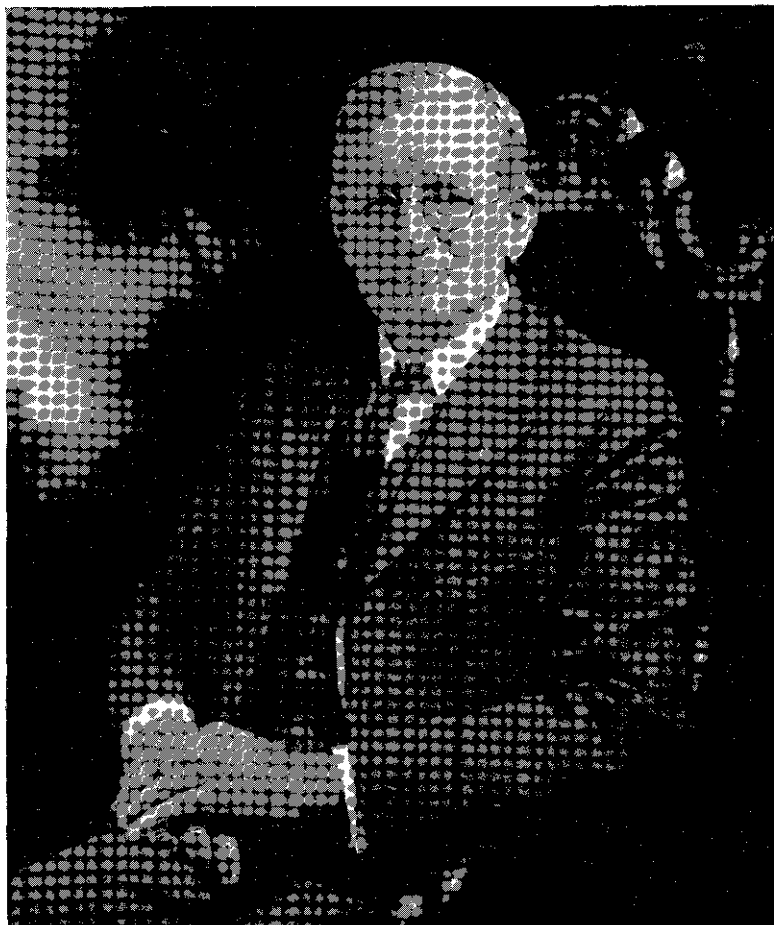
(497) MEHETABLE HATCH WHITFIELD

(Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Mehetable (Hettie) Hatch Whitfield was born Sept. 14, 1870. She married on Feb. 10, 1892, Thomas Ledyard Sharpe.

46. Henry Jones Whitfield kindly supplied information about Bryan Watkins Whitfield. Our earlier record gave his birth as 1894.

47. Henry Jones Whitfield to T. M. W., Dec. 2, 1947.



BRYAN WATKINS WHITFIELD
1864-1949

Res., 1948, Birmingham, Ala.

Children:⁴⁸

1. Thomas Ledyard Sharpe; b. March 25, 1894; m. Natalie Hunt Cameron June 12, 1926. No issue. Res., 1947, Harlan, Ky.
2. Lucille Young Sharpe; b. Aug. 16, 1899; m. Willard A. McCall Nov. 15, 1928. Issue: Willard A. McCall. Res., 1947, Birmingham, Ala.
3. Catherine Reese Sharpe; b. April 6, 1902; m. Leo C. Turner May 4, 1927. Issue: Thomas Fuller Turner. Res., 1947, Birmingham, Ala.
4. Mary Davidson Sharpe; b. Sept. 10, 1905; m. Dr. Lewis Green Woodson Aug. 8, 1924. Issue: Lewis Green Woodson. Res., 1947, Birmingham, Ala.
5. Natalie Whitfield Sharpe; b. Oct. 22, 1913; unmd. Res., 1947, Birmingham, Ala.

(498) MARY ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Mary Elizabeth Whitfield was born Jan. 9, 1878. She married Nov. 8, 1898, Thomas Edwin McKinley, but died Aug. 19, 1899. He was born April 14, 1869.

Children:

1. John Henry McKinley; b. Aug. 19, 1899; m. Nina Howard, of Harland, Ky. in 1928.
2. ——— McKinley; d. in infancy; probably a twin to John.

(499) RICHARD DANFORD S. WHITFIELD

(Nathan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Richard Danford S. Whitfield was born April 14, 1863. He married Daisy Dean Potter. For a time they lived in Portland Oregon.

Children:

1. ——— Whitfield.
2. Helen Whitfield; b. July 4, 1894.
3. Byron Miller Whitfield.
4. Edith Whitfield.

(500) ELIZABETH WHITFIELD WINN

Elizabeth Whitfield Winn was born July 26, 1885, and married June 16, 1915, Gaston Joel Lipscomb (b. Dec. 22, 1881, Marengo Co., Ala.), son of W. Robert Lipscomb and Georgia Robbins. Res. 1927, Montclair, N. J.

48. Henry Jones Whitfield (531) to T. M. W., Dec. 2, 1947. The name Foscue appearing several times in these pages was sometimes written Fortescue.

Children:

1. Nathalie Whitfield Lipscomb; b. June 7, 1916, in Iquique, Chile, S. A.
2. Gaston Joel Lipscomb, b. Nov. 20, 1917, in Iquique, Chile, S. A.
3. Bessie Winn Lipscomb; b. Apr. 8, 1919, in Chile, S. A.
4. Norman Winn Lipscomb; b. June 14, 1920, Chile, S. A.
5. George Robbins Lipscomb; b. Jan. 14, 1923, Demopolis, Ala.

(502) GEORGE WHITFIELD

(George, George, Bryan, William, William)

George Whitfield was born March 14, 1873. He married Oct. 15, 1896, in Saint Paul's Episcopal Church, Lowndesboro, Ala., Mary Clara Whitman. Following her death April 26, 1920, George Whitfield married, 1921, Mrs. Eva Purnell Mullen. George Whitfield served his county and state for twenty four years as clerk in attendance upon the Probate Court, Jefferson County, Ala., and the Circuit Court for the 10th Judicial Circuit.

Res., 1947, Birmingham, Ala.

Children:⁴⁹

1. Cecil George Whitfield; b. Nov. 10, 1897, d. July 24, 1898; bu. at Lowndesboro, Ala.
- (1062) 2. Dove Whitfield.
- (1063) 3. Virginia Dibrell Whitfield.

(504) ALICE DANELLY

Alice Danelly was born Nov. 26, 1873. She married June 6, 1903, in Galveston, Tex., William Josiah Taylor. She supplied part of the material for the sketch of her mother and her descendants.

William Josiah Taylor was born Dec. 29, 1859, in Georgetown, Tex.

Children:

1. William Josiah Taylor; b. 1906, Houston, Tex.

(505) JAMES BRYAN WHITFIELD

(Richard, James, Bryan, William, William)

James Bryan Whitfield was born Nov. 8, 1860, in Wayne Co., N. C. He married (1) Nov. 25, 1896, Leila R. Nash and (2) June 12, 1901, Margaret H. Randolph (1051). Leila R. Nash was the daughter of John W. and Emma T. Nash, of Tallahassee, Fla. She died Oct. 4, 1897.

49. Material for this sketch found in the letters of George Whitfield to T. M. W., April, 1947. Mrs. Mary Clara (Whitman) Whitfield was buried at Lowndesboro, Ala. Mrs. Eva Purnell Mullen had one daughter.

James Bryan Whitfield was reared on a farm in Leon Co., Fla. After graduation in law at the University of Virginia in 1886, he began practice in his home county. Two years later he was elected county judge in the same county. In 1889 he resigned to accept the clerkship of the state Supreme Court. This was surrendered for the appointment as state treasurer in 1897, and this in turn in 1903 for the position of attorney general of the state. For a few months in 1904 he was a justice of the Florida Supreme Court and then he became chief justice. This position he continued to hold for almost forty years. He then resigned. In 1947 he was living in Tallahassee, Fla. and maintaining an active interest in Florida history.⁵⁰

James Bryan Whitfield died Aug. 20, 1948, in Tallahassee, Fla.

Children:

- | | |
|--------|--|
| (1064) | 1. John Nash Whitfield. |
| | 2. Mary Croom Whitfield; b. April 30, 1902. |
| | 3. James Bryan Whitfield; b. May 20, 1904. |
| (1065) | 4. Julia Croom Whitfield. |
| | 5. Margaret R. Whitfield; b. Nov. 30, 1907, d. May 20, 1908. |
| (1066) | 6. Randolph Whitfield. |

(506) BRYAN CROOM WHITFIELD

(Richard, James, Bryan, William, William)

Bryan Croom Whitfield married Feb. 12, 1897, Susie Egerton Cameron, daughter of William Ewan Evelyn Egerton and Louisa ———. William E. E. Egerton was governor of Virginia from 1882 to 1886.

Bryan Croom Whitfield was living in 1930 in Tallahassee, Fla.

Children:⁵¹

- | | |
|--------|---------------------------|
| (1067) | 1. Evelyn Whitfield. |
| | 2. Lou Egerton Whitfield. |

(507) LOUIS TALBOT WHITFIELD

(Richard, James, Bryan, William, William)

Louis Talbot Whitfield was born Aug. 22, 1878. He married Ruth Vincent.

Children:

- | | |
|--|-------------------------|
| | 1. Elizabeth Whitfield. |
|--|-------------------------|

50. See *Case and Comment*, 1913, and *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27. Material was kindly contributed by his son Randolph Whitfield in April 1947.

51. *The Reads and Their Relatives*, 115.

(508) WILLIAM COBB WHITFIELD

(Nathan, James, Bryan, William, William)

William Cobb Whitfield was born Aug. 20, 1860, at "Mt. Auburn", N. C. He married (1) Feb. 14, 1887, Annie Watson Barber; (2) Dec. 20, 1899, Rachel Donnell Patterson (616). Annie Watson Barber was born Sept. 17, 1870, to the Rev. Samuel S. and Adelaide (Watson) Barber, of Hyde County, N. C. She died in March 11, 1893, and is buried in Goldsboro, N. C. William Whitfield died in Salisbury, N. C., May 13, 1938.

William Cobb Whitfield studied at the North Carolina, Virginia, and Maryland Universities. From the last he received, 1884, his M. D. degree. He was a druggist, physician, surgeon, and farmer. He was the first superintendent of the Odd Fellows' Orphans' Home, in Goldsboro. He was a vestryman and lay reader in the Episcopal Church. He contributed much of value to this genealogy.

Children:

1. William Watson Whitfield; b. Dec. 7, 1888, d. July, 1889.
2. Metrah Barber Whitfield; b. Apr. 20, 1890, at LaGrange, N. C.; unmarried.
- (1068) 3. Annie Rosalind Whitfield.
4. Nathan Samuel Cobb Whitfield; b. Feb. 22, 1893, d. July 1893, Goldsboro, N. C.
5. William Patterson Whitfield; b. Aug. 31, 1902, d. Sept 2, 1902, at Grifton, N. C.

(509) ANN COLLIER WHITFIELD

(Nathan, James, Bryan, William, William)

Ann Collier Whitfield (Aug. 21, 1862-Aug. 17, 1900) was born at "Mt. Auburn". She married at Burns Place May 30, 1883, Needham Bryan Outlaw (b. Nov. 6, 1844). Outlaw had served in Company I, 66th N. C. Infantry during the Civil War. Part of the time he served as a nurse. His first wife was Smithie Penelope Outlaw (1011).

Children:

1. Nathalie Elizabeth Outlaw, b. 1884.
- (1069) 2. Needham Whitfield Outlaw.
3. Sallie Louise Outlaw; b. 1887.
4. Annie Estelle Outlaw; b. 1890.
5. Richard Harding Outlaw, b. 1892.
6. Jefferson Davis Hill Outlaw; b. 1894, d. 1897.
7. Bettie Cobb Outlaw; b. 1897.
8. Nathan Jackson Outlaw; b. 1900, d. 1901.

(512) WILLIAM DONNELL COBB

William Donnell Cobb (b. Dec. 1, 1867) married, Jan. 26, 1893, Brooksville, Fla., Anna Viola Sturgis, daughter of Henry

Howard Sturgis and⁵² Margaret Isabella Mason. William Donnell Cobb was sheriff of Hernando County, Fla., 1920. Res., 1930, Brooksville, Fla.

Children:

1. Margaret Elizabeth Cobb; b. July 2, 1894, Brooksville, Fla.; m., 1921, Edwin Howell Finney, of Knoxville, Tenn. Res., 1930, Miami, Fla.
2. John Probert Cobb; b. Mar. 23, 1902, Brooksville, Fla.
3. William Donnell Cobb; b. Mar. 28, 1907, Brooksville, Fla.

(513) LUCY WHITFIELD COBB

Lucy Whitfield Cobb (b. Nov. 20, 1869) married Dec. 7, 1892, Brooksville, Fla., John Cabell Burwell. He died Aug. 13, 1920, in Tallahassee, Fla. He was the son of William Armstead, of Sparta, Ga., and Sallie (Ward) Burwell of Virginia. Episcopalians.

Children:

1. John Cobb Burwell; b. Nov. 8, 1893, d. Jan. 5, 1895, buried Brooksville, Fla.
2. Sara Cabell Burwell; b. Aug. 31, 1895, Brooksville, Fla.
3. Grace Elizabeth Burwell; b. Sept. 6, 1898, Brooksville, Fla.

(514) ANN SPICER COBB

Ann Spicer Cobb (b. Nov. 21, 1871) married Oct. 23, 1895, in Brooksville, Fla., George T. Marshall, of Greenwood, S. C. Res., 1927, Vinton, Va.

Children:

1. Sybil Marshall; b. Aug. 24, 1896, Brooksville, Fla.; living, 1927, Greenville, S. C. Episcopalian; unmd.
- (1070) 2. John Cobb Marshall.
3. Stanmore Marshall; b. Greenwood, S. C.; d.; aged few months.
4. Joseph Brooks Marshall; d. in childhood.
5. Richard Bryan Marshall; b. Greenwood, S. C.
6. Mary Bond Marshall; b. Greenwood, S. C.
7. James Whitfield Marshall; b. Greenwood, S. C.
8. Lewis Anderson Marshall; b. Greenwood, S. C.
9. Winifred Grace Marshall; b. Greenwood, S. C., Oct. 12, 1916.

(515) MARY ELLA COBB

Mary Ella Cobb was born Sept. 7, 1873. She married June 29, 1892, in Brooksville, Fla., Algernon Sidney Nelson, of Alabama. He died Nov. 30, 1921. Mrs. Nelson lived for a short time after that in Clearwater, Fla.

⁵² Owen, *Hist. of Ala.*, IV, 163; also, Lewis, *Hist. of Fla.*, II, 347. The Rev. H. H. Sturgis was a Baptist minister and during the war served in Company G, 44th Alabama Infantry, C. S. A.

Children:

1. Jessie Turley Nelson; b. 1893 in Floral City, Fla. Episcopalian. Res., 1925 ca., Clearwater, Fla.
2. Gideon Edmund Nelson; m. Floy Parker.
3. Laura Koree Nelson; m. Herman J. Banketon.
4. Sarah Elizabeth Nelson; b. 1901 in Dunedin, Fla.; m. June 19, 1923, Earl G. Weadley.
5. Mary Cobb Nelson; b. Oct. 2, 1905, Dunedin, Fla.
6. Algernon Sidney Nelson, Jr.; b. Oct. 2, 1905.
7. Rebekah Nelson; b. March 7, 1907, Dunedin, Fla.

(516) LEONIE SAUVALLE WHITFIELD

(James, James, Bryan, William, William)

Leonie Sauvalle Whitfield married Feb. 17, 1897, Walter W. McDaniel (b. Oct. 3, 1871). Res., 1927, Whitfield, Sumter County, Ala.⁵³

Children:

1. James Whitfield McDaniel; b. Nov. 22, 1897.
2. Walter W. McDaniel; b. June 19, 1901.
3. Leon McDaniel; b. June 19, 1901; d. in infancy.
4. Mary Winifred McDaniel; b. Aug. 1, 1903.

(519) MARY TABITHA WOOTEN

Mary Tabitha Wooten was born April 3, 1855. She married July 6, 1887, James E. Griswold, of Wayne County, N. C.

Children:

1. Virginia Annie Griswold; b. May 9, 1888.
2. Benjamin Allen Griswold; died in infancy, 1890.

(520) BENJAMIN ALLEN WOOTEN

Benjamin Allen Wooten was born July 2, 1858. He married Louise Danelly (503).

Children:

1. William Wooten d. 1913.
- (1071) 2. Benjamin Allen Wooten.
- (1072) 3. Louise Whitfield Wooten.
4. William Danelly Wooten.
5. Helen Danelly Wooten.

(521) NATHAN WILLIAM WHITFIELD

(William, William, Needham, William, William)

Nathan William Whitfield was born Nov. 23, 1848, or '49, in Alabama. June 23, 1869, he married Laura Eloise Pickett. She was born June 21, 1851, the daughter of the Rev. James Thomas and Elizabeth J. (Haughton) Pickett. Her birth place was Columbus, Miss.

53. Marshall.

Children:

1. Thomas Pickett Whitfield; b. Nov. 14, 1870, d. May 18, 1871.
2. Mary Elizabeth Whitfield; b. Apr. 19, 1872, d. Sept. 13, 1873.
- (1073) 3. Sarah Haughton Whitfield; m. April 21, 1897, Needham Whitfield Holmes (529).
4. Eloise W. Whitfield; b. Sept. 17, 1876.
- (1074) 5. William James Whitfield.
- (1075) 6. Nathan Wilmer Whitfield.

(523) ALBERT HALL WHITFIELD

(Robert, Needham, Needham, William, William)

Albert Hall Whitfield (Oct. 12, 1849-Nov. 12, 1918) was born near Aberdeen, Miss. Dec. 13, 1876, he married at Grenada, Miss., Isadore Buffaloe, d. of Joseph George Monroe and Marina Kitchen (Robbins) Buffaloe, formerly of Raleigh, N. C. Albert Whitfield died in Jackson, Miss.

Albert Hall Whitfield attended the University of Mississippi from which he was graduated with honor and the degree of B.A. in 1871. Two years later he received his M.A. From 1891-94 he was professor of law in his *alma mater*, at the close of which period he was appointed to the supreme bench of his state. He was reappointed in 1903 and served until 1912 when he retired. At the time of his death he was professor of law in Millsaps College.

The day following his death the *Daily Clarion-Ledger*, Jackson, Miss., had a notice of his death in the following terms:

Another of the State's most eminent citizens passed away when Judge A. H. Whitfield died on Tuesday morning at 2:30. This eminent jurist had lived in this community since 1894, and was greatly esteemed and much beloved by the people of Jackson. He was a lawyer of distinction, and as an orator had few equals in all the country.

He was a gentleman of extreme courtesy, and by his commanding appearance and striking personality attracted attention wherever he went. A strict member of the Baptist church from his youth, he continued in the faith of his fathers to the last, a man who had done much for humanity and his Lord.

Children:

1. Lawrence Whitfield.
2. Marina Robbins Whitfield; m. Chalmers Alexander.
- (1076) 3. Garland Quinche Whitfield.
4. Kate Coffman Whitfield; m. John Crumpton Hardy.
5. Albert Hall Whitfield.
6. Edith Bessie Whitfield.
7. Robert Joseph Whitfield.

(524) ALICE JAMES WHITFIELD

(Robert, Needham, Needham, William, William)

Alice James Whitfield married Lucius (or Lucian) B. Moore.

Children:

1. ——— Moore.
2. Pauline Marshall Moore; m. M. P. Love. Issue.
Order uncertain.

(525) MARY JANE WHITFIELD

(Robert, Needham, Needham, William, William)

Mary Jane Whitfield was born Aug. 30, 1859, in Aberdeen, Miss. She married Sept. 5, 1883, in St. Louis, Mo., Prof. Patrick Henry Eager. He was born Nov. 21, 1851, in Warrenton, Miss. Mary Jane Whitfield attended Washington University.

Children:

- | | |
|--------|---|
| (1077) | 1. Ide Whitfield Eager. |
| | 2. Mary Gold MacMillan Eager; b. Oct. 14, 1886, d. Jan. 21, 1892. |
| (1078) | 3. Claude Jourdon Eager. |
| (1079) | 4. Patrick Henry Eager. |
| | 5. Annie Laurie Eager; b. Nov. 14, 1894, at Weatherford, Tex. |
| (1080) | 6. Albert Whitfield Eager. |

(526) ROBERT DONNELL WHITFIELD

(Needham, Needham, Needham, William, William)

Robert Donnell Whitfield married Irene Bradford (H 401) He may have been a doctor. Res., Okolona, Miss.

Children:

1. Bryan [Robert?] Whitfield. He may have lived in Fruitland Park, Fla.

(527) EDMUND WHITFIELD HOLMES

Edmund Whitfield Holmes was born March 8, 1857. He married June 6, 1888, Georgie Estelle Hatch (H 308) in Aberdeen, Miss. He was a merchant of Aberdeen, Miss.

Children:

1. George Maynard Holmes; b. April 16, 1889, Aberdeen.
2. William Hardy Holmes; b. Sept. 20, 1892, Aberdeen.

(530) GAIUS WHITFIELD

(Charles, Gaius, Needham, William, William)

Gaius Whitfield was born May 6, 1882. He attended Alabama Polytechnic Institute and was graduated in 1901. On Jan. 1, 1919, he married Margaret Ervin Hairston. She was born



GAIUS WHITFIELD
1882-1946

Oct. 28, 1885, the daughter of Harden and Margaret (Ervin) Hairston. These lived in Crawford, Miss.

Gaius Whitfield was cashier of the Citizens Bank and Trust Company, Middlesboro, Kentucky, and later vice-president of the National Bank of Middlesboro, where he made his home at the time of his death.

In 1925 while going through the papers of his father and grandfather, Gaius found a map giving the key to the location of a buried treasure. The grandfather had buried a deal of gold coin to prevent it falling into the hands of the invading armies during the Civil War. Long had it lain untouched and, perhaps, forgot. The property on which the treasure was buried—Shady Grove—was still owned by the family. With his brother Henry, Gaius dug and found the treasure in twenty dollar gold pieces.⁵⁴

Jan. 23, 1946, while en route to Demopolis, Ala., for the funeral of his sister Winifred, Gaius was killed in an automobile accident.

Children:

(1081)

1. Gaius Whitfield.
2. Charles Harden Whitfield; b. July 31, 1922; killed in action in Germany April 8, 1945. He was buried in Margraten Cemetery in Holland. He was a lieutenant in the United States Army and was unmarried.

(531) HENRY JONES WHITFIELD

(Charles, Gaius, Needham, William, William)

Henry Jones Whitfield was born Aug. 12, 1890, in Alabama. He married Libby Emma Bridgers Jan. 7, 1914. She was the daughter of Frank P. and Justa (Hatch) Bridgers, and lived in Laurel, Miss. Henry Jones Whitfield was graduated by the University of The South, Sewanee, Tenn. He also studied law at the University of Alabama. He is, 1947, president of Robertson Banking Company, Demopolis. He kindly furnished material for this and other sketches found in this study. Res., 1947, Demopolis, Ala.

Children:

1. Henry Jones Whitfield; b. Jan. 15, 1917. He holds the B. S. and M. S. degrees from Alabama Polytechnic Institute. Res., 1947, Birmingham, Ala. Unmd.

⁵⁴ Gaius Whitfield kindly supplied us with an account of the discovery. The *Daily News*, Greensboro, N. C., Jan. 8, 1926, carried an account under the heading "Discover Pot of Gold Buried Before Civil War."

Mrs. Gaius Whitfield kindly assisted in the preparation of this account of her husband and sons. Mr. Henry Jones Whitfield likewise helped.

(532) JAMES BRYAN WHITFIELD

(James, Gaius, Needham, William, William)

James Bryan Whitfield was born July 22, 1888. He married Marie Ars.

Children:⁵⁵

1. James Bryan Whitfield; b. Dec. 30, 1918. During World War II he served in the U. S. Marine Corps and attained the rank of captain. He attended the law school of the University of Alabama, 1947.
- (1082) 2. Margaret Elizabeth Whitfield.

(533) WILLIAM DOUGALD MACMILLAN

William Dougald MacMillan was born August 11, 1844, in New Hanover County, N. C. Dec. 9, 1869, he married at Fayetteville, N. C., Margaret Wright Anderson. She was born in 1848 to William J. Anderson and Elizabeth Huske. One of MacMillan's great-grandparents was a colonel on the staff of General Marion during the Revolution.

Following study in the Wilmington schools William MacMillan entered Bula Military Academy in the spring of 1861. Soon he enlisted in the Topsail Rifles and served a year on the coast. He enlisted in the 51st Infantry, N. C., in 1863. He became a sergeant-major and during the last part of the war was an adjutant. His regiment, attached to Clingman's Brigade, saw service about Plymouth, Bermuda Hundred, Drewry's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and Fort Harrison, Va. He was a participant in the Battle of Bentonville, N. C., March, 1865. He was several times wounded. He was with Johnston at Hillsboro at the time of the surrender April 26, 1865.⁵⁶

After the strife William MacMillan studied medicine in the University of Maryland from which he was graduated in 1869. He took up practice in New Hanover. He lived in Magnolia, Duplin County, and lastly in Wilmington, N. C., where he held public office.

Children:

1. Elizabeth Anderson MacMillan; m. William J. Martin.
- (1083) 2. William Dougald MacMillan.
- (1084) 3. Mary Louise MacMillan.
4. Joanna Hall MacMillan. Unmd. Res., 1933, Wilmington, N. C.

55. Henry Jones Whitfield to T. M. W., Dec. 2, 1947.

56. Evans, *Confederate Military History*, IV, 624.

5. Henry Jay MacMillan; b. Dec. 30, 1878, at Onslow, N. C.; m. Junie Williams, of Wilmington where they were living in 1933.
6. Maggie Wright MacMillan; d. in infancy.
7. Eleanor (Nellie) MacMillan. Unmd. Res., 1933, Topsail Sound, N. C.
8. Sidney Gardner MacMillan; b. July 24, 1889; m. Dec. 31, 1917 Cynthia Polk Rountree. She was descended from the Hon. Geo. Davis, delegate from N. C. to the Peace Conference, 1861; delegate to the Confederate Congress, 1861; Confederate Senator; member in President Davis' cabinet. Sidney Gardner MacMillan was a captain in the United States Army during the World War I. He was wounded in action. Res., 1933, Wilmington, N. C.

(534) HARRIET DAVIS MACMILLAN

Harriet Davis MacMillan married Thomas McCrorey, of Statesville, N. C. Her second husband was Austin Moore, of Pender County, N. C. He was the son of Charles Peyton and Mary Maria (Robinson) Moore. Harriet for a while made her home with her son in Jacksonville, Fla.

Children:

1. Thomas McCrorey.

(535) HENRY JAY MACMILLAN

Henry Jay MacMillan married Lola Shepard, of Topsail Sound, N. C.

Children:

1. Henry Jay MacMillan.
2. Harriet MacMillan.

(536) GEORGE WHITFIELD MACMILLAN

George Whitfield MacMillan (July 24, 1850-1900) married (1) ——— Wooten, of Kinston, N. C. She died without children. He married (2) Mary Isabelle Farrior (b. 1859), the daughter of William Farrior and Mary Jane Pickett. William Farrior lived in Kenansville, N. C. George MacMillan died in Wilmington, N. C.

George MacMillan received degrees from Davidson College, 1871, and Columbia Theological Seminary, 1874. The following year he was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry. Practically all his life in the ministry was spent in Wilmington Presbytery. He lived at Kenansville, N. C.

Children:

1. William Farrior MacMillan; b. Nov. 1, 1889, at Whiteville, N. C. Following attendance at the University of N. C. he went to France with the A. E. F. and attained the rank of 1st lieutenant, Battery F, 321 Field Artillery, 82 Division. He continued study in the University of Montpellier, Herault, France, during 1919. He married ———.
2. George Whitfield MacMillan. After graduating at West Point he served in the army, and attained the rank of captain.

(537) GEORGE WILLIAM WHITFIELD

(George, William, Lewis, William, William)

George William Whitfield was born Jan. 13, 1829. He died Sept. 13, 1871. In Edgecombe County, N. C. Dec. 13, 1849, he married⁵⁷ Mary Louisa Wimberly.

Following the death of his father, George made his home with Nathan Bryan Whitfield (71). He studied in the University of North Carolina from 1845 to '47. This was followed by study in the University of Virginia, but he did not complete his course there. For a time he owned a farm six or seven miles south of Demopolis, Ala. This he gave up and moved to Edgecombe County, N. C. Here he turned with success to the practice of law. He was a member of the lower house in the state legislature in 1866.

Mary Louisa Wimberly was born Nov. 19, 1831, to Robert Diggs and Margaret Ann (Powell) Wimberly. She died in North Carolina Nov. 15, 1879.

Children:

1. George Wimberly Whitfield; b. July 21, 1851; d. Aug. 24, 1856.
2. ——— Whitfield; d. in infancy.
- (1085) 3. Catherine Whitfield.
4. Margaret Whitfield; b. March 14, or 15, 1855; m. Richard Harrison Speight (b. Jan. 5, 1847, Edgecombe County, N. C.), son of the Rev. John Francis Speight and Emma Lewis. Margaret Powell was the first wife of Richard Speight. He attended the University of North Carolina, 1866-68, and received his M. D. degree at the University of Maryland. He served in the State Senate in 1891, 1899-1901. Res., Whitakers, N. C. Margaret Whitfield had no children.
5. George Wimberly Whitfield; b. Dec. 23, 1856; d. 1865.
6. Robert Diggs Whitfield; b. 1858; d. 1860.
7. William Whitfield; b. 1861; d. 1862.
- (1086) 8. Mary Louisa Whitfield.
9. Fanny Whitfield; b. 1867; d. 1867.
10. ——— Whitfield; b. 1869; d. in infancy.
11. Howard Bourne, (or Bowman) Whitfield; b. 1869, or '70.

57. *North Carolina Standard*, Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 19, 1849. The minister was the Rev. John Dancy.

If one desires additional information about Richard H. Speight, husband of Margaret Whitfield, see Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, IV, 406.

(538) RICHARD HENRY WHITFIELD

(George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Richard Henry Whitfield (Sept. 8, 1830-Sept. 30, 1901) married Jan. 17, 1856, Emily McInnis (Jan. 30, 1837-Sept. 8, 1912). She was the daughter of John McInnis of Sumter County, Ala.

After the death of his father Richard went to live with Nathan Bryan Whitfield (71). He attended the University of North Carolina from which he graduated. For a while he was again in Alabama but left for Philadelphia to study medicine. After the war he moved to Meridian, Miss., where he combined the practice of medicine with the business of druggist. During the war he had been a surgeon in the Confederate Army. For a while he lived at Newton, Miss.

Children:

1. Robert McInnis Whitfield; b. Oct. 17, 1856, d. Nov. 8, 1884; m. Dec. 7, 1882, Ella Maria Hulburt (b. August 7, 1861).
2. John William Whitfield; b. Feb. 15, 1858, d. Oct. 12, 1863.
3. Richard Henry Whitfield; b. April 14, 1864; d. Sept. 28, 1867.
- (1087) 4. Annie Kate Whitfield.
5. Edith Alice Whitfield; b. July 14, 1871, d. Jan. 8, 1889.
6. Sarah Hughes Whitfield; b. Sept. 18, 1876 (or Sept. 19, 1875); m. August 10, 1898, Watson Edwin Jones (b. 1869). She had two daughters.

(539) CHARLOTTE ANN ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Charlotte Ann Elizabeth Whitfield was born July 6, 1832, at Pine Level, Johnson County, N. C. She died June 27, 1867, in Greenville, S. C. She married⁵⁸ (1) Joseph Watson Smith and (2) Basil Manly.

After the death of her father, George William Whitfield, Charlotte with five brothers and sisters was taken into the home of Nathan Bryan Whitfield (71).

Charlotte attended Judson Institute at Marion, Ala., where

58. *North Carolina Standard*, Raleigh, N. C., Aug. 15, 1849.

Joseph Watson Smith was the son of that Robert Smith who was the first resident of Marion, Ala.

59. The Manly family came from England or Ireland. Thomas Manly m. Mary Ford and had Basil.

Basil Manly m. Elizabeth Maultsby and had Charles.

Charles Manly (b. 1795) m. Charity Hare Haywood and had Basil.

Basil Manly (m. 1798-1868) m. Sarah Murray Rudolph and had Basil.

Basil Manly (1825-92) m. Charlotte (Whitfield) Smith.

For further study of the Manly family see Louise Francis Manly, *The Manly Family* and Owen, *History of Ala.* IV, 1155.

she was graduated in due season. She was by this time a beautiful girl of seventeen and of medium height with much grace. Her complexion was fair and rosy, her hair dark, and her eyes blue and of wonderful expression. She played and sang sweetly. She was well versed in things which were at that time thought proper for a girl to study. Her manners were gentle, sweet, and most fascinating. Such a charming creature was sure to have many lovers. Not least among these were Nathan Bryan Whitfield, recently a widower, and his sons Bryan and Needham. Charlotte's affections, however, were centered on a handsome and elegant youth of Marion, Joseph Watson Smith.

Judson Institute attempted to limit communication between the young ladies within and the young men without. At this point Gen. Whitfield had a definite advantage over the young Smith, but the latter overcame this handicap as he recorded his sentiments on magnolia leaves and sailed them over the walls with the hope they might reach the eyes of his beloved.

The approaching commencement was a cause of alarm to Joseph Smith, for with the completion of her work at the Institute, Charlotte must return to her home, and that of Gen. Whitfield. This Joseph hoped to prevent by marrying Charlotte immediately following commencement. The Judson girls were invited to a reception given the Howard College students by the town folk of Marion. Here Joseph approached Dr. Lane, saying:

"I want to see Miss Charlotte this evening very specially, how can I get her away from that crowd?"

"Why, my boy," said Dr. Lane, "just walk in and court her right there. There is no better place."

Joseph did so and with success, for Charlotte accepted him then and there. Plans were begun for their marriage. Dr. Thomas Barron, a friend and relative of Joseph Smith, took an eager interest in the whole affair and with his mother offered their home for the occasion.

Aug. 2, 1849, found Gen. Whitfield and other relatives on hand for the commencement. Near the close Charlotte presented her essay: a Woman's Heart—Her Sword and Shield. This was followed by the valedictory address and the concluding prayer. While heads were bowed Charlotte and a friend slipped from the platform. Outside they were met by Thomas Barron and hurried into carriages. Once they reached the Barron home, the gates were closed to all. Mrs. Barron received the party and conducted

them at once to the minister. A few minutes later Charlotte Ann Elizabeth Whitfield was Mrs. Joseph Watson Smith.

Safely wed, the young couple turned to receive guests left but a while before at the Institute. Among the guests was a young Baptist minister, Basil Manly. Ostensibly he had come to Marion to attend the commencement. His real purpose was to seek out Charlotte Whitfield. Basil's father had met Charlotte but a few months before and had advised his son to seek her as his bride. In this condition young Manly was astounded to find in the bride before him the girl he had come to woo.

Fate seems, however, to have been on Basil's side, for scarcely was Joseph Smith married ere he took sick. He died Oct. 28, 1849. Basil learning of this state of affairs determined to press his suit as soon as the widow should lay aside her veil. This time there was none to block him, and Charlotte accepted him in marriage April 28, 1852.

Children:

1. Joseph Watson Smith.
2. Kate Manly.
3. Basil Rudolph Manly.
4. Lizzie Pratt Manly.
5. Louisa Frances Manly.
6. George Whitfield Manly.
7. Murray Boyce Manly.
8. Sarah Rudolph Manly.
9. William Gwathmey Manly.
10. Mary Lane Manly.
11. Alice Manly.
12. Archibald Thomas Manly.

(540) JAMES HERVEY WHITFIELD

(George, William, Lewis, William, William)

James Hervey Whitfield (July 23, 1834-Sept. 30, 1912) was born at Pine Level, Johnston County, N.C. Dec. 10, 1856, he married in Tennessee Sarah Jane Bourne (Dec. 10, 1838-June 18, 1916), daughter of Catharine Wimberly and Milton Bourne, of Rankin County, Miss. Catharine Wimberly was the daughter of Joseph Wimberly.

James like his brothers spent part of his early years with Nathan Bryan Whitfield (71) but in 1849 or '50 he returned to Gainesville to live with Mr. John A. Minniece. He studied four years at the University of North Carolina, finishing in 1855. After his marriage he settled on a farm at Brandon, Miss. He was a magistrate for one term and county surveyor four or five

years. Thirty years was he superintendent of the Baptist Sunday School at Brandon. Upon occasion he preached in the pulpit.

Children:⁶⁰

- (1088) 1. Kate Whitfield.
- (1089) 2. Eugene W. Whitfield.
- (1090) 3. Estelle Elizabeth Whitfield.

(541) FRANCES JANE WHITFIELD

(George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Frances Jane Whitfield (July 1, 1836-April 9, 1919) was born at Pine Level, Johnson County, N. C. After the death of her father she went to live with Nathan Bryan Whitfield (71), but about 1849 she went with her brothers James and Robert to live with John A. Minniece in Gainesville, Ala. She graduated with her sister Charlotte at Judson Institute. For a while she lived with her brother George in North Carolina. It was perhaps while here she fell in love with George Lewis Wimberly, brother of her hostess. Oct. 8, 1857, she became the bride of George Wimberly in the home of her sister Charlotte Manly then living in Richmond, Va.

George Lewis Wimberly was born July 30, 1836. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina.

Children:⁶¹

- (1091) 1. Catharine Hart Wimberly.
- (1092) 2. Mary Ann Wimberly.
- (1093) 3. George L. Wimberly.
- 4. Fanny Whitfield Wimberly; b. July 8, 1863, d. Jan. 27, 1895; m. Dec. 14, 1893, as his second wife, Frank Gorham.
- 5. Robert Diggs Wimberly; b. Jan. 21, 1865, d. July 26, 1885.
- 6. Charlotte Elizabeth Wimberly; b. July 30, 1866, d. 1866.
- 7. Charlotte Manly Wimberly; b. Sept 7, 1867. Unmd. Res., 1930, Rocky Mount, N. C.
- (1094) 8. Louisa Wimberly.
- 9. William Diggs Wimberly; b. Jan. 1, 1872, d. Sept. 23, 1872.
- (1095) 10. Joseph Powell Wimberly.

(542) ROBERT ALLEN WHITFIELD

(George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Robert Allen Whitfield (b. Jan. 11, 1839, Gainesville, Ala.)

60. MSS., Notes of Robt. Allen Whitfield.
Census Records, Miss., Rankin Co., 1860, p. 876 reported James H. Whitfield, born in N. C. aged 26, worth \$55,000; S[arah] J[ane], born in Tenn., aged 23; Kate, 3.

61. MSS. Notes of Robert Allen Whitfield (542).
 Six of the above children were living in Rocky Mount, N. C., in 1918.

married (1), July 3, 1860, Mary Ann Fitzhugh, daughter⁶² of Martha R. (Batte) and Drew Fitzhugh (b. July 3, 1810, Va.) of Rankin County, Miss.; (2) Mar. 20, 1890, Martha ("Mattie") H. (Bishop) Williams (Oct. 27, 1840—Oct. 28, 1908), of Westville, Miss. She was the widow of Jeff Williams, and daughter of David Bishop, of Simpson County, Miss. There were no children by the second marriage.

Robert Allen Whitfield when four years old made his home with Nathan B. Whitfield (71), but returned to Gainesville, 1849. He attended school at Harrisburg, Pa.; the University of North Carolina, 1856-57; and the University of Virginia. From 1849 to 1856 he lived with his guardian, Mr. Minniece. In 1860 he lived with his brother Richard, near Gainesville, but that same year settled near Brandon, Miss. He enlisted 1862 in the C. S. A. He served at hospitals at Oxford, Newton and Jackson, Miss. until the close of the war. He taught school for twenty-three years, fifteen years at Fannin, Miss. He was a minister.

Children:

- | | |
|--------|--|
| | 1. George Fitzhugh Whitfield; b. May 1, 1861, d. Nov. 2, 1862. |
| (1096) | 2. Frances Batte Whitfield. |
| (1097) | 3. Robert Fitzhugh Whitfield. |
| (1098) | 4. Henry Lewis Whitfield. |
| | 5. Hunter Whitfield; b. Feb. 20, 1871, d. Sept. 30, 1872. |
| | 6. James William Whitfield; b. March 21, 1874, d. July 1, 1884. |
| (1099) | 7. Drew Fitzhugh Whitfield. |
| (1100) | 8. Richard Noble Whitfield. |
| | 9. Charles Marion Whitfield; b. Oct. 8, 1883; m. Alice Deterly, sister of Jessie Deterly. They lived in Jackson, Miss. No issue. |

(544) ELIZABETH MOSELEY WHITFIELD

(Lewis, Allen, Lewis, William, William)

Elizabeth Moseley Whitfield was born Aug. 21, 1872. She married Alonzo James Davis. He was born April 13, 1867.

Children:

- | | |
|--------|---|
| (1101) | 1. Samuel Moseley Davis. |
| (1102) | 2. Mary Louise Davis. |
| (1103) | 3. Alonzo James Davis. |
| | 4. William Whitfield Davis; b. April 9, 1902, d. in infancy. |
| | 5. Elizabeth Augusta Davis; b. April 8, 1904; m. Jan. 2, 1928, Cecil Arlo Blocker. They had Cecil Arlo Blocker; b. Feb. 15, 1931. |
| | 6. Charlotte Thomas Davis; b. Nov. 28, 1907. |
| | 7. Claire Faison Davis; b. April 5, 1913. |

62. Mary Ann was sister to Prof. Fitzhugh the founder of Belhaven College, Jackson, Miss. Mary Ann according to our records was born Feb. 8, 1848, and died Jan. 8, 1884. If this is correct and she was married in 1860, as indicated above, she was only 12 years of age at the time of her marriage.

(545) MARY AUGUSTA WHITFIELD

(Lewis, Allen, Lewis, William, William)

Mary Augusta Whitfield married John McGee, son of William McGee and Ellen Murrill. She lived at Mt. Olive, N. C.

Children:

1. James Edward McGee; m. O'Dell Fortune. Res., Rosemary, N. C.
2. Elizabeth Ruth McGee; m. C. T. McDonald. Res. Smithfield, N. C.
3. John Whitfield McGee.
4. Alice Vivian McGee; m. Roger A. Smith. Res., Smithfield, N. C.
5. Julian Murrill McGee; m. Betty French. Res., Greensboro, N. C.

(546) JAMES ALEXANDER WHITFIELD

(Lewis, Allen, Lewis, William, William)

James Alexander Whitfield married Helen Vivianna Powers. She was the daughter of Minnie Faison and Kinchen J. Powers of Pender County, N. C.

Children:

- (1104) 1. James Vivian Whitfield.

(547) EMMA ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(Allen, Allen, Lewis, William, William)

Emma Elizabeth Whitfield married William Brunt Herring, son of Edward Herring and Mary Guy, of Sampson County, N. C. Residence, Clinton, N. C.⁶³

Children:

1. Virginia May Herring; b. April 4, 1910.
2. James Allen Herring; b. March 25, 1912.
3. Almand Whitfield Herring; b. Nov. 28, 1914.
4. Mary Elizabeth Herring; b. Dec. 25, 1917.
5. Tabitha Bryan Herring; b. Sept. 8, 1923.
6. William Herring.

(548) ALLEN ELAM WHITFIELD

(Allen, Allen, Lewis, William, William)

Allen Elam Whitfield (b. Sept. 12, 1879) married Mary Ellen Blanchard, daughter of Alasco Blanchard and Mary Alice West, of Warsaw, N. C. They were Methodists and lived at Clinton, N. C.

63. J. W. Marshall kindly contributed the material for the sketches of Emma Elizabeth Whitfield (547), Allen Elam Whitfield (548), William Marshall Whitfield (549), and Lewis Evander Whitfield (550).

Children:

1. Mary Alice Whitfield; b. Feb. 9, 1914.
2. Norwood Emmons Whitfield; b. Mar. 24, 1916.
3. Mattie Lee Whitfield; b. Mar. 4, 1918.
4. Allen Blanchard Whitfield; b. Aug. 13, 1920.
5. James Melvin Whitfield; b. Dec. 5, 1922.
6. Annie Rambeau Whitfield; b. Feb. 22, 1925.
7. Ruth Virginia Whitfield; b. Oct. 28, 1927.

(549) WILLIAM MARSHALL WHITFIELD

(Allen, Allen, Lewis, William, William)

William Marshall Whitfield (b. July 23, 1884), married Lela May Lee, daughter of Owen M. Lee and Margaret (Darden), of Franklin, Virginia. They were Presbyterians, and lived in Clinton, N. C.

Children:

1. William Franklin Whitfield; b. Oct. 25, 1910.
2. Alma Louise Whitfield; b. March 24, 1913.
3. Milton Whitfield; b. Oct. 24, 1915.
4. Fitzhugh Whitfield; b. April 18, 1917.
5. Owen Hampton Whitfield; b. Feb. 4, 1922.

(550) LEWIS EVANDER WHITFIELD

(Allen, Allen, Lewis, William, William)

Lewis Evander Whitfield was born Oct. 8, 1890. He married Susan—Sudie—Moseley Kerr. He was a student at the University of North Carolina, 1909-10. Later he was a civil engineer. Presbyterian. Res., 1933, Clinton, N. C.

Susan Moseley Kerr was the daughter of John Daniel and Susan Elizabeth (Hubbard) Kerr.

Children:

1. Lewis Evander Whitfield; b. Aug. 18, 1917.
2. Susan E. Whitfield; b. July 14, 1919.
3. John Kerr Whitfield; b. Nov. 2, 1922.
4. George Bryan Whitfield; b. Feb. 15, 1925.

(551) BRUCE HILLIARD CARRAWAY

Bruce Hilliard Carraway married Berta Lindsay and lived in High Point, N. C.

Children:

1. Berta Lindsay Carraway.
2. Mary Hilliard Carraway.
3. Bruce Hilliard Carraway.
4. Maude Sapp Carraway.

(552) JOHN M. DANIEL

John M. Daniel married Elizabeth Jane Harrell in Pulaski County, Ga. She was the daughter of Wright W. Harrell. Children:⁶⁴

- 1. Moses John Wright Daniel.
- (1105) 2. William Byrd Daniel.

(553) THOMAS BUTLER JACKSON

Thomas Butler Jackson (Dec. 5, 1825-Feb., 1907) was born in Upson County, Ga., and died in Tampa, Fla. On May 2, 1854, he married M[ary] Jane Mills.

Children:

- (1106) 1. William Franklin Jackson.
- 2. Florida Jackson; b. 1858; no issue.
- 3. Julia J. Jackson; m. (1) ——— Horne, (2) ——— Barker.
- 4. Caroline E. Jackson.
- (1107) 5. Columbus L. Jackson.
- (1108) 6. James Mills Jackson.

(554) JOHN STATEN JACKSON

John Staten Jackson (June 10, 1827-Jan. 29, 1910) was born in Upson County, Ga. He died in Tampa, Florida, after having served his adopted state in Seminole Indian wars and in 1861-65. He served as a corporal in Company "E", 7th Regiment of Florida Volunteers, Finley's Brigade, Bates' Division. August 31, 1864, He received a flesh wound just above the knee. He married March 1, 1855, Eleanor Jane Futch (1839-1911). She was the daughter of John Futch, a Baptist minister. They were married at Lakeland where they continued to live until after the War for Southern Independence. For a while Plant City was their home, but '68 brought them to Tampa.

Children:

- 1. A. Eliza Jackson; m. (1) James Casey, (2) George W. Gant.
- (1109) 2. James Jonathan Jackson.
- (1110) 3. Sarah Emily Jackson.

(555) MARY J. JACKSON

Mary J. Jackson was born in 1841. She married John W. Platt and lived in Dade City and Tampa, Fla. She died in 1908.

64. As indicated above the Jackson sketches have been almost exclusively based on data furnished by Miss Lena E. Jackson (1522).

Children:

1. Alice Platt; m. Neal Sumner, of St. Petersburg, Fla.
2. William Platt; m. Edna Aman. Issue.
3. Frank Platt; d. in infancy.
4. Flossie Platt; m. Milton Blanton, of Clearwater, Fla. Issue.
5. James Platt; m. Minnie ———. They lived in Atlanta, Ga. Issue.
6. Walter Platt; m. Jennie Sharpe. Issue.⁶⁵
7. Mattie Platt; m. H. Robles, of Tampa. Issue.

(556) GEORGE ARCHIBALD JACKSON

George Archibald Jackson was born May 21, 1839, in Screven County, Ga. Oct. 27, 1933, he died at Adel, Ga. He attained the rank of captain in the Confederate Army, serving in the 25th Georgia Infantry. January 7, 1866, he married Lavinia Jamieson Zealy (1843-1928).

Children:

1. S. Annabel Jackson; m. Jesse L. Watkins. Issue.
2. Lissie T. Jackson; m. James Cooper. Issue.
3. George Jackson; m. Nannie Bracken. Issue.
4. Caroline Jackson; m. Eugene M. Horn. Issue.
- (1111) 5. Joseph Zealy Jackson.
- (1112) 6. Henry L. Jackson.
- (1113) 7. Robert F. Jackson.

(557) SIDNEY J. JACKSON

Sidney J. Jackson was born July 31, 1868, in Screven County, Ga. He married November 20, 1889, Annie E. Robbins (b. May 20, 1870). They lived in Savannah, Georgia.

Children:

- (1114) 1. Walton Jackson.
- (1115) 2. Lawrence J. Jackson.

(558) HARRIET JACKSON

Harriet Jackson was born July 6, 1870, and Dec. 15, 1887, she married G. D. Sharpe. They live in Sylvania, Ga.

Children:

1. William G. Sharpe; m. Helen Chance. Issue.
2. Lutitia Sharpe; m. Barney Lamar Brinson. Issue.
3. Sidney A. Sharpe; m. Eva Boykin. Issue.

(559) SARAH ELIZABETH SHIELDS

Sarah Elizabeth Shields was born in 1837. She married in 1856 Edwin Hedge Fay (1832-1898), son of Edwin and Harriet Parker (White) Fay.

65. A picture and brief record of their son, John Rader Platt, may be seen in the Phi Beta Kappa *Key Reporter* in the summer number of 1937, p. 6.

Children:

1. Thornwell Fay; m. Annie Bilger, of Clinton, La. He was for years connected with the Missouri Pacific Railroad and was located at Houston, Tex.
 2. Edwin Whitfield Fay; m. Lucy Hemphill, of Louisville, Tex. He was successively professor of Latin in Washington and Lee University and the University of Texas. One son living in Austin, Texas.
 3. Charles Spencer Fay; m. ———. Has children in Texas. Connected with Southern Pacific and located in Houston.
 4. Sarah Elizabeth Fay; m. John H. A. Morgan, president of the University of Tenn. Several children.
 5. Lucy Ella Fay; b. in Clinton, La. D. A. R. National Lineage No. 55,999. She is associate professor of Library Science, Columbia University.
- Possibly others.

(560) WILLIAM SHEPHERD

William Shepherd married ——— Smith, of Madison, Ga. He moved to Texas and died in Cass County.

Children:

1. William Shepherd; lives in Madison, Ga.

(561) SALLIE SHEPHERD

Sallie Shepherd married the Rev. Samuel A. Burney, of Madison, Ga., a much beloved and honored Baptist minister.

Children:

1. Florence Burney; m. J. L. Pollock, Lyerly, Ga.
 2. Frank Burney; m. ——— and lived in Burke County, Ga.
 3. Pearl Burney; lived with her sister.
- Possibly others.

(562) ROBERT SHEPHERD

Robert Shepherd married Sarah Page Mosely. He succeeded to the old Shepherd home, in Morgan County, Ga.

Children:

1. Nannie Shepherd; m. ——— Walker, of Morgan County.
2. Florence Shepherd; m. ——— Walker, of the same county.
3. Lillie Shepherd; m. ———.
4. Robert Shepherd; m. ———. He has succeeded to his father's plantation.

(563) PATRICK HENRY WHITFIELD

(Thomas, William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Patrick Henry Whitfield (July 7, 1863-July, 1909) married Martha Jane Croft, Dade City, Fla. He died in New Orleans, La.⁶⁶

66. Andrew Lucas Whitfield to T. M. W.: Thomas Marvin Whitfield to T. M. W., Oct. 6, 1947.

Children:

- (1116) 1. Robert W. Whitfield; d. 1917; m. Bertha Smetzer. No issue.
2. Thomas Marvin Whitfield.

(564) ANDREW LUCAS WHITFIELD

(Thomas, William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Andrew Lucas Whitfield (Jan. 12, 1866-June 3, 1936) married August 13, 1896, Helen Brank Davidson (1870-) in Oxford, Miss. She was the daughter of the Rev. E. C. Davidson and Sarah Brank. Andrew L. Whitfield devoted most of his life to education and the ministry in the Presbyterian Church. He served as president of a Presbyterian academy at Columbia,⁶⁷ Ky.; president of Reynolds College, Albany, Tex.; and professor of English in Arkansas College, Batesville, Ark. Several pastorates have commanded his time and energy. He retired from the ministry in 1932. He died in Doniphan, Mo.

Children:

- (1117) 1. Margaret B. Whitfield.
(1118) 2. Edwin C. Whitfield.
3. Florence Lucas Whitfield; b. Dec. 12, 1903; m. Ralph Barton, of Beaumont, Texas. She has served as librarian in Lamar College, in Beaumont. Her husband is a contractor. She makes her home, 1947, in Wharton, Texas.
(1119) 4. Anna Ruth Whitfield.

(565) LOUDIE WHITFIELD

(Newton, Benjamin, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Loudie Whitfield was born in March, 1856. Dec. 15, 1882, she married Joseph A. Elliott. Res., 1933, Moundville, Ala.

Children:

1. Louise Elliott; m. David Hall June 24, 1908.
2. Esther Elliott; m. Frank Dominick Nov. 24, 1913.
3. Joseph A. Elliott; m. Annie Cross Aug. 24, 1918.
4. Roger Elliott; m. Willibel Fidmore Nov. 20, 1920.

(566) ADDIE WHITFIELD

(Newton, Benjamin, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Addie Whitfield was born Jan. 2, 1857, in Tuscaloosa, Ala. In 1876 she married Thomas Jefferson Powers (1846-March 17, 1928).

⁶⁷ Mrs. Andrew L. Whitfield wrote that while the school was the Male and Female Academy, a church school, it was generally known as M and F Academy. (Mrs. Whitfield to T. M. W., Aug., 1946). Mrs. C. W. Mabbitt kindly contributed material.

Children:

1. Mary Powers; m. Harry S. Houghton. Her national D. A. R. number is 73,810.⁶⁸

(567) BOLLING WHITFIELD

(William, Mathew, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Bolling Whitfield (Oct. 21, 1850-July 24, 1921) was born in Milledgeville, Ga., and died in Brunswick, Ga. He married in 1871 Georgia Brown, of Monticello, Ga. In 1890 he married in Atlanta, Ga., Ella Gilliam (b. Feb. 18, 1866). She was the daughter of Louis Mathieu Gilliam and Meridith E. Moon, of Atlanta. She later married William M. Person, of Raleigh, N. C.

At the age of eighteen Bolling Whitfield was graduated by the University of Georgia. The practice of law was undertaken and in time he became judge of Jasper County court. 1886 he moved to Brunswick and was able to achieve a considerable success at the bar. He represented the Florida Central and Peninsular Railroad for many years and after its absorption by the Seaboard Air Line, he became division counsel for the latter, which position he continued to fill until his death. He was also counsel for the Western Union Telegraph Company.

Children:

(1120)

1. Essie Whitfield.
2. Eugene Whitfield; captain in the United States Army.
3. LaVerne Whitfield.
Second marriage.
4. Miriam Elizabeth Bolling Whitfield; m. James Monroe Hause. She was born at the old Whitfield home in Brunswick, Glynn County, Ga., the county made famous by Sidney Lanier in his *Marshes of Glynn*. She attended Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C., and Shorter College in Rome, Ga. She was a member of the Phi Mu Gamma Sorority, the dramatic club and choral society while in college and exhibited ability in music, art and expression. She is a member of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia; of the Daughters of the American Revolution, national number 135,274; and of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

(568) ROBERT WHITFIELD

(William, Mathew, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Robert Whitfield was born in 1852. He married, 1877, Mary Euphemia Harris (1858-1907), daughter of Charles Jenkins Harris and Mary Clopton Wiley.

Robert Whitfield during his brief time was thrice elected

68. D. A. R. Book LXXIV, 292.

solicitor of Ocmulgee Circuit and served in both houses in the state legislature, representing Baldwin County in the lower house. He was instrumental in establishing the Girls' Normal School at Milledgeville, Ga.

He died in 1898.

Children:

1. Robert Whitfield; b. Oct. 12, 1878, in Milledgeville, Ga., ———; m. Oct. 14, 1903, in Little Rock, Arkansas, Eugenie Mabel Butler (b. Sept. 3, 1881), daughter of Chester Morris Butler.

Robert Whitfield graduated with first honor at the Middle Georgia Military and Agricultural College (now the Georgia Military College) at Milledgeville. He forthwith went into the army with the rank of second lieutenant. He has won promotions one after the other, attaining the rank of major just after we entered World War I, and that of colonel by 1931. He has served in Cuba, the Philippines, along the Texan border, Europe, and the Canal Zone.

- (1121) 2. Charles Harris Whitfield; b. 1881; m. Marie Whitaker. No issue.
3. Anne Harris Whitfield.
4. Marion Wiley Whitfield; b. 1890; unmd. 1931.

(569) CAROLINE HARRISON

Caroline Harrison married Edward Turner Sykes.

Children:⁶⁹

1. Harrison Sykes.
2. Julia Turner Sykes; m. William B. Hamilton.
3. Edward Turner Sykes.
4. Augusta Sykes.

(570) CAROLINE TOMPKINS

Caroline Tompkins married Lewis Wolfe Pou.

Children:

1. Pauline Pou; m. William E. Adams, D. A. R. No. 66,112.
2. Carrie Pou; m. William R. Fegan, D. A. R. No. 66,953.
3. Edgar Pou; m. Rebecca Cohen. They had: Octavia Pou, D. A. R., No. 76,466.

(571) JULIA MEALES TOMPKINS

Julia Meales Tompkins married April 9, 1867, John Joseph Evans.

Children:

1. Mary Harrison Evans. She kindly assisted in the preparation of this line.

69. Patrick H. Baskerville, *The Hamiltons of Burnside*, 114.

(572) LOUIS BROUGHTON WHITFIELD

(Mathew, Horatio, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Louis Broughton Whitfield (July 8, 1868—December 1, 1942) was born at Whitfield's Crossing on the West Point Road, in Troup County, Georgia. Shortly his family moved to LaGrange, Georgia. His father was killed in an accident when the boy was only six, so it became necessary for the latter to go to work in early youth. A sketch of Louis Broughton Whitfield in the *Atlanta Constitution* described his career as a "business romance which reads like fiction stories of inspiration."⁷⁰ From the time he was eight until twelve, he sold and delivered the *Atlanta Constitution*. In 1906, he founded and developed, as owner, the Alabama-Georgia Syrup Company, located in Montgomery, Alabama, whose most widely known brand is "Alaga" and is well known to the public. The syrup factory is one of the largest syrup refineries in the South. The W & W Pickle & Canning Company was organized in 1942, with Mr. Whitfield as President. This business has made possibly even greater growth during the same number of years than was made by the Syrup Company.

Some years ago, Mr. Whitfield became interested in Florida real estate, and founded the Whitfield Estates, near Sarasota. This property he sold in the spring of 1925.

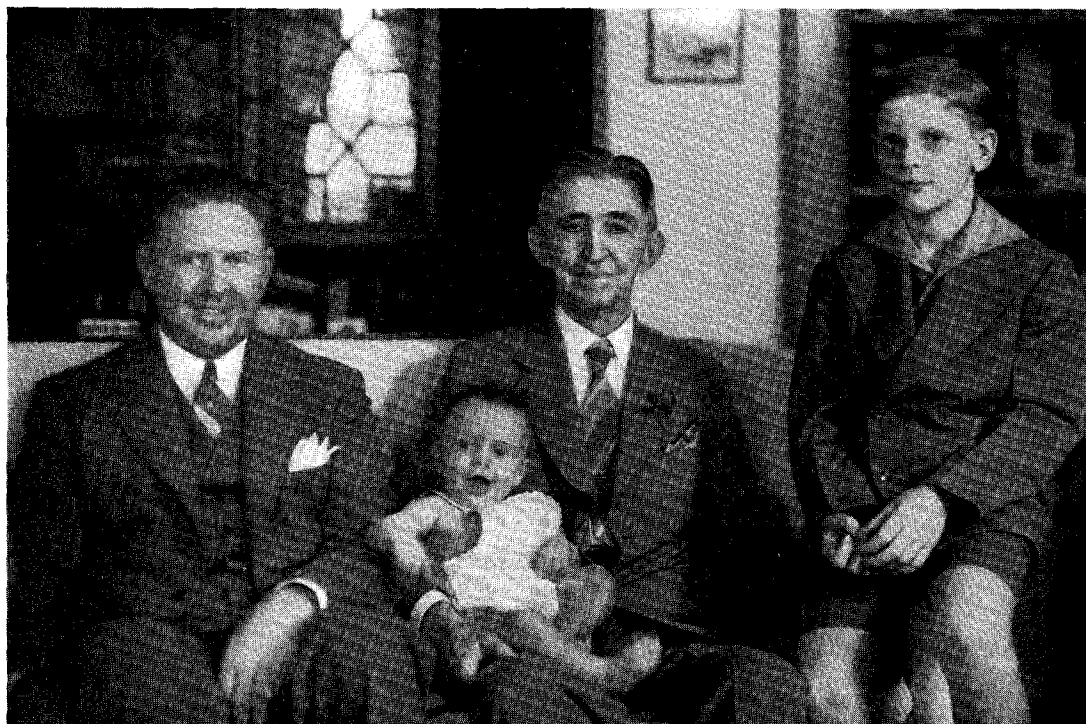
In addition to his own business interests, Mr. Whitfield was a director of the Alabama National Bank and Transportation Bureau, both of Montgomery, Alabama; the Manhattan Life Insurance Company, of New York; and National Councillor of the United States Chamber of Commerce. For thirty-five years he was a steward of the Methodist Church. He was active in civic affairs and a heavy contributor to charity organizations, and a colorful and well-known figure in the South in a business and social capacity.

Louis Broughton Whitfield married Nov. 8, 1893, Willie Vandiver. She was born Aug. 25, 1872, and died Nov. 30, 1933, in Baltimore, Md. She was the daughter of William F., and Sallie Vandiver, of Montgomery, Ala.

Children:

- | | |
|--------|-----------------------------------|
| (1122) | 1. Katherine Whitfield. |
| (1123) | 2. Louis Broughton Whitfield. |
| | Three others who died in infancy. |

70. Issue of October 17, 1926. We are indebted to Louis Broughton Whitfield for information about himself and his family.



LOUIS BROUGHTON WHITFIELD, JR.
FRANK GOODWIN WHITFIELD

LOUIS BROUGHTON WHITFIELD
LOUIS BROUGHTON WHITFIELD, III

(573) BENJAMIN FRANKLIN GRADY

Benjamin F. Grady was born Oct. 10, 1831, in Albertson Township, Duplin Co., N. C. March 6, 1914, he died in Clinton, N. C. He married (1) Olivia Penelope Hamilton, (2) Mary Charlotte Bizzell. He served in Company K, 25th Texas Dismounted Cavalry, C. S. A. From 1890-94 he represented his district in Congress. His portrait hangs in the hall of the Philanthropic Society, University of North Carolina.

Children:⁷¹

1. Franklin Grady.
2. Henry Alexander Grady.
3. Cleburne Grady.
4. Herbert Spencer Grady.
5. James B. Grady.
6. Stephen Sloan Grady.
- (1124) 7. Benjamin Grady; b. Jan. 25, 1882, at "Chocolate", Duplin Co., N. C. He married Dec. 13, 1908, in Waycross, Ga., Helen Clara (Baggs) Way. She was born Aug. 9, 1869, the daughter of Milton Jasper and Clara Maxwell (Allen) Baggs. Benjamin Grady published the records of his family under the title: *John Grady [1710-1787] of Dobbs and Duplin With Some of Their Descendants*. He most kindly submitted much of the result of his labor for our use and, as will be obvious to even the casual student of this genealogy, we have drawn heavily upon *John Grady of Dobbs*. Benjamin Grady was assisted in his study by Mr. L. Carr Henry, of Washington. Benjamin Grady lived (1930) in Washington, D. C.
8. Lessie Robinson Grady.
9. Louis Debonair Grady.
10. Anna B. Grady.
11. Arthur Roscoe Grady.
12. Mary M. E. Grady; b. May 4, 1893, Wallace, N. C., m. T. W. Smallbones.

(575) JANE E. McIVER

Jane E. McIver was born in 1839. She married in 1861 David Fairley (1831-1912), a minister.

Children:⁷²

1. Isabel Gillespie Fairley; b. in Cumberland County, N. C.; m. Samuel N. Harrell, M. D. She was a member of the D. A. R.⁷³
2. Janie Fairley; m. Edward Roberson.
3. Kate Wright Fairley; b. in Cumberland County, N. C.; D. A. R. National No. 113,254.⁷⁴

71. Further study of this family may be made in *John Grady of Dobbs*, 48, 49 ff.

72. Henry.

73. *Lineage Book*, LXIII, 170, 171.

74. *Ibid.*, CXIV, 86.

(576) CATHERINE E. McDIARMID

Catherine E. McDiarmid (b. 1835 ca.) married Henry Clay Robinson.

Children:

- (1125) 1. Lucy Montague Robinson; b. June 28, 1857, in Fayetteville, N. C.; m. John Williams (S 620). Children under father.

(578) ARCHIBALD KNOX McDIARMID

Archibald Knox McDiarmid was born about 1849. He married July 9, 1873, Martha Catherine West (593).

Children:

1. James Cowling McDiarmid; m. Olivia K. Robinson.
2. Janie Williams McDiarmid; b. May 2, 1877, in Fayetteville, N. C. She married Dec. 18, 1901, Edmund Allan Johnston, of England. He was the son of William and Katharine (Stewart) Johnston.
3. Eloise McDiarmid; b. Oct. 3, 1882.

(579) NANCY SUSAN HERRING

Nancy Susan Herring was born Aug. 9, 1847, in Lenoir County, N. C., and died April 26, 1910, in Kinston, N. C. She married January 23, 1865, in Greene County, N. C., Joseph Hardy Darden.

Joseph Hardy Darden was born Sept. 25, 1841. He was a first lieutenant in the 3d N. C. Infantry, C. S. A. He was captured at Spottsylvania Court House, Va., in 1864 and for the remainder of the year was a prisoner, perhaps in Morris Island prison. He probably was exchanged at the beginning of 1865. He died April 30, 1917, and was buried in Kinston, N. C.

Children:

- (1126) 1. William Edward Darden.
2. Flavius Allen Darden; b. April 6, 1869, d. April 25, 1893.
3. Richard Allen Warren Darden; b. Feb. 17, 1872, d. Oct. 9, 1876.
4. Margaret Rebecca Darden; b. Oct. 22, 1874, d. Sept. 30, 1876.
5. Ada Darden; b. March 17, 1877; unmarried.
6. Joseph Herring Darden; b. Oct. 29, 1879.
7. Virgil Foscue Darden; b. June 19, 1882.
8. Simeon Isler Darden; b. Feb. 20, 1885. He attended the University of North Carolina.
9. DeBerniere Maynard Darden; b. Aug. 8, 1888.

(581) NEEDHAM BRYAN HERRING

Needham Bryan Herring was born April 1, 1839. He married widow Sarah Vick Cotten. After her death he was united to Alice

Harvey, but we do not know which was the mother of the child below.

Children:

(1127) 1. Lucy Herring

(582) ROBERT SIMS HERRING

Robert Sims Herring was born Nov. 20, 1842. He married Virginia Elizabeth Mitchell.

Children:

1. Robert Alexander Herring.
Possibly others.

(583) ELIZABETH VAIDEN HERRING

Elizabeth Vaiden Herring was born Nov. 1843. May 9, 1867, she was wed to John Cromartie Wright in Duplin County, N. C. He was the son of Isaac Clark Wright and Eliza Jane Cromartie. Elizabeth and her husband lived in Sampson County, N. C.

Children:

1. William Isaac Wright.
2. Robert Herring Wright; b. May 21, 1870.
3. Anne French Wright; b. March 16, 1872, d. Dec. 25, 1919.
4. John Bryan Wright; b. Sept. 4, 1874.
5. Benjamin Vaiden Wright; b. Dec. 12, 1875.
6. Penelope Bryan Wright; b. July 6, 1878.
7. Bettie Cromartie Wright; b. Dec. 25, 1879.
8. Mary Eliza Wright.
9. Isaac Clark Wright.

(584) CATHARINE PEARSALL HERRING

Catharine Pearsall Herring was born in March, 1846, in Duplin County, N. C. She died in June, 1876, in Onslow County, N. C. She married in 1864 in Duplin County Lawrence E. Duffy, son of Dr. Charles and Nancy (House) Duffy.

Children:⁷⁵

(1128) 1. Roberta Stell Duffy.
(1129) 2. Mollie Bawn Duffy.
3. Nancy Caroline Duffy; b. 1872; m. Walter H. Allbright.
(1130) 4. Catharine Pearsall Duffy.

(585) JOHN S. HERRING

John S. Herring was born about 1863. He married Dora Cox.

Children:

1. Minnie Herring.

75. G. & H.

(586) EDWARD MATCHETT HERRING

Edward Matchett Herring married Dec. 17, 1879, Mary Hodge Wooten, of Fayetteville, N. C. They lived near LaGrange, N. C.⁷⁶ Edward Matchett Herring was a Methodist Protestant; his wife an Episcopalian.

Mary H. Wooten was born Sept. 6, 1849, the daughter of Robert Wooten.

Children:

1. Edward Matchett Herring; b. Dec. 8, 1882; m. Dec. 25, 1925, Florence Wood, of LaGrange, N. C.
- (1131) 2. Robert Macon Herring.

(587) NEEDHAM WHITFIELD HERRING

Needham Whitfield Herring was born Oct. 24, 1856. He married (1) Dec. 3, 1884, Harriet Pearsall; (2) Nannie Lorena Hardee. Hattie Pearsall (1853 ca.—Aug. 27, 1885) was the daughter of William Dickson and Sarah (Whitaker) Pearsall, of Kenansville, N. C. She left no children. Nannie Hardee was the daughter of Joseph Parrott and Addie (Turnage) Hardee. In 1929 Needham was farming in North Carolina near LaGrange.

Children:

1. Hattie Forrest Herring; b. April 3, 1889, d. June 18, 1889.
- (1132) 2. Helen Lorena Herring.

(588) ELIZABETH J. HERRING

Elizabeth ("Bessie") J. Herring (b. 1847 ca.) married Jan. 3, 1865, Lieut. William Fletcher Parker, of the Confederate States Army, of Enfield, Halifax County, N. C. Only one of her children reached maturity.

Children:

1. Mary Elizabeth Parker; d. 1914 or '19; m. B. D. Mann.

(589) RACHEL WHITFIELD HERRING

Rachel Whitfield Herring (July 27, 1851—Mar. 19, 1901) married May 21, 1872, Oscar Pearsall of Wilmington, N. C.

Children:⁷⁷

1. Anne Dickson Pearsall; b. Feb. 28, 1873.
- (1133) 2. Frederick Leonidas Pearsall.

⁷⁶ LaGrange, N. C. was sometime known as Moseley Hall.

⁷⁷ G. & H. Oscar Pearsall was born about 1849 and died Sept. 24, 1925, in the Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, Md. He was the son of William Dickson and Sarah (Whitaker) Pearsall.

3. Elizabeth Herring Pearsall; b. Sept. 10, 1876; m. H. L. Hunt.
4. Sarah Virginia Pearsall; b. June 12, 1878, d. Dec. 23, 1891.
5. Florence May Pearsall; b. Sept. 3, 1881; m. R. M. Sheppard.
6. Grace Vaiden Pearsall; b. Mar. 4, 1883, d. Mar. 26, 1886.
7. Norwood Davis Pearsall; b. Jan. 16, 1885, d. Apr. 2, 1886.
8. Horace Hall Pearsall; b. Sept. 11, 1886; m. Melva Carr.
9. Melza Love Pearsall; b. Mar. 9, 1888.
10. Oscar Pearsall; b. Nov. 24, 1889.
11. William Victor Pearsall; b. June 27, 1892.
12. Martha Rachel Pearsall; b. Oct. 16, 1894.

(590) WILLIAM HENRY HERRING

William Henry Herring (1853 ca.—1901) married ———
Hymes, of Statesville, N. C.

Children:

1. Gertrude Herring.

(591) RICHARD SUMPTER WEST

Richard Sumpter West (July 2, 1830-April 28, 1872) was born in Lenoir Co., N. C. He married (1) Charity Elizabeth Swann Williams (S 600) and (2) Stella Ballard, June 14, 1868. She was from Mississippi. After the death of her husband she married Jan. 31, 1873, Captain John Campbell. He died in 1881.

Children:

1. Richard Sumpter West; b. 1861, d. 1927; m. 1889 Jennie Clepper. Lived in Navasota, Tex.
2. Laura Kate West; b. 1870, d. 1879.

(592) ROBERT MIDDLETON WEST

Robert Middleton West was born Nov. 20, 1838 in Wayne County, N. C., he married Nov. 18, 1873, Sarah Lacey.

Children:

1. Mary Louise West; m. Joseph Gaither Hall.
2. Robert M. West.
3. Richard West.
4. Anne West.
5. Sallie West.

(594) DELEON AUGUSTUS WHITFIELD

(Augustus, Constantine, John, Constantine, William)

DeLeon Augustus Whitfield (b. Oct. 27, 1870, at Strabane the ancestral home in Lenoir Co., N. C.) married, Jan. 14, 1897, near Strabane, Addie Campbell Davis (b. Feb. 11, 1873), daughter of John Samuel Davis and Mary Campbell Carr. He died

Jan. 8, 1944, and was buried in the cemetery of Holy Innocents Episcopal Church near Seven Springs, N. C.

Children:⁷⁸

1. Ike Carr Whitfield; b. Dec. 9, 1897; m. Henrietta Francis Jones.
2. Mary Elizabeth Whitfield; b. Apr. 2, 1899.
3. Anne Florida Whitfield; b. 1901.
4. John Franklin Whitfield; b. Oct. 18, 1902; m. Susan Levina Davis.
5. Delilah Campbell Whitfield; b. June 30, 1904.
6. Clarence Augustus Whitfield; b. Jan. 11, 1906.
7. Addie Izora Whitfield; b. Jan. 8, 1907.
8. Ralph Alonzo Whitfield; b. June 4, 1908.
9. Davis DeLeon Whitfield; b. June 20, 1909.
10. Richard Clyde Whitfield; b. Dec. 11, 1911.
11. Robert Horace Whitfield; b. June 1, 1913.

(595) WILLIAM CONSTANTINE WHITFIELD

(Augustus, Constantine, John, Constantine, William)

William Constantine Whitfield was born Sept. 17, 1872, in the ancestral home at Strabane. He married Lanie Jane Mewborn (b. May 24, 1877) near Snow Hill in Greene County, N. C. Res., 1938, near Kinston, N. C.

Children:

- (1134) 1. James Augustus Whitfield.

(596) JAMES GEORGE WHITFIELD

(Augustus, Constantine, John, Constantine, William)

James George Whitfield was born Sept. 17, 1872, in the ancestral home at Strabane, N. C. He married Elizabeth Elmore and lives, 1934, near Kinston, N. C. Twin to William above.

Children:

1. Clyde Whitfield (dau.); b. Aug. 10, 1912.
2. Thomas Elmore Whitfield; b. April 29, 1914.
3. James Kenneth Whitfield; b. Jan. 24, 1916.

(597) JOHN BAYARD WHITFIELD

(Augustus, Constantine, John, Constantine, William)

John Bayard Whitfield (Nov. 29, 1878—Apr. 27, 1927) married Oct. 11, 1908, Delia Howard. She was born June 8, 1888, in Lenoir County, N. C. John Whitfield was born at Strabane.

78. The children were born near or at Strabane and those not dead were living near Kinston, N. C., in 1938. As indicated elsewhere for the sketches of the descendants of Augustus Washington Whitfield we have drawn heavily on material kindly furnished us in 1932 or later by James Augustus Whitfield (1134).

Children:

1. William Haywood Whitfield; b. Oct. 20, 1909.
2. Claudius Ezelle Whitfield; b. Sept. 6, 1911.
3. ——— son) Whitfield; b. Oct. 6, 1913.
4. ——— (son) Whitfield; b. Oct. 6, 1913.
5. Nora Mae Whitfield; b. July 12, 1915.
6. John Bayard Whitfield; b. Aug. 11, 1920.
7. Geneva Whitfield; b. June 7, 1924.

(598) ROBERT JONES WHITFIELD

(Augustus, Constantine, John, Constantine, William)

Robert Jones Whitfield was born May 20, 1882, at Strabane in Lenoir County, N. C. Dec. 28, 1915, he married Bettie Irene Sutton. She was the daughter of Egbert Sutton (b. Oct. 4, 1863) and Mary Eliza Mewborn (b. Nov. 29, 1866). Res., 1934, near Kinston, N. C.

Children:

1. Eliza Mewborn Whitfield; b. Oct. 18, 1916.
2. Marvin Augustus Whitfield; b. Sept. 11, 1917.
3. Mayme Ruth Whitfield; b. May 20, 1920.
4. Robert Jones Whitfield; b. Dec. 28, 1921.
5. ——— Whitfield; b. April 27, 1924, d. early.
6. Elmer Sutton Whitfield; b. Sept. 1, 1925.
7. Susan Irene Whitfield; b. Aug. 30, 1930.

(599) SMITHY ELIZABETH WHITFIELD

(Augustus, Constantine, John, Constantine, William)

Smithy Elizabeth Whitfield (b. Jan. 11, 1884) married Nov. 28, 1906, Carl Dean Elmore. He was born March 11, 1883, near Strabane, Lenoir Co., N. C., and was the son of Mattie Calvene Rouse and Thomas Everett Elmore. Res., 1931, Kinston, N. C., mail route No. 4.

Children:

1. Myrtle Carlene Elmore; b. 1907, m. in 1930, Kleber Eugene Croom.
2. Horace Whitfield Elmore; b. 1908, d. 1909.
3. Bruce Dean Elmore; b. 1909.
4. Gladys Virginia Elmore; b. 1920.

(600) ANNE ELIZABETH MCKINNIE

Anne Elizabeth McKinnie (1848-1912) married in 1870 William H. Hollowell.

Children:

1. Hattie Hollowell; m. ——— Beners. Res., Greensboro, N. C.

(601) WILLIAM HAYWOOD WHITFIELD MCKINNIE

William H. W. McKinnie married Julia Hooker, daughter of

the Rev. Jesse Hooker. They lived in Kinston, N. C.

Children:

1. William McKinnie. Res., Washington, D. C.
2. Jesse McKinnie.

(602) JULIA MCKINNIE

Julia McKinnie married Simmons B. Parker.

Children:

1. Mary Parker; m. Kenneth Rayner Jones. Res., New Bern, N. C.
2. Eliza Parker; m. George W. Allen.
3. David McKinnie Parker; m. Mamie Gaskill.
4. Julia Eliza Parker; m. ——— Lester and had a daughter, Lou, who m. ——— Davis.
5. Emily Wood Parker; m. R. V. Ryder.
6. Estelle Parker; m. Lou A. Davis. She contributed material for this record. Res., New Bern, N. C.

(603) MARY ELIZABETH DAVIS

Mary Elizabeth Davis (b. 1852 ca.)⁷⁹ married William J. Churchwell, of Wilson, N. C.

Children:

1. Hattie Fay Churchwell; m. Joseph J. Privett.
2. William Churchwell; m. Elizabeth Ahern.
3. Edwin Churchwell. No issue.

(604) LIZZIE ELLA PARKER

Lizzie Ella Parker was born in 1856. She died in 1901. Her husband was Thomas Kelley.

Children:

1. Ivey Whitfield Kelley.
2. Minnie Antoinette Kelley; m. W. G. McCullen; res., Rocky Mount, N. C.
3. Mary Ella Kelley; m. J. M. Fox.
4. Lillian Keith Kelley; m. J. E. Scott.
5. Felix Kelley; m. Lillian Travis; res., Roanoke, Va.

(605) GEORGE ROBERT LEE PARKER

George Robert Lee Parker (b. 1865) married Laura Herbert, of Kinston, N. C.

Children:

1. Irene Kelley Parker; m. Edward Tharrington.
2. George Lee Parker.
3. Walter Herbert Parker; m. Odeth Maurice.
4. Laura Alice Parker; d. 1931 unmd.
5. Jesse Van Parker.

⁷⁹ This item from the census of 1860 thanks to Miss Elizabeth Clifton Carman.

(606) JULIA ETTA PARKER

Julia Etta Parker (b. 1868) married Alexander Quarles.

Children:

1. Mary Quarles; m. Blackwell Quillen; res., Craddock, Va.
2. Blanche Quarles; m. ——— and following the death of her husband lived in Baltimore. One daughter, Julia.
3. Anne Quarles; m. Winfield I. Hicks; res., Roanoke, Va.

(607) BETTIE WHITFIELD

(William, William, John, Constantine, William)

Bettie Whitfield (b. Dec. 25, 1875, near Kinston, N. C.) married (1) Oct. 2, 1900, in Kinston, N. C. the Rev. Gideon Needham Bray. He was the son of Susan Needham and Gideon Marchant Bray. She married (2) June 8, 1910, Williford Barrett (b. April 17, 1875), of Waco, Tex. He was the son of Mary Elizabeth Bright and Maj. Warren J. Barrett. Bettie Whitfield furnished much of the material for her line. Res., 1934, Waco, Tex. She died in 1947.

Children:⁸⁰

1. Elizabeth Whitfield Bray; b. 1901; m. 1924 William Kenney McKay of Luray, Va. She lives, 1948, in Luray.
2. Williford Gordon Barrett; b. 1911, d. 1911.
3. Mary Almyra Barrett; b. 1912; m., 1934, Eugene D. Denton, of West Texas, Tex. Res., 1948, Waco, Tex.

(608) DELEON FILLYAW

DeLeon Fillyaw (b. 1846 ca.) m. Laura Clanton, of Weldon, N. C.

Children:

1. Julia Fillyaw; m. Warren Jones.
2. Cornelia Fillyaw; m. ——— Hay.
3. Mary Belle Fillyaw; m. ——— Morris.
4. Owen Fillyaw; m. (1) ———; (2) ———; he was killed.
5. Thelma Fillyaw.

(610) SARAH PEARSALL MIDDLETON

Sarah Pearsall Middleton (b. 1868) was the first wife of Charles Stewart Moore, son of Margaret Sloan and Levi Moore.

Children:

1. Margaret Sloan Moore.
2. Charles S. Moore; m. Beulah James.

⁸⁰ Mrs. Bettie Whitfield Barrett to T. M. W., Oct. 12, 1934.

(611) HENRY MOORE MIDDLETON

Henry Moore Middleton married⁸¹ in 1905 Catharine Veach.

Children:

1. Helen Green Middleton.
2. ——— Middleton.
3. ——— Middleton.
4. ——— Middleton.

(612) GEORGE MIDDLETON

George Middleton (b. 1869 ca.) married (1) Virginia Coop-
edge: (2) Mary Virginia Neal. The last left no children.

Children:

1. Mildred Middleton; m. John McLeod.
2. Cornelia Middleton.
3. Ransom Middleton.
4. George Middleton.
5. William Haywood Middleton.
6. Lawrence Middleton.

81. Marriage license dated May 16. Order of children uncertain.

WHITFIELD: SEVENTH GENERATION

(1000) WHITFIELD MCROREY

Whitfield McRorey was born Sept. 14, 1859, and married June, 1896, May Oakley.

Children:

1. George Whitfield McRorey; b. 1897.

(1001) BRYAN MCROREY

Bryan McRorey (1860-1903) married Sept. 15, 1896, Imogene Mattox.

Children:

1. Hiram McRorey.
2. Rachel McRorey.
3. Winifred McRorey.
4. Mary McRorey.
5. Christine McRorey.

(1002) IDA BRYAN HIGGS

Ida Bryan Higgs was born May 9, 1858. She married Feb. 7, 1878, George Elliott Dennis.

Children:

1. Winifred Whitfield Dennis; b. Nov. 8, 1870; m. June 26, 1902, Sidney V. Coxetter.

(1003) EMILY C. HIBBARD

Emily C. Hibbard was born Aug. 19, 1872. She married Dr. J. M. Hobbs.

Children:

1. William L. Hobbs.
2. Richard H. Hobbs. He is a doctor of medicine.

(1004) MARY LOUISE PATTEN

Mary Louise Patten was born Sept. 8, 1874. She married Aug. 10, 1900, Frank E. Johnesse. He was a mining engineer, living in 1930 in Boise, Idaho.¹

Children:

1. Adaline Emily Johnesse; b. June 11, 1901. She was graduated by the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich., in 1925.
2. Mary Louise Johnesse; b. Feb. 16, 1910. She attended Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill. 1930.

1. G. & H. The name was formerly spelled Jeuness. Frank's father was a Frenchman.

(1005) ELSIE LAVINA PATTEN

Elsie Lavina Patten was born Feb. 7, 1876. She married Sept. 13, 1903, Louis K. LeFevre, a druggist.

Children:

1. Dorothy Emily LeFevre; b. 1905.
2. Mariah LeFevre; b. 1910.

(1006) FRANK WHITFIELD PATTEN

Frank Whitfield Patten was born Dec. 11, 1884. He married Dec. 20, 1920, Pearl Hiltbruner. He was in 1930 city engineer in San Bernadino, California.

Children:

1. Emily Patten; b. Sept. 26, 1922.
2. Mary Anne Patten; b. Sept. 24, 1925.
3. Patricia Patten; b. Aug. 14, 1927.

(1007) GERTRUDE GREGG

Gertrude Gregg (1856-1920) was born in Marshall, Tex. She married in Marshall John Louis Pernet. She died in Baltimore, Md.; her husband died in Nashville, Tenn.

Children:

1. John Louis Pernet; d. in infancy.
2. ——— (son) Pernet d. in infancy.
3. Louise Pernet; b. 1881 in Galveston, Tex.; m. 1905 in Nashville Millard Moore Bosworth, of New Orleans. She lives with her sister.
4. Virginia Elizabeth Pernet; b. 1883 in Marshall; m. (1) Albert Henry Lawrence, (2) in 1921 in New York City Dr. James Joseph King, of Columbia, Tenn. Res., 1948, Woodstock, Vt.

(1008) MARY CATHERINE GREGG

Mary Catherine Gregg was born Sept. 19, 1858. Dec. 19, 1884, at Marshall, Texas, she married John Cameron Shotwell, of Mobile, Ala.

Children:

1. Gregg Shotwell; b. Jan. 29, 1885, at Marshall; m. Gustavus Wilde, of New Orleans.

(1009) EDWIN BAKER GREGG

Edwin B. Gregg was born May 19, 1866. He married Nov. 11, 1890, Peachey Phillips (b. 1871 at Marshall, Tex.).

Children:

1. Camille Gregg; b. 1891; m., 1913, Edward Francis Gaston.

(1010) JAMES FARRAR GREGG

James F. Gregg was born Jan. 29, 1877. Nov. 9, 1899, he married Emma Hoskins (b. 1879): cousin of Peachey Phillips.

Children:

1. Virginia Ruth Gregg; b. 1900 at Marshall, Tex.
2. Dick Hoskins Gregg; b. March 3, 1911.

(1012) WILLIAM DICKSON PEARSALL

William Dickson Pearsall was born about 1836. He married Mary Anne Outlaw (435) with whom he lived in Duplin County, N. C.

Children:²

1. James Edward Pearsall; m. Lou Cogdell.
2. Elizabeth Pearsall.
3. Dickson Morgan Pearsall; m. Sarah Watkins.
4. Annie Susetta Pearsall; b. May 26, 1874; m. May 26, 1900, Eben James Britt.
5. Albert Samuel Pearsall; b. June 24, 1875; m. July 2, 1902, Mattie Elizabeth Felton (b. Jan. 19, 1884).
6. Elbert Pearsall; b. June 24, 1875; m. Nora Winstead.

(1014) GEORGE W. PEARSALL

George W. Pearsall was born about 1836. He married about 1854 Sarah Padgett, three years his senior. They lived in Wayne County, N. C.

Children:³

1. William W. Pearsall; b. 1854 ca.
2. Mary J. Pearsall; b. 1856 ca.
3. Albert C. Pearsall; m. Violet Louise Dunhouse.

(1015) JOHN HANCOCK PEARSALL

John Hancock Pearsall (d. 1891) married Repsey Grady. They lived in Duplin County, N. C.

Children:⁴

1. Elizabeth Anne Pearsall; b. 1858 ca.
2. Martha E. Pearsall; b. 1859 ca.
3. John D. Pearsall; b. 1861 ca.; m., Aug. 10, 1875, Lucy Pender; lived at Jacksonville, Fla.
4. Della Pearsall; b. 1866 ca.
5. Cora Pearsall; b. 1869 ca.

2. Census for 1860 after giving ages of William and Mary Anne gives two children, James E. 3 years and Hepsey E 1 year. She must have died early. G. & H.

See note No. 6 under (215) John Whitfield.

3. The order and number of children is uncertain. There may have been an Alexander and James B. (*Census Records*, N. C., Wayne County, 1860; G. & H.).

4. *John Grady*, 44.

(1016) WILLIAM EDWARD PEARSALL

William Edward Pearsall was born about 1841. He married

Children:

1. George Pearsall.
2. John Luther Pearsall.
3. James Buchanan Pearsall; m. ———.

(1017) LUTHER GILES PEARSALL

Luther Giles Pearsall (b. 1843 ca.) married Virginia C. Peacock (b. 1843 ca.), and was living in Duplin County, N. C.⁵ in 1870.

Children:

1. Franklin L. Pearsall; b. 1862 ca., d. June 10, 1898; m. 1888, Margaret Smith.
2. James Oscar Pearsall; b. 1867 ca., d., 1902; m. Emma ———.
3. Cora L. Pearsall; b. 1869 ca., d. 1889.
4. Anna M. Pearsall; d. 1906.
5. Gideon R. Pearsall.

(1018) WILLIAM JAMES WHITFIELD (Needham,
William, Joseph, William, William, William)

William James Whitfield married (1) Lika Outlaw and (2) Mrs. Adeline Outlaw Whitfield. Both were daughters of Grady and Hester (Outlaw) Outlaw: the second was the widow of John E. Whitfield (417).

Children:⁶

1. ——— (son) Whitfield.
2. Lina Whitfield; m. Vance Outlaw.

(1029) HERBERT TERA WHITFIELD (Needham,
Joseph, Lewis, William, William, William)

Herbert Tera Whitfield was born June 22, 1864, near Clarksville, Tenn. He married Jan. 22, 1902, Leslie Hicks Johnson, of Clarksville, and daughter of Alexander A. Johnson and Justine Pinina Garrott, of Kentucky.

Children:⁷

1. Justine Louise Whitfield; b. Dec. 7, 1902. She married Nov. 6, 1928, in Paris, France, Bailey Wallys Diffie, the son of William O. and Mary (Jones) Diffie of Detroit, Tex. Bailey W. Diffie was born June 27, 1902. Res., 1930, New York.

5. G. & H.; also *Census Records* of 1870 for Duplin Co., N. C., which gives: L. G. Pearsall, 27; Virginia C., 27; Franklin L. 8; James O., 3; Cora L. 1.

6. By first wife only.

7. Data for this line supplied by Mrs. Justine Whitfield Diffie.

- (1500) 2. Alice Lewis Whitfield.
 3. Helen Tera Whitfield; b. Feb. 24, 1908; m. Sept. 9, 1930, in Louisville, Ky., Dr. John Maxwell, of Ala. In 1929 she received her degree in Medicine from the University of Louisville. Res., 1930, Temple, Tex.

(1030) EDWARD WHITFIELD (Needham,
 Joseph, Lewis, William, William, William)
 Edward Whitfield; m. Arista ———, of Mississippi.

Children:

1. Joseph Whitfield.
2. Douglas Whitfield.
3. Arista Whitfield.
4. Nannie Whitfield.

(1031) ARTHUR G. WHITFIELD (Hervey,
 Needham, Needham, William, William, William)

Arthur G. Whitfield was born July 30, 1876, and died August 1920. He married Dec. 29, 1910, Lula Hayden, of Frankfort, Kentucky. After the death of Arthur, Mrs. Whitfield became matron at Buckner's Orphanage, Dallas, Texas.

Children:

1. Ella Elizabeth Whitfield; b. Jan. 11, 1911.
2. Hervey Whitfield; b. Feb. 22, 1913.

(1032) ARCH BRYAN ROLLOW

Arch Bryan Rollow was born about 1874. He married Ora Bell Northington, of Clarksville, Tenn.

Children:

1. Cornelia Rollow.

(1033) EWING WILCOX ROLLOW

Ewing Wilcox Rollow married (1) Sarah Webb, of McKinney, Texas; (2) Miriam (?) Owings. After the death of his first wife, Ewing was a widower for but a short while. He is a veteran of the Spanish American War.

Children:

1. Frances Eugenie Rollow m. William Nestor Dec. 31, 1929.
2. William Ewing Rollow; editor of the *Nashville Tennessean*.
3. Sara Margaret Rollow; b. 1914 ca.

(1034) EUGENIE WHITFIELD ROLLOW

Eugenie Whitfield Rollow was born about 1881. She died November 7, 1929. She married Sterling Neblett Northington, of Clarksville, Tenn.

Children:

1. Sterling Neblett Northington, Jr., b. 1908 ca.
2. Arch Ewing Northington.
3. Neal Northington.
4. ——— (son); died in infancy.

(1035) LUCY BALEY

Lucy Baley was born November 26, 1877, in Jackson, Miss. She married March 18, 1900, in Jackson Walter E. Price. The latter was the son of Joseph and Louisa (Hendry) Price. Mr. and Mrs. Walter E. Price were living in 1947 in Clinton, Miss.

Children:⁸

- | | |
|--------|---|
| | 1. Walter E. Price; b. Jan. 27, 1902, Brookhaven, Miss. He attended Mississippi Agricultural and Mechanical College. Unmd., 1947. |
| (1501) | 2. Griffith Baley Price. |
| (1502) | 3. Lucy Price. |
| (1503) | 4. Whitfield Price. |
| (1504) | 5. Joe Henry Price. |
| | 6. Doris Price; b. Sept. 1919, Clinton; unmd., 1947. |

(1036) HENRY FREEMAN BALEY

Henry F. Baley (b. June 29, 1891, —) married Lucile Bradford May 26, 1920.

Children:

1. Katherine Ann Baley; b. May 19, 1921.
2. Henry F. Baley; b. March 15, 1925.
3. Elitheia McClendon Baley; b. Oct. 15, 1926.

(1037) MARY JO GRIFFITH

Mary Jo Griffith was born March 12, 1893, in Jackson, Miss. She married June 11, 1913, in Vicksburg Dr. Isaac Cecil Knox, son of Isaac Nicholson and Martha (Hightower) Knox. Res., 1948, Vicksburg, Miss.

Children:

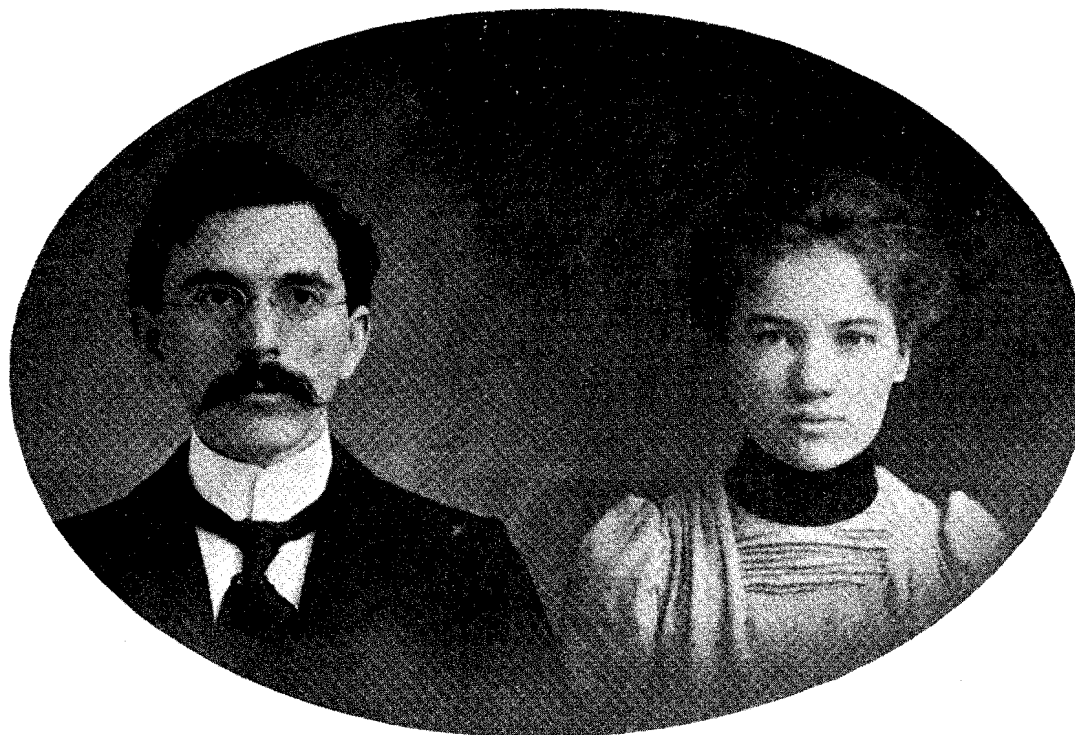
1. Mary Jo Knox; b. July 13, 1914.
2. Isaac Cecil Knox, Jr.; b. Aug. 21, 1916.
3. Richard Griffith Knox; b. Aug. 27, 1920.

(1038) SARAH HELEN GRIFFITH

Sarah Helen Griffith married Walter Baley. Res., Faunsdale, Ala.

Children:

1. Walter Baley; b. 1917.
-
8. Lucy Baley Price to T. M. W., 1934, 1947.



WALTER EDWIN PRICE AND LUCY BAILEY PRICE



JOHN, THEODORE, MARGARET, AND
MARY EMMA WHITFIELD

(1039) THEODORE MARSHALL WHITFIELD (James,
Theodore, Benjamin, William, William, William)

Theodore Marshall Whitfield was born in Richmond, Va., May 24, 1905. In 1926 he received the Bachelor of Arts degree from the University of Richmond and three years later the Doctor of Philosophy degree from John Hopkins University. In 1929 he was elected to Phi Beta Kappa, Johns Hopkins, and his dissertation, *Slavery Agitation in Virginia, 1829-32*, was awarded the Mrs. Simon Baruch University Prize offered by the United Daughters of the Confederacy. The same year he was appointed associate professor of history and head of the department in Western Maryland College, Westminster Md. A year later he was appointed professor. 1948 finds him in this position.

September 2, 1931, Theodore Marshall Whitfield and Elizabeth Denny Dixon were married in Rocky Mount, Va.⁹ by her father and grandfather, the Rev. John W. Dixon and the Rev. Bishop Collins Denny.

Theodore Marshall Whitfield and his family are Methodists. Res., 1948, Westminster, Md.

Children:

1. Mary Emma Whitfield; b. Nov. 18, 1933, in Richmond, Va.
2. Margaret Denny Whitfield; b. April 18, 1936, in Richmond, Va.
3. Theodore Marshall Whitfield; b. Sept. 4, 1938, in Richmond, Va.
4. John Dixon Whitfield; b. June 15, 1941, in Richmond, Va.

(1040) PHILIP WHITFIELD (James,
Theodore, Benjamin, William, William, William)

Philip Whitfield was born in Richmond, Va., Aug. 2, 1906. He attended the University of Richmond, receiving his B. A. and B. L. degrees in 1927 and '29 respectively. In 1929 he passed the Virginia State Board of Examiners and began the practice of law in Richmond. This was interrupted for the study of music in New York. He sang in various opera companies in the eastern cities of the United States and in Canada. In 1939 he returned

9. For additional information on the family of Elizabeth Denny Dixon see Margaret Dixon and Elizabeth C. D. Vann, *Denny Genealogy* (New York, N. Y., 1944) 448.

Theodore M. Whitfield published in *Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, July, 1931, "Southern Methodism and Slavery." He is treasurer of the Historical Society of Carroll County, Md., and was chairman of the editorial committee of the Society when it published April 3, 1948, the initial number of its *Bulletin*.

to Richmond and the practice of law in which he is now engaged. Baptist. Res., 1948, Richmond, Va.

Philip Whitfield married Eleanor James Barker Dec. 14, 1932, in Richmond. She is the daughter of James B. and Catherine E. (Green) Barker, of Richmond.

Children:

1. James Barker Whitfield; b. Mar. 15, 1937, New York, N. Y.
2. John Motley Morehead Whitfield; b. Sept. 18, 1943, Richmond, Va.

(1041) CLARE MERRYMAN WHITFIELD (George, Theodore, Benjamin, William, William, William)

Clare Merryman Whitfield was born Aug. 4, 1906, in Richmond, Va. She lived for a time here and in Montclair, N. J. She returned to Richmond in 1924 and after a time entered Hollins College, Va., from which she was graduated in 1930 with a bachelor's degree in music. She married in Richmond, April 13, 1940, Almand Rouse Coleman, son of Archer Almand and Ruby Boothe (Rouse) Coleman. Almand Rouse Coleman is professor of accounting and statistics in Washington and Lee University. Res., 1948, Lexington, Va.

Children:¹⁰

1. Lisa Crane Coleman; b. Sept 21, 1942, Washington, D. C.
2. William Stephen Coleman; b. Aug. 29, 1945, Washington, D. C.

(1042) ANNE MOREHEAD WHITFIELD (George, Theodore, Benjamin, William, William, William)

Anne Morehead Whitfield was born in Richmond, Dec. 19, 1908. She lived for a time here and in Montclair. She returned to Richmond in 1924. She attended for a year Hollins College, Va., and transferred to Alfred University, New York. Here she was graduated in 1932. During her stay in Alfred she met Emerson Gibbs Chamberlain. They were married Sept. 6, 1932, in Niagara Falls, N. Y. She is a Baptist. Res., 1947, Bridgeport.

Mr. Chamberlain is connected with the University of Bridgeport, Conn.

10. Most of the material for this sketch was contributed by Clare Merryman Whitfield Coleman, 1947.

Children:¹¹

1. George Emerson Chamberlain; b. Sept. 2, 1934, Richmond, Va.
2. Letitia Anne Chamberlain; b. Dec. 6, 1935, Warsaw, N. Y.
3. James Peter Chamberlain; b. May 3, 1943, Bridgeport, Conn.

(1043) WHITFIELD DAVIS POST

Whitfield Davis Post was born at the family home near Rayne, La., Feb. 27, 1895. He married Clara Bell Parker, of Port Arthur, Texas, March 25, 1919. He was accidentally drowned near Natchez, Miss., Sept. 5, 1929.

Children:¹²

1. Whitfield David Post; b. Jan. 4, 1922, Port Arthur, Tex. He, too, lost his life by drowning, Brooklyn, N. Y., May 12, 1927.
2. Evelyn Dolores Post; b. Sept. 14, 1928, St. Paul, Minn.

(1044) MELVIN TEMPLE POST

Melvin Temple Post was born at the family home near Rayne, La., Nov. 4, 1901. He married ——— July 20, 1920.

Children:

1. William Lauren Post; b. June 18, 1921, Duson, La. He married Shirley Anne Laurent, of Norco, La., Nov. 18, 1944. He served with the Marine Corps in the Pacific area, 1942-45.
- (1505) 2. Ervin John Post.
- (1506) 3. Mary Post.

(1045) EDITH POST

Edith Post was born near Rayne, La., Sept. 28, 1909. She married Joseph Carryl Seaman, of Waterproof, La., Oct. 27, 1932.

Children:

1. Colin Davidson Seaman; b. Mar. 20, 1945, Waterproof, La.

(1046) WILLIE MAE POST

Willie Mae Post was born near Rayne, La., June 21, 1913. She married Lawrence Andrew Hetrick, Jr., of Harrisburg, Pa., Jan. 29, 1935.

Children:

1. Lawrence Andrew Hetrick; b. July 27, 1940, West Point, Va.
2. Carl Post Hetrick; b. May 18, 1942, West Point, Va.

11. Much of the material above was kindly contributed by Anne Morehead Whitfield Chamberlain, 1947. Emerson Gibbs Chamberlain is the son of Rollo Frederick and Lillian (LaRouette) Chamberlain.

12. The sketches of (474) William Whitfield Post and his descendants are based on a letter of Mrs. W. W. Post to T. M. W., June 9, 1917.

(1050) WILLIAM WHITFIELD CROOM

William Whitfield Croom was born Sept. 5, 1877. He married Anita Augusta Gaillard June 7, 1904, in Christ Episcopal Church, Mobile, Ala. He is, 1948, a partner in the firm of Croom and Tonsmeire, realtors. Res., 1948, Mobile, Ala.

Children:

1. Stephens Gaillard Croom: see Appendix, Item W—9.
2. Catherine Marshall Croom; b. 1911, d. 1913.

(1052) COLLIER COBB

Collier Cobb was born in 1862 at Mt. Auburn in Wayne County, N. C. He married (1) in 1891 Mary Lindsey Battle, daughter of Dr. William Horne and Sophronia (Lindsey) Battle; (2) Lucy Plummer Battle; (3) Mary Knox Gatling.

Collier Cobb early showed unusual mental ability and later years did not disappoint the promise of youth. He has held many positions of trust and influence. He has taught in Harvard University, *Ecole Supérieure de Mines*, Paris, France, the University of North Carolina and other places of lesser note. In 1893 he was appointed head of the department of geology in the University of North Carolina. Among his publications are: *Where the Wind Does the Work*, *Some Human Habitations*, *Early English Survivals on Hatteras Island*, and *Forests of North Carolina*. He was also a traveler and lecturer of note.¹³

Children:

- (1507) 1. William Battle Cobb.
- (1508) 2. Collier Cobb.
3. Mary Louisa Cobb; b. 1899, Chapel Hill, N. C. She is a graduate of the University of North Carolina, 1921, A. B. She is a member of Phi Beta Kappa and has been for a time engaged in the Bureau of Correspondence and Class Instruction in her *Alma Mater*. Episcopalian.
4. Richard Battle Cobb.

(1053) NEEDHAM TYNDALE COBB

Needham Tyndale Cobb was born Jan. 16, 1867. He married Eleanor Hope Atkins. He was a student in the University of North Carolina from 1882-83. The following year he associated himself with the Southern Railroad Company with which

13. *Bio. Hist of N. C.*, VI, 141; *N. C. Booklet of the D. A. R.* XI, 176; XII, 168; XIV, 107; XXIII, 102; *Who's Who in America*, XIV. *Alumni History of the University of North Carolina*, ed. of 1924, p. 116.

company he remained until 1898. Sometime thereafter he entered the lumber business. Res., Orlando, Fla.

Children:

1. Needham Tyndale Cobb; b. Dec. 16, 1898, at Sanford, N. C. He was a student at the University of North Carolina in 1917.

(1054) EDWARD CLARK WHITFIELD (Augustus, Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Edward Clark Whitfield was born June 24, 1899. He married, November 21, 1922, Jean Margaret Cameron. Res., Harlan, Kty.

Children:¹⁴

1. Edward Clark Whitfield; b. Dec. 3, 1923.
2. Augustus Cameron Whitfield; b. Apr. 17, 1926.

(1055) HETTIE FOSCUE WHITFIELD (Augustus, Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Hettie Foscue Whitfield was born February 4, 1902. She married Wilfred S. Webster Nov. 24, 1927.

Children:

1. Mary Clark Webster; b. Aug. 23, 1928.

(1056) MARGARET EMMA WHITFIELD (Augustus, Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Margaret Emma Whitfield was born April 21, 1907, and was married to Robert Fulton Porter July 8, 1930. He was a doctor of medicine.

Children:

1. Robert Fulton Porter; b. July 14, 1936.

(1057) JESSE GEORGE WHITFIELD (Augustus, Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Jesse George Whitfield was born Feb. 17, 1910. He married Shirley Augusta Hathaway Aug. 1, 1940. Res., 1947, Kitts, Kty.

Children:¹⁵

1. Jesse George Whitfield; b. Dec. 18, 1941.
2. William Thomas Whitfield; b. Dec. 21, 1943.
3. Mary Augusta Whitfield; b. May 1, 1946.

14. This sketch and that of Hettie Foscue Whitfield are based on material kindly contributed by Frances Gayle Whitfield (1059) and Jesse George Whitfield (1057) July 31, 1947.

15. Jesse George Whitfield (1057) to T. M. W., July 31, 1947. Records of Margaret, Jesse, and Dorothy Whitfield are based on this communication.

- (1058) DOROTHY ELIZABETH WHITFIELD (Augustus,
Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Dorothy Elizabeth Whitfield was born Nov. 15, 1913. She married Edwin Eager Smith Nov. 15, 1934.

Children:

1. Sally Clark Smith; b. Oct. 28, 1940.
2. Marion Whitfield Smith; b. April 10, 1942.

- (1059) FRANCES GAYLE WHITFIELD (Bryan,
Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Frances Gayle Whitfield was born Oct. 30, 1900, in Birmingham, Ala. She married in Harlan June 4, 1929, Werner Groos, sometime of Essen, Germany. Res., 1948, Harlan, Kty.

Children:¹⁶

1. Werner Whitfield Groos; b. May 6, 1931.
2. Amme Gayle Groos; b. May 6, 1931. Werner and Amme are frequently called Hansel and Gretel.
3. Erich Bryan Groos; b. Oct. 6, 1934.
4. Mary Frances Keyes Groos; b. Feb. 15, 1940.

- (1060) BRYAN WATKINS WHITFIELD (Bryan,
Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Bryan Watkins Whitfield was born Oct. 16, 1902, in Franklin County, Ala. He married Sept. 10, 1924, in Harlan, Kty., Florence Clay Carter, daughter of John B. and Amelia (Howard) Carter. Bryan Watkins Whitfield is, 1947, vice-president of the Harlan Collieries Company, of Brookside, in Harlan Co., Kty. Res., 1948, Brookside, Kty.

Children:¹⁷

1. Bryan Watkins Whitfield; b. July 7, 1925.
2. Amme Keyes Whitfield; b. Jan. 9, 1928.
3. John Carter Whitfield; b. May 17, 1930.

- (1061) MARY ELIZABETH WHITFIELD (Bryan,
Bryan, Nathan, Bryan, William, William)

Mary Elizabeth Whitfield was born Nov. 8, 1904, in Walker Co., Ala. She married August 11, 1934, in Harlan, Frederick Lamar Dupree. Res., 1948, Harlan, Kty.

Children:¹⁸

1. Bryan Whitfield Dupree.

16. Bryan Watkins Whitfield (494) to T. M. W., July 8, 1947.

17. The same to the same, July 8, 1947.

18. The same to T. M. W., July 8, 1947.

(1062) DOVE WHITFIELD (George,
George, George, Bryan, William, William)

Dove Whitfield was born February 2, 1902, in Birmingham, Ala. She married Sept. 8, 1921, in the Church of the Advent, Birmingham, Ala., Malcolm David Pendleton, sometime of Charlottesville, Va. The officiating clergyman was the Rev. Noble C. Powell, later Episcopal bishop of Baltimore, Md.

Children:¹⁹

1. Malcolm David Pendleton; b. Aug. 4, 1926, Birmingham, Ala.
2. Ann Whitman Pendleton; b. Oct. 28, 1928; student, 1947, at the University of Alabama, Tuscaloosa, Ala.

(1063) VIRGINIA DIBRELL WHITFIELD (George,
George, George, Bryan, William, William)

Virginia Dibrell Whitfield was born June 4, 1908, at Birmingham, Ala. She married Frank Smart Sept. 20, 1927. Res., 1947, Doyle, Livingston Parish, La.

Children:

1. Beverly Jean Smart; b. Feb. 22, 1929, in Panama. Student, 1947, in Whitworth College, Brookhaven, Miss.

(1064) JOHN NASH WHITFIELD (James,
Richard, James, Bryan, William, William)

John Nash Whitfield was born Sept. 25, 1897, in Tallahassee, Fla. June 9, 1920, he married Nan Ward in Plant City, Fla. Res., 1947, Jacksonville, Fla.

Children:

1. John Nash Whitfield; b. June 2, 1924, Jacksonville, Fla.²⁰ He attended the University of The South, at Sewanee, Tenn., and was graduated in 1944. Student in Virginia Theological Seminary, Alexandria, Va. 1944-46. Employed, 1947, in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C. Episcopalian.

(1065) JULIA CROOM WHITFIELD (James
Richard, James, Bryan, William, William)

Julia Croom Whitfield was born July 11, 1905, in Tallahassee, Fla. She married Clarence Neely in Panama City.

Children:

1. Margaret Lawton Neely; b. July 19, 1935.
2. Anne Arendal Neely; b. July 3, 1944.

19. Material for the sketches of Dove and Virginia Whitfield kindly contributed by their father.

20. John Nash Whitfield, Jr., to T. M. W., Aug. 14, 1947.

(1066) RANDOLPH WHITFIELD (James,
Richard, James, Bryan, William, William)

Randolph Whitfield was born Feb. 9, 1909, in Tallahassee, Fla. He married June 25, 1931, Shirley McPhaul, of Charlotte, N. C. He was, 1947, employed by the Georgia Power Company, of Atlanta, Ga. Res., 1947, Atlanta, Ga.

Children:²¹

1. Clare Grantham Whitfield; b. April 16, 1946.
2. Randolph Whitfield; b. June 13, 1938.
3. Mary Croom Whitfield; b. July 6, 1943.

(1067) EVELYN WHITFIELD (Bryan,
Richard, James, Bryan, William, William)

Evelyn Whitfield married Arthur Henry.

Children:

1. Arthur Henry.
2. Bryan W. Henry.
3. William Cameron Henry.

(1068) ANNIE ROSALIND WHITFIELD (William,
Nathan, James, Bryan, William, William)

Annie Rosalind Whitfield (b. Aug. 25, 1891) married Nov. 10, 1909, David Alexander Jamie, of Edinburgh, Scotland.²² She was an Episcopalian. Res., Seffner, Fla.

Children:

1. David Alexander Jamie; b. 1910 at Kinston, N. C., d. 1913 ca.
2. Roland Whitfield Jamie, b. 1910 at Kinston, N. C.
3. George Donnell Jamie; b. 1920 at Kinston, N. C.

(1069) NEEDHAM WHITFIELD OUTLAW

Needham Whitfield Outlaw (b. Aug. 9, 1885) married Feb. 7, 1910, Grace Smith, of Goldsboro, N. C. He was a lawyer. Episcopalian. Res., Goldsboro, N. C.

Children:

1. Edward Cobb Outlaw; b. Sept. 29, 1914, Greenville, N. C.

(1070) JOHN COBB MARSHALL

John Cobb Marshall was born Aug. 7, 1898. He married Jennie Worts.

Children:

1. Lausanne Marshall.

21. Randolph Whitfield contributed material for the sketches of himself and sister.

22. His father, uncle, and brother were Presbyterian ministers.

(1071) BENJAMIN ALLEN WOOTEN

Benjamin Allen Wooten was born near Demopolis, Ala., July 29, 1891. He was graduated by the Alabama Polytechnic Institute. For a time he taught at the Institute and at Columbia University before securing his Ph. D. degree from the latter. In 1928 he was teaching physics in Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., and at the time of his death in July, 1947, he was head of the department. He married Mary Samford, of Opelika. She was a daughter of a governor of Alabama of the same name.

Children:²³

1. Benjamin Allen Wooten; b. 1917; m. Isabel Cumming, of Tuscaloosa, Ala. No issue. He was, 1947, in the physics faculty of Southwestern University, Memphis, Tenn.

(1072) LOUISE WHITFIELD WOOTEN

Louise Whitfield Wooten married Earl Bryan Guess.

Children:

1. Earl Bryan Guess.
2. Robert Homer Guess.

(1074) WILLIAM JAMES WHITFIELD (Nathan, William, William, Needham, William, William)

William James Whitfield was born May 31, 1880, in Columbus, Miss. He married May Ellison (b. Jan. 7, 1885), of Augusta Ga. Late in life he entered the Episcopal ministry. September 29, 1946, in Atlanta, Ga. Bishop John M. Walker ordained him a minister in that church. Res., 1947, Decatur, Ga.

Children:²⁴

- (1509) 1. Laura Alice Whitfield.
2. Sarah Estelle Whitfield; b. July 8, 1905, Augusta, Ga.; m. E. Louis Saley. Res., 1947, Decatur, Ga.
- (1510) 3. Thomas Pickett Whitfield.

(1075) NATHAN WILMER WHITFIELD (Nathan, William, William, Needham, William, William)

Nathan Wilmer Whitfield was born Feb. 22, 1886, at Columbus, Miss. Feb. 18, 1918, he married Winifred Alice White of Surrey, England. For a time he lived in West Point, Miss., but more recently, 1936, in Atlanta, Ga.

Children:

- (1511) 1. Nathalie Winifred Whitfield.

23. Henry Jones Whitfield to T. M. W., Dec. 2, 1947.

24. Material for this sketch and that of Nathan W. Whitfield was kindly contributed by Mrs. Nathan Wilmer Whitfield.

- (1076) GARLAND QUINCHE WHITFIELD (Albert,
Robert, Needham, Needham, William, William)

Garland Quinche Whitfield was born Sept. 18, 1880. He married April 27, 1921, Betty Henry, of Jackson, Miss. He attended the University of Chicago and received there in 1902 the Bachelor of Philosophy degree. Three years later he received the L.L. B. at the University of Mississippi. He is a lawyer and was sometime a deacon in the Baptist church. Res., 1933, Jackson, Miss.²⁵

Children:

1. Elizabeth Henry Whitfield; b. Jan. 15, 1922.

- (1077) IDE WHITFIELD EAGER

Ide Whitfield Eager was born June 15, 1884, in Brownsville, Tenn. He married Pearl Jones.

Children:

1. Clayton Davis Eager.
2. Juliette Eager.
3. Ide W. Eager.
4. William Mabry Eager.

- (1078) CLAUDE JOURDON EAGER

Claude Jourdon Eager was born July 12, 1888, in Belton, Texas. She attended Goucher College, Baltimore, Md., and then went to the Peabody Conservatory of Music, Baltimore. She married C. D. Johnson, in 1927 heading the department of journalism in Baylor University, Waco, Texas.

Children:

1. Charles Eager Johnson; b. 1928 ca.

- (1079) PATRICK HENRY EAGER

Patrick Henry Eager was born Oct. 9, 1892, in Belton, Texas. He married Minnie Mae Wilkinson.

Children:

1. Mary Jane Eager.
2. Patricia Eager.
3. Minnie Mae Eager.

25. *Who's Who in the South*, 1927, p. 77.

(1080) ALBERT WHITFIELD EAGER

Albert Whitfield Eager was born Oct. 13, 1897, in Clinton, Miss. He married Mary Neal.

Children:

1. Anna White W. Eager.
2. Albert Neal W. Eager.

(1081) GAIUS WHITFIELD

(Gaius,

Charles, Gaius, Needham, William, William)

Gaius Whitfield was born Jan. 8, 1920, in Demopolis, Ala. He married Louise Monroe Christian Dec. 19, 1942, in Northport, Ala. Gaius served in the United States Army during World War II and attained the rank of captain. In 1948 he is employed by the Gulf States Paper Corporation and lives in Tuscaloosa, Ala. He and his family are Episcopalians.

Louise M. Christian is the daughter of Thomas William and Elizabeth (Donoho) Christian.

Children:²⁶

1. Elizabeth Christian Whitfield; b. Jan. 23, 1944, in Tuscaloosa, Ala.
2. Gaius Whitfield; b. March 23, 1947, in Tuscaloosa, Ala.
3. Margaret Hairston Whitfield; b. March 23, 1947, in Tuscaloosa.

(1082) MARGARET ELIZABETH WHITFIELD (James,
James, Gaius, Needham, William William)

Margaret Elizabeth Whitfield was born Jan. 2, 1918. She married Warren Hunt. She was in 1947 studying in the Alabama Polytechnic Institute to become a veterinarian.²⁷

Children:

1. Marie Ars Hunt; b. 1946 ca.

(1083) WILLIAM DOUGALD MACMILLAN

William D. MacMillan was born Jan. 24, 1872, in Wilmington, N. C. He married Katherine Gaston deRosset, daughter of Louis Henry deRosset and Jane Dickinson Cowan. William D. MacMillan has long been in the automobile business in Wilmington, N. C.

26. Gaius Whitfield (1081) to T. M. W., Jan. 2, 1948.

27. Henry Jones Whitfield to T. M. W., Dec. 2, 1947.

Children:²⁸

- (1512) 1. William D. MacMillan.
- (1513) 2. Louis deR. MacMillan.
- (1514) 3. Jane Dickinson MacMillan.
- 4. Margaret Anderson MacMillan; b. July 13, 1903, in Wilmington, N. C. Unmd. (1934).

(1084) MARY LOUISE MACMILLAN

Mary Louise MacMillan was born in 1874 and died in 1918. She married in 1900 Claude Matthews.

Children:

- 1. Margaret Matthews.
- 2. Moanna Matthews.
- 3. Claude Matthews.
- 4. William Dougald Matthews.
- 5. Emma Matthews; res., 1930, Raleigh, N. C.

(1085) CATHARINE WHITFIELD (George,
George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Catharine Whitfield—sometimes called Kate—was born July 3, 1853. She married Nov. 30, 1871, Henry Groves Connor (July 3, 1852, Wilmington, N. C.—Nov. 24, 1924). He was the son of David and Mary C. (Groves) Connor. Judge Henry G. Connor lived in Wilson and Raleigh, N. C.

Children:

- (1515) 1. George Whitfield Connor.
- 2. Mary Groves Connor; b. 1874; m. Harvey C. McNair.
- 3. Henry Groves Connor; b. 1876, Wilson, N. C.; m. Elizabeth Clark April 17, 1901. He was an honor graduate of the University of N. C., 1897. Member of the state legislature, 1921-23. Lawyer, Presbyterian. Res., 1924, Wilson, N. C.
- 4. Robert Diggs Wimberly Connor; b. Sept. 26, 1878; m. Sadie Hanes. He was a graduate of the University of N. C., 1899, and was a student at Columbia University, 1920-21. He has served the University of N. C. as president of the Alumni Association; trustee, 1917-21; and Kenan Professor of History and Government. In 1934 he took over the administration of the National Archives in Washington. He is editor of not a few works dealing with North Carolina and Colonial history. Episcopalian. Res., 1934, Washington, D. C.
- 5. Kate Bronson Connor; b. 1881.
- 6. Elizabeth Barlett Connor; b. 1883, d. 1889.
- 7. David Marion Connor; b. 1884.
- 8. Louise Biscoe Connor; b. 1885, d. 1886.
- 9. Margaret Connor; b. 1887.
- 10. Frederick Woodward Connor; b. 1889.
- 11. Louis Mercer Connor; b. 1891.
- 12. John Bruce Connor; b. 1894, d. 1898.

28. William Dougald MacMillan (1512) to T. M. W. Dec. 9, 1934, supplementing material gathered earlier concerning the descendants of William Dougald MacMillan (533).

- (1086) MARY LOUISA WHITFIELD (George,
George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Mary Louisa Whitfield was born July 8, 1865. She died Sept. 4, 1902. She married Marion Widdell Hart, March 30, 1887.

Children:

1. Spencer Hart. b. 1888 ca.

- (1087) ANNIE KATE WHITFIELD (Richard,
George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Annie Kate Whitfield (Jan. 8, 1869-March 26, 1912) married January 8, 1889, William Richardson Woods (b. Dec. 12, 1868).

Children:

1. Whitfield Woods, living in 1898.

- (1088) KATE WHITFIELD (James,
George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Kate Whitfield was born Aug. 19, 1857²⁹ and married Aug. 24, 1878. Her husband, Arthur T. Butler, of Pennsylvania, was later killed accidentally.

Children:

- | | |
|--------|---------------------------------------|
| (1516) | 1. Sallie Butler. |
| (1517) | 2. Marian B. Butler. |
| | 3. Lizzie Butler; m. J. T. Lancaster. |
| | 4. Charles Butler. |
| | 5. Gertrude Butler. |
| | 6. Kate Butler. |

- (1089) ENGINE W. WHITFIELD (James,
George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Eugene W. Whitfield was born July 10, 1863. He married Nov. 17, 1892, Priscilla Shelby Humphries, of Port Gibson, Miss. She was born Oct. 2, 1866, the grand-niece of Gov. Benjamin G. Humphries.

Children:

1. ———; dying in infancy.
2. Hervey Eugene Whitfield; b. Feb. 14, 1896.
3. Mary Jeffries Whitfield; b. Sept. 1, 1897.

- (1090) ESTELLE ELIZABETH WHITFIELD (James,
George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Estelle Elizabeth Whitfield was born Sept. 15, 1870. Sept. 25, 1890, she married Dr. Samuel Frederick Carr (Jan. 15, 1859-1917 ca.) He was a dentist.

29. MS., Notes of Robert Allen Whitfield (542).

Children:

1. Sarah Catharine Carr; b. Aug. 17, 1891.
2. Miriam Carr; b. Feb. 4, 1895.
3. Samuel Frederick Carr; b. July 8, 1897.
4. Estelle Whitfield Carr; b. Dec. 18, 1901.
5. Grace Crawly Carr; b. April 1, 1907.
6. ——— Carr; twin brother, born dead.

(1091) CATHARINE HART WIMBERLY

Catharine Hart Wimberly was born April 2, 1859. She married, February 28, 1877, John W. Philips (b. Feb. 1, 1850—d. Oct 30, 1902).

Children:

- (1518) 1. John Ward Philips; b. May 20, 1878.
2. Fanny Wimberly Philips.
3. Maude Philips; b. April 4, 1882.
4. Harriet Philips; b. Feb. 8, 1884.
5. George Wimberly Philips; b. July 23, 1886.
6. Robert Diggs Philips; b. Oct. 4, 1889.
7. Walter Everett Philips; b. Oct. 18, 1891.
8. Catherine W. Philips; b. Aug. 12, 1898.

(1092) MARY ANN WIMBERLY

Mary Ann Wimberly was born June 14, 1860. She married May 31, 1882, in Edgecombe County, N. C., Edwin Gorham. Edwin was born March 19, 1853, in Martin County, N. C., and died in Rocky Mount, N. C., Oct. 15, 1926. He was the son of Richard Hodges and Mary E. (Cherry) Gorham.

Children:³⁰

1. Edwin Manly Gorham.
2. George Wimberly Gorham.
3. Frances Whitfield Gorham.
4. Frank Cherry Gorham.
5. Sarah Davis Gorham.
6. Robert Diggs Gorham.
7. John Churchill Gorham; b. Nov. 14, 1896; m. Ruth Cheat-ham Whitfield.

(1093) GEORGE L. WIMBERLY

George Lewis Wimberly, Jr. was born February 10, 1862. He married, November 16, 1893, Mary Bunn, (b. April 10, 1873).

Children:

1. Mary Bunn Wimberly; b. Sept. 5, 1894, d. 1895.
2. George Lewis Wimberly; b. Oct. 14, 1895.
3. Benjamin Bunn Wimberly; b. Oct. 6, 1897.
4. Robert Diggs Wimberly; b. July 11, 1900.
5. Mary Bryan Wimberly; b. June 6, 1901.
6. James Philips Wimberly; b. June 17, 1905, d. 1906.
7. Frances W. Wimberly; b. Jan. 1, 1908.

30. See *New England Hist. and General Register*, LXXXII, 437.

(1094) LOUISA WIMBERLY

Louisa Wimberly was born October 15, 1869. She married, December 22, 1891, W. S. Wilkinson (b. September 4, 1866).

Children:

1. Annie Hughes Wilkinson; b. Feb. 22, 1893.
2. William Stronack Wilkinson; b. Nov. 25, 1894.
3. Louisa W. Wilkinson; b. Feb. 22, 1897.
4. George W. Wilkinsbn; b. Aug. 16, 1900.
5. Ellen Colburn Wilkinson; b. Jan. 20, 1904.
6. Frank Smith Wilkinson; b. Nov. 27, 1905.

(1095) JOSEPH POWELL WIMBERLY

Joseph Powell Wimberly was born November 4, 1876. He married, October 29, 1901, Blanche Lawrence (b. Aug. 2, 1882).

Children:

1. Joseph Powell Wimberly; b. Aug. 14, 1905.
2. Blanche Lawrence Wimberly; b. Sept. 26, 1908, d. 1909.

(1096) FRANCES BATTE WHITFIELD (Robert,
George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Frances ("Fannie") Batte Whitfield was born Feb. 27, 1864, at the home of her grandfather Fitzhugh in Rankin County, Miss. She died October 2, 1913, in Jackson Sanitarium, Jackson, Miss. Feb. 14, 1884, she married Charles S. Massey (b. Oct. 1861) of Pickens, Madison County, Miss.

Children:³¹

- (1519)
1. Mary Massey.
 2. James Allen Massey; b. July 15, 1888; m. Edna Brannon. They had a daughter born about 1917.
 3. Katy Massey; b. July 12, 1892.
 4. Ina Massey; b. Oct. 11, 1894 or '95; m. S. E. Lloyd.

(1097) ROBERT FITZHUGH WHITFIELD (Robert,
George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Robert Fitzhugh Whitfield was born Feb. 13, 1866, in Smith County, Miss. He married June 16, 1886, Sallie Atkinson, of Chickasaw County, Miss. Sallie was born Jan. 5, 1874.

Children:

1. Robert Demar Whitfield; b. April 18, 1897.
2. Mary Loraine Whitfield; b. Aug. 26, 1902.
3. Edna Earle Whitfield; b. May 13, 1906; m. ——— Alexander. Res., 1939, Grenada, Miss.
4. John Lewis Whitfield; b. May 15, 1910.

31. G. & H.

(1098) HENRY LEWIS WHITFIELD (Robert,
George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Henry Lewis Whitfield was born June 20, 1868, in Rankin County, Miss. He married Aug. 25, 1897, Mary Sampson White. She was born Sept. 1, 1877, the daughter of Dr. William and Mary Ellen White, of Brandon, Miss.

Henry Lewis Whitfield was an A. B. of Mississippi College, 1895. He followed this with study of law in the university of his state.³² In 1898 he became state Superintendent of Education. This office was forsaken that he might become president of Mississippi College for Women, 1907-23. His crowning work was done as governor of Mississippi, 1924-27. Governor Whitfield took up the duties of this office under most auspicious circumstances. He had in the legislature a larger backing than any other governor had enjoyed in twenty years.³³ Only four months after the opening of his term *The Outlook* under the caption "Whitfield—Apostle of Good Will" declared:³⁴

A new era . . . intolerance is being supplanted by tolerance . . . and Northern and Southern editors have unreservedly commended him on his outspoken utterances.

In the midst of his term Gov. Whitfield died, March 16, 1927. His successor and friend, Dennis Murphree declared following this unhappy event:

His great achievement for Mississippi; his outstanding Christian character and devotion to duty; his fervent zeal to better the condition of our people, has not only won him the respect and admiration of all Mississippians, but has also excited the admiration of the Christian thought of the nation and caused our state to be lifted in point of prestige to the highest place in the esteem of all people, and all because of his unselfish devotion.

He found a commonwealth turbulent and he left it calm; he found it doubtful and left it filled with faith; he found it perplexed, worried and disgraced, and he left it clean and safe . . . he was true to the faith reposed in him.

In an editorial in the *Nashville Banner* we read:³⁵

His vision was clear, his heart honest, and the welfare of

32. *Who's Who in America*, 1924.

33. *Evening Post*, Vicksburg, Miss., Jan. 22, 1924.

34. April 9, 1924. *Daily News*, Jackson, Miss.; *Daily Clarion-Ledger*, Jackson, Miss., March 18, 1927.

35. Nashville, Tenn.

his people directed his every act. Not Mississippi alone, but the entire country is a loser.

The late Will Rogers learning of the death of Gov. Whitfield wrote:

Last year I was entertained in the home of a fine old Southern gentleman. . . He was a plain, lovable character, and he handed me out much homely philosophy. I will miss him next year when I go back, and his state will miss him. He was just a plain governor of the great state of Mississippi. You missed a lot by not knowing Governor Whitfield. We don't raise any more like him, for conditions have changed.

Children:³⁶

1. Robert Allen Whitfield; b. 1899.
2. Knox White Whitfield; b. 1901.
3. Henry Lewis Whitfield; b. 1909, d. 1916.
4. William White Whitfield; b. 1913.

(1099) DREW FITZHUGH WHITFIELD (Robert,
George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Drew Fitzhugh Whitfield was born Aug. 14, 1876, in Fannin, Miss. He married Feb. 11, 1904, Jessie Deterly. She was born Aug. 18, 1880, in Chatham, Washington County, Miss., to Michael Miller Deterly and Mary Emma Sanders. Michael Deterly lived in Jackson, Miss. Res., 1936, Washington, D. C.

Children:

1. Elizabeth Fitzhugh Whitfield; b. Jan. 28, 1905; m. LeRoy DeWolfe Bullion Sept. 13, 1935, at Ellicott City, Md. Res., 1936, Washington, D. C.

(1100) RICHARD NOBLE WHITFIELD (Robert,
George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Richard Noble Whitfield was born Feb. 1, 1879. He married June 14, 1908, Annie Belle South, daughter of J. H. South, of Florence, Miss. Richard Noble Whitfield attended Millsaps College in Jackson, Miss., and the medical school of the University of Nashville. He was awarded his degree in medicine by the latter in 1905. From 1910-19 he was employed by the State Board of Health of Mississippi and on Jan. 1, 1924, he became director of the Bureau of Vital Statistics for his state. He is a Baptist. Res., 1948, Florence and Jackson, Miss.

Children:³⁷

1. John South Whitfield; b. March 30, 1909.

36. G. & H. Henry Lewis Whitfield was a Baptist.

37. Mrs. Richard Noble Whitfield to E. M. W., 1930.

- (1520) 2. Richard Noble Whitfield.
- (1521) 3. Henry Massey Whitfield.
- 4. Fitzhugh Ails Whitfield; b. Sept. 22, 1915.
- 5. Sarah Katherine Whitfield; b. 1918, d. 1922.
- 6. Edmond Whitfield; b. May 14, 1921.
- 7. Emily Whitfield; b. March 4, 1924.
- 8. George Allan Whitfield; b. 1925, d. 1925.
- 9. Carolynne Whitfield; b. May 22, 1929.
- 10. Mary Anne Whitfield.
- 11. Amelia Whitfield.

(1101) SAMUEL MOSELEY DAVIS

Samuel Moseley Davis was born Dec. 2, 1896. On his birthday thirty years later he married Grace Darling Lynch.

Children:

- 1. Samuel Moseley Davis; b. Nov. 30, 1927.
- 2. William Lynch Davis; b. Oct. 1929.

(1102) MARY LOUISE DAVIS

Mary Louise Davis was born Aug. 9, 1898. February 22, 1922, she married Julius Faison Thomson. Mrs. Thomson has kindly contributed material concerning the descendants of Elizabeth Moseley Whitfield.

Children:

- 1. Julius Faison Thomson; b. April 26, 1923.
- 2. Mary Louise Thomson; b. Nov. 18, 1924; m. Dr. William Anthony Peters, of Elizabeth City, N. C. He was the son of Dr. William Anthony and Sue (Powell) Peters.
- 3. Elizabeth Moseley Thomson; b. March 28, 1926.

(1103) ALONZO JAMES DAVIS

Alonzo James Davis was born June 20, 1900. August 12, 1924, he married Margaret Wheeler.

Children:

- 1. Alonzo James Davis; b. Sept. 3, 1925.
- 2. Jacqueline Anne Davis; b. Feb., 1930.

(1104) JAMES VIVIAN WHITFIELD

(James,
Lewis, Allen, Lewis, William, William)

James Vivian Whitfield was born July 23, 1894. He married April 12, 1916, Sarah Vick Stevens (1525). James Whitfield received his B. A. and M. A. from the University of North Carolina in 1915 and 1919 respectively. From 1915-17 he was commandant at Horner Military Academy. The next two years he was military instructor in the University of North Carolina.

Since then he has served his country as vice-consul in Montevideo, Uruguay; Bahia Blanca, Argentine Republic; Havana and Matanzas, Cuba. He is a Baptist.

Children:

1. John Whitfield.

(1105) WILLIAM BYRD DANIEL

William Byrd Daniel married Mary Jordon Mitchell, in Hawkinsville, Georgia, December 23, 1884.

Children:³⁸

1. Wright James Daniel; m., Apr. 5, 1916, Minnie Belle Knox, in Social Circle, Ga.
2. Byrdie Jeffie Daniel; m. Homer Milton O'Callaghan, July 24, 1912.
3. Bessie Mae Daniel; m. Dr. Resse Williams Patterson, of Knoxville, Tenn., Oct. 14, 1916.
4. Harry LeRoy Daniel.

(1106) WILLIAM FRANKLIN JACKSON

William Franklin Jackson (b. 1855) married (1) Susan O'Berry Sept. 15, 1881, and (2) Annie Murray.

Children:

1. Mamie Jackson; m. Spence Hall.
2. Thomas B. Jackson.
3. William H. Jackson; m. Lutie M. Hansborough.
4. Austin Jackson.
5. John J. Jackson.
6. Katherine Jackson.
7. Emory Jackson.
8. Glenn Jackson.
- Second marriage
9. Irwin Jackson.

(1107) COLUMBUS L. JACKSON

Columbus L. Jackson was born in 1866. He died in 1932. He married Ellie McGuire.

Children:

1. Irene Jackson.
2. Harry Jackson. He is a druggist in Miami, 1933.

(1108) JAMES MILLS JACKSON

James Mills Jackson was born in 1869. He married Ella Albright.

38. Mrs. Bolling Whitfield to E. M. W., 1923.

Children:

1. Butler Jackson; m. Pauline Lambert.
2. Ernest Jackson.
3. Cowan Jackson.

(1109) JAMES JONATHAN JACKSON

James Jonathan Jackson (b. 1858) married June 30, 1869, H. Eugenia Strickland. She was born in 1863 the daughter of James S. and Harriet P. (McCall) Strickland.

Children:

- (1522)
1. Lena E. Jackson. She has kindly contributed material concerning John Jackson and Sarah Whitfield (94) and their descendants. Res., 1948, Tampa, Fla.
 2. Clara M. Jackson; instructor in Florida State College for Women.
 3. Eva M. Jackson.
 4. Edith E. Jackson.

(1110) SARAH EMILY JACKSON

Sarah Emily Jackson was born April 12, 1861. She married Josiah Calvin Hanna (1856-1932). He was the son of Josiah Calvin Hanna and Jane C. Donathan.

Children:

1. Leon C. Hanna; m. May, 1924, Mary F. Martin. No issue.
2. Josiah D. Hanna; m. Dorothy Thayer. Issue.
3. Ruby Hanna; m. Rheese McGregor. Issue.
4. Alfred Jackson Hanna; professor of history, Rollins College, Winterpark, Fla.
5. Helen Hanna; m. J. Sherman Moore. Issue.

(1111) JOSEPH ZEALY JACKSON

Joseph Zealy Jackson was born in 1877. He married Evelyn Cunningham.

Children:

1. Charles E. Jackson.
2. Evelyn Jackson.

(1112) HENRY L. JACKSON

Henry L. Jackson was born in 1879. He married Alice Kent.

Children:

1. Henry L. Jackson.
2. Flora Jackson.

(1113) ROBERT F. JACKSON

Robert F. Jackson (b. 1884) married March 16, 1905, Lela Wilkerson.

Children:

1. Ouida Jackson; m. J. D. Crabb.
2. Robert L. Jackson.

(1114) WALTON JACKSON

Walton Jackson (b. Feb. 4, 1891) married Feb. 25, 1911, Robert Franklin Jarrell. Res., Savannah, Ga.

Children:

1. John Archibald Jarrell.

(1115) LAWRENCE J. JACKSON

Lawrence J. Jackson (b. Dec. 21, 1893) married Dec. 22, 1917, Mamie Boykin. Res., Orlando, Fla.

Children:

1. Hazel Jackson.
 2. Lawrence J. Jackson.
- Possibly others.

(1116) THOMAS MARVIN WHITFIELD (Patrick,
Thomas, William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Thomas Marvin Whitfield married Eunice Pearson. Res., 1947, Baltimore, Md.³⁹

Children:

- (1523) 1. Charles Exum Whitfield.

(1117) MARGARET BRANK WHITFIELD (Andrew,
Thomas, William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Margaret Brank Whitfield was born July 1, 1897. She married June 7, 1922, Clarence W. Mabbitt. She kindly contributed material for her record and that of her brother and sisters. Res., 1947, Redfield, Iowa.

Children:

1. Robert Curtis Mabbitt; b. Jan. 6, 1924; m. June 6, 1945, Margaret Ann Snyder, of Wichita, Kan. He was graduated by the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md., June 6, 1945.
2. James Richard Mabbitt; b. Aug. 12, 1934.

³⁹. Thomas M. Whitfield to T. M. W., Oct. 6, 1947.

- (1118) EDWIN CLOPTON WHITFIELD (Andrew,
Thomas, William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Edwin Clopton Whitfield was born May 5, 1900. He married April 1, 1919, Sue Perkins. He attained the rank of captain in the Coast Guards. He retired and lives, 1947, in Brownsville, Tex.

Children:

- (1524) 1. Margaret Frances Whitfield.
2. Patricia Jean Whitfield; m. Terence McDonald in June 1946.
Res., 1947, Chicago, Ill.

- (1119) ANNA RUTH WHITFIELD (Andrew,
Thomas, William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Anna Ruth Whitfield was born Nov. 13, 1906. She married August 30, 1926, Edwin King Burford, of Doniphan, Mo. She is a member of Phi Beta Kappa. Res., 1947, Doniphan, Mo.

Children:

1. Edwin King Burford; b. Nov. 24, 1933.
2. Ruth Peyton Burford; b. April 28, 1938.
3. Jerome Whitfield Burford; b. Nov. 18, 1945.

- (1120) ESSIE WHITFIELD (Bolling,
William, Mathew, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Essie Whitfield married Warren Stone Reese.

Children:

1. Warren Stone Reese.

- (1121) ANNE HARRIS WHITFIELD (Robert,
William, Mathew, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Anne Harris Whitfield was born 1887. She married Welles Neriam.

Children:

1. Anne Neriam.
2. Edith Neriam.
3. Martha Neriam.
4. Sarah Neriam.

- (1122) KATHERINE WHITFIELD (Louis,
Mathew, Horatio, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Katherine Whitfield was born Aug. 21, 1895, in Montgomery, Ala. She married (1) on Dec. 22, 1920, Edwin S. Delaplane, of St. Louis, Mo. This marriage ended in divorce. She then married (2) on April 24, 1933, Sidney Kellum Wolf, of Baton Rouge, La.

During World War II Mrs. Wolf served in the American Women's Hospitals Reserve Corps, Washington Unit, under Col. Luvia Willard, M.D., F.A.C.P., the National Director of the Corps. The Corps was organized during World War I under the able leadership of Dr. Esther Lovejoy. Mrs. Wolf joined the Corps in the fall of 1943 as a private. Promotions followed: she was commissioned a second lieutenant in December, 1943, and first lieutenant in February of 1944. On May 12, 1944, she was promoted to the rank of captain and appointed to Col. Willard's staff as field officer and second in command of the Washington Unit, which was headed by Major Jane Dixon Wells. Mrs. Wolf served in New York and Washington as liaison officer. She distinguished herself in this work and was four times decorated by Col. Willard. She received the Efficiency Award, Award of Merit, Field Officer Award, and the Bronze Star, all ribbons of distinction, for her work from 1943 to 1946.

Mrs. Wolf is a prominent social figure in the South and East. She is a Methodist. Res., 1948, New York City.

Children:⁴⁰

1. Broughton Whitfield Delaplane; b. Jan. 12, 1927, Montgomery, Ala.
2. William Vandiver Wolf; b. May 11, 1934, New York City.

(1123) LOUIS BROUGHTON WHITFIELD (Louis, Mathew, Horatio, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Louis Broughton Whitfield was born March 21, 1899, in Montgomery, Ala. After graduation from the Barnes School, Montgomery, Ala., he entered the University of Alabama. His college education was interrupted by World War I, as he volunteered his services and was sent to the Officers' Training School at Camp Pike, Ark. After the Armistice and his discharge from the army on Dec. 2, 1918, he returned to the University and completed his college education, and was graduated in February, 1921, with the B. S. degree.

Louis Broughton Whitfield became actively engaged in his father's business, the Alabama-Georgia Syrup Company, as vice-president. In 1929 he followed his father in the office of president. In 1942 after the death of his father, he became president of the W. & W. Pickle and Canning Company of Montgomery, Ala., and Dallas, Tex.

40. Louis Broughton Whitfield (1123) to T. M. W., June 10, 1948; Aug. 11, 1948.

In the spring of 1942, Louis Broughton Whitfield again volunteered his services to his country. He was commissioned a captain in the Army Air Corps; graduated from Officer's Training school, in Miami, Fla.; and stationed at MacDill Field, Tampa, Fla., with the III Bomber Command, in charge of the gunnery program. He was on detached service with the IV Bomber Command on the Pacific Coast. He went overseas, a major, with the 15th Air Force, 55th Bomb Wing, in early 1944, and saw active service in North Africa and Italy. While overseas, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel. He returned from overseas in the latter part of 1945, and was separated from the army in December, 1945, with the rank of colonel.

Louis Broughton Whitfield is entitled to wear ribbons for World War I, the Air Medal with bronze oak leaf cluster, European theatre, World War II Medal, and American Defense Medal.

Returning to civil life, Louis Broughton Whitfield resumed direction of his syrup and pickle companies. Currently, 1948, he continues president of both companies, and they continue their growth.

Louis Broughton Whitfield married Virginia Lenora Goodwin, of Hot Springs, Ark., on Nov. 16, 1926. She was born Oct. 17, 1908.

They are Methodists. Res., 1948, Montgomery, Ala.

Children:⁴¹

1. Louis Broughton Whitfield; b. Nov. 8, 1928, Montgomery, Ala.
2. Frank Goodwin Whitfield; b. Nov. 30, 1937, Montgomery, Ala.

(1126) WILLIAM EDWARD DARDEN

William Edward Darden was born in Greene County, N. C. February 19, 1867. He married Nov. 22, 1911, Mary Lucretia Prather. She was born Jan. 10, 1878, in Waco, Tex. the daughter⁴² of William Lambdin and Fannie (Kirkpatrick) Prather. William Edward Darden attended the University of North Carolina and received the A. B. and A. M. degrees in 1892 and 1896 respectively. From 1898 to 1907 he was superintendent of schools, Waco, Tex., but in 1929 he was engaged in lumber manufacturing. Presbyterian. Res., 1929, Waco, Tex.

41. The same to T. M. W., June 10, 1948.

42. William L. Prather was president of the University of Texas. Fannie Kirkpatrick was from Lexington, Va.

Children:⁴³

1. Frances Kirkpatrick Darden; b. Nov. 20, 1912.
2. Grace Prather Darden; b. Aug. 31, 1914.
3. William Edward Darden; b. October 19, 1916.
4. Mary Alexander Darden; b. Oct. 11, 1918.

(1127) LUCY HERRING

Lucy Herring married Dr. John Alexander Stevens, of Clinton, N. C.

Children:

- (1525) 1. Sarah Vick Stevens; m. James Vivian Whitfield (1104).
 Their child is listed under his father.
 Possibly others.

(1128) ROBERTA STELL DUFFY

Roberta Stell Duffy was born in 1868. She married Marcus Washington Carman. She died in 1917.

Children:⁴⁴

1. Elizabeth Clifton Carman.
2. Catharine Pearsall Carman; m. Xavier Martin Brock. Issue.
3. Sarah Gatlin Carman; m. Wilbur Martin Kittrell. Issue.
4. Charles Duffy Carman.
5. Marcus Washington Carman.
6. Helen Carman.

(1129) MOLLIE BAWN DUFFY

Mollie Bawn Duffy married Duncan Moore Partrick, son⁴⁵ of Agnes Sullivan and Cornelius Partrick.

Children:

1. Kathleen Partrick; d. young.
2. Mollie Bawn Partrick; d. young.
3. Charles Duffy Partrick.
4. Martha Moore Partrick; m. Marvin Walker.

(1130) CATHARINE PEARSALL DUFFY

Catharine Pearsall Duffy (b. 1874) married William Graham Bell.

Children:⁴⁶

1. Eldah Henderson Bell; m. Clyde Amick.
2. Lawrence Duffy Bell.
3. William Graham Bell; res., 1930, Pilot Mountain, N. C.
4. Margaret Bell.

43. William E. Darden to E. M. W., 1927.

44. G. & H.

45. G. & H.

46. G. & H.

(1131) ROBERT MACON HERRING

Robert Macon Herring was born after 1882. He married Nov. 25, 1908, Cassie Walters. He was for a while a railway mail clerk and lived at Warsaw, N. C. His wife was a Baptist.

Children:

1. Robert Macon Herring.
2. Joseph Wooten Herring.
3. Mary Elizabeth Herring.

(1132) HELEN LORENA HERRING

Helen Lorena Herring was born June 1, 1890. She married Dec. 27, 1912, J. E. Gilliard, of Wilmington, N. C.

Children:

1. Henry W. Gilliard.
2. Margaret Helen Gilliard.

(1133) FREDERICK LEONIDAS PEARSALL

Frederick Leonidas Pearsall was born in Wilmington, N. C., in Sept. 30, 1874. He married Mary C. McArtan, born Oct. 10, 1877, the daughter of Niell and Mary (McPhail) McArtan. Frederick as a youth was a remarkable baseball player. After attending Fishburne Military Academy in Virginia, he entered the University of North Carolina and at once made the varsity team. Winning every game he pitched in 1896, he had a large share in carrying his team to the top in southern collegiate circles in that year.⁴⁷

After college Frederick joined the firm of Pearsall and Company, Wilmington, N. C., and served as vice-president. Following the death of his father, Frederick became president. He died Sept. 15, 1948.

Children:

- (1526) 1. Mary Whitfield Pearsall.

(1134) JAMES AUGUSTUS WHITFIELD (William, Augustus, Constantine, John, Constantine, William)

James Augustus Whitfield (b. Aug. 27, 1897) married Sept. 11, 1919, Mabel Lenoir Rouse (b. Jan. 22, 1900). Res., 1938, Kinston, N. C.

Children:

1. Doris Lenoir Whitfield; b. June 10, 1920.
2. Ruby Christine Whitfield; b. July 5, 1921.
3. Annie Louise Whitfield; b. July 29, 1922.
4. Mary Glen Whitfield; b. Aug. 16, 1924.

47. Mrs. Frederick L. Pearsall to T. M. W., Dec. 25, 1948.

WHITFIELD: EIGHTH GENERATION

(1500) ALICE LEWIS WHITFIELD (Herbert, Needham,
Joseph, Lewis, William, William, William)

Alice Lewis Whitfield (b. March 1, 1905) married May 6, 1926, in Hopkinsville, Kty., John Edmund Lieftinck. He was born in 1895 in Holland, but had become an American citizen. Res., 1930, Geneva, Switzerland.

Children:

1. John Leslie Lieftinck; b. 1930, Geneva, Switzerland.

(1501) GRIFFITH BAILEY PRICE

Griffith Bailey Price was born March 14, 1905, in Brookhaven, Miss. He attended Mississippi College and was graduated in 1925. In Harvard University he studied for and won his M. A. and Ph. D. degrees. Besides tutoring in Harvard he has taught mathematics in Union College, Schenectady, N. Y.; the University of Rochester, Rochester, N. Y.; and in the University of Kansas, Lawrence, Kan., where he is now professor of mathematics.

He married Cora Lee Beers June 18, 1940, in Beloit, Wisc. Res., 1947, Lawrence, Kans.

Children:¹

1. Cora Lee Price; b. April 25, 1941, Lawrence, Kan.
2. Griffith Bailey Price; b. Aug. 15, 1942, Lawrence, Kan.
3. Lucy Jean Price; b. Feb. 9, 1947, Lawrence, Kan.

(1502) LUCY PRICE

Lucy Price was born in Brookhaven, Miss., May 12, 1907. She married March 29, 1926, in Jackson, Miss., William Jasper Newton (b. April 29, 1898, in Lawrence Co., Miss.). Res., 1947, Monticello, Lawrence Co., Miss.

Children:

1. Lucy Elizabeth Newton; b. Aug. 17, 1927, Monticello, Miss; m. LaVern Rice, June 29, 1947; res., 1947, Clinton, Miss.
2. Margaret Claire Newton; b. March 21, 1930, Monticello, Miss.
3. William Jasper Newton; b. Sept. 22, 1934, Monticello, Miss.

1. Sketches of Griffith, Lucy, Whitfield, and Joe Price are based on materials sent by their mother to E. M. W. or T. M. W.

(1503) WHITFIELD PRICE

Whitfield Price was born Aug. 12, 1909, in Brookhaven, Miss. He received his B. A. degree from Mississippi College in 1931 and followed this with graduate study, 1933-35, in the University of Virginia where he won the Ph. D. degree. Whitfield Price entered the field of commercial chemistry and was in 1947 a research chemist in the employ of the Westvaco Chemical Company of South Charleston, W. Va.

He married June 26, 1937, at Liberty, Miss., Ina Mae Turner. She was born in Oct. 1908, near Summit, Miss.

Res., 1947, St. Albans, W. Va.

Children:

1. Susan Turner Price; b. April 29, 1940, South Charleston, W. Va.
2. Margaret Baley Price, b. April 29, 1943, South Charleston, W. Va.

(1504) JOE HENRY PRICE

Joe Henry Price was born in Clinton, Miss., Nov. 5, 1916. He married (1) Evelyn Newton, Oct. 30, 1941. She died Oct. 18, 1942, without children. He married (2) Alice Earry Odeneal in Clinton, Miss., Feb. 5, 1944. She was born in Jackson, Miss., Nov. 20, 1918. Joe Price is manager of Price's Dairy, Clinton, Miss.

Res., 1947, Clinton, Miss.

Children:

1. Alice Marie Price; b. Aug. 6, 1946, Jackson, Miss.
2. Joe Henry Price; b. Aug. 18, 1948.

(1505) ERVIN JOHN POST

Ervin John Post was born Jan. 7, 1923, near Duson, La. He married Ruby Lavergne, in Waggaman, La., Jan. 31, 1942. He was serving in the merchant marine in 1943.

Children:²

1. Jonni Jewel Post; b. Jan. 10, 1944, Waggaman, La.
2. Garen Lee Post; b. Jan. 16, 1947, Waggaman, La.

(1506) MARY POST

Mary Post was born near Rayne, La., Feb. 4, 1924. She married Meeks Isaac Foreman, of Waycross, Ga., April 4, 1942.

Children:

1. Meeks Isaac Foreman; b. Dec. 25, 1944, New Orleans, La.

2. This and the next sketch based on a letter of Mrs. William Whitfield Post to T. M. W., June 9, 1947.

(1507) WILLIAM BATTLE COBB

William Battle Cobb was born in 1891 in Cambridge, Mass. He married Dec. 28, 1920, Eva Cohoon. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina, 1912; M. A., 1913; and Ph. D., 1927. His interest lay in soil survey and he joined the United States services engaged in this work in 1913. He remained associated with this program until 1920. During World War I he served in the United States army and was chiefly interested in aeronautics. The influence of the two interests indicated above is seen in his *Possibilities of Airplanes in Soil Survey Work*, 1922. He became a member of the American Association of Soil Survey Workers. In 1927 he was appointed professor of geology in North Carolina State College,³ Raleigh, N. C. Baptist. Res., Raleigh, N. C.

Children:

1. Mary Martha Cobb.
2. Eva Carolyn Cobb.
3. William Battle Cobb.

(1508) COLLIER COBB

Collier Cobb was born Dec. 23, 1893, in Lilesville, N. C. He married June 30, 1925, Emma Belle Estes, of Cascade, Va. Collier Cobb attended the University of North Carolina earning the B. A., and B. S. in Civil Engineering degrees in 1914 and 1915 respectively. This was followed by study in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1917-1918, and the University of Manchester, England, 1919. During World War I, he served with the 42nd Engineers, and sailed for France in April 1918. He has been interested in road building and selling road supplies. He was a member of the American Association of Engineers. Baptist. Res., 1948, Chapel Hill, N. C.

Children:

1. Collier Cobb.

(1509) LAURA ALICE WHITFIELD (William, Nathan,
William, William, Needham, William, William)

Laura Alice Whitfield was born Aug. 26, 1902, in Augusta, Ga. She married Dr. Alvin Stebbins. Res., 1947, Pensacola, Fla.

Children:

1. Sarah Ann Stebbins; b. August 13, 1931, Punta Gorda, Fla.
2. Grace Lloyd Stebbins; b. Sept. 26, 1935, Punta Gorda, Fla.

3. Recently joined with others in the university system headed by the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, N. C.

(1510) THOMAS PICKETT WHITFIELD (William, Nathan, William, William, Needham, William, William)

Thomas Pickett Whitfield was born Oct. 14, 1908, in Augusta, Ga. He married Bille Inez Edwards. He is, 1948, the minister of two Baptist churches near Boxley, Ga.

Children:⁴

1. James Edwards Whitfield; b. Aug. 4, 1938.
2. Thomas Pickett Whitfield; b. Dec. 14, 1939.
3. William Paul Whitfield; b. Sept. 21, 1941.

(1511) NATHALIE WINIFRED WHITFIELD (Nathan, Nathan, William, William, Needham, William, William)

Nathalie Winifred Whitfield was born March 3, 1920, at Columbus, Miss. She married Keith S. Brown May 25, 1940, in Atlanta, Ga. They live, 1947, in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Keith S. Brown, of Idaho, is a graduate of Georgia School of Technology.

Children:⁵

1. Wyn Dorre Brown; b. July 10, 1941, Atlanta, Ga.
2. Kathleen Stanley Brown; b. June 14, 1945, Cincinnati, Ohio.

(1512) WILLIAM DOUGALD MACMILLAN

William Dougald MacMillan was born Nov. 2, 1897, in Washington, D. C. He attended the University of North Carolina by which he was granted the B. A., M. A., and Ph.D. degrees in 1918, 1920, and 1925 respectively. Dec. 20, 1922, he married Laura Love Thompson. She was the daughter of Robert Love and Anne Taylor (Busbee) Thompson, both of Raleigh, N. C. In 1934 William D. MacMillan was associate professor of English in the University of North Carolina.

Children:

1. William Dougald MacMillan; b. Jan. 25, 1926, Raleigh, N.C.
2. Robert Thompson MacMillan; b. Jan. 25, 1926, Raleigh, N. C.

(1513) LOUIS DEROSSET MACMILLAN

Louis DeRosset MacMillan married May 7, 1924, Josephine Harriet Ahara. She was born in Chicago July 4, 1898, to Edwin Hugh and Emma Josephine (Biglow) Ahara. Louis is a graduate

4. Mrs. Nathan Wilmer Whitfield to T. M. W.; William James Whitfield (1074) to T. M. W.

5. Mrs. Nathan Wilmer Whitfield to T. M. W.

of the University of North Carolina, 1921. He lived in Wilmington, N. C. and engaged in the automobile business. In his possession was a dinner bell once owned by Lewis Whitfield (19). On the sides of the bell are engraved the birth years of the various owners from generation to generation.

Children:

1. Josephine Biglow MacMillan; b. July 10, 1926.

(1514) JANE DICKINSON MACMILLAN

Jane Dickinson MacMillan was born Dec. 31, 1901, in Wilmington, N. C. She married Haskell Smith Rhett, of Beaufort, S. C. She lived in Hanover County, N. C.

Children:

1. Haskell Smith Rhett; b. Jan. 12, 1926, in Wilmington, N. C.
2. Katharine deRosset Rhett; b. Nov. 6, 1928.

(1515) GEORGE WHITFIELD CONNOR

George Whitfield Connor (b. Oct. 24, 1872, Wilson, N. C.) married May 30, 1894, Bessie Hadley, daughter of J. C. Hadley, of Wilson, N.C.

Children:⁶

1. John Connor; b. 1895, d. 1897.
2. Henry Groves Connor, b. Oct. 9, 1897.
3. _____ Connor.
4. _____ Connor.

(1516) SALLIE BUTLER

Sallie Butler (b. July 15, 1879) married January 24, 1900, T. H. Turley.

Children:

1. Arthur T. Turley; b. Dec. 7, 1900.
2. Lizzie Turley; b. June 18, 1908.

(1517) MARIAN BRUCE BUTLER

Marian B. Butler (b. Oct. 26, 1881) married Dec. 26, 1907, M. B. Fraiser.

Children:

1. James Hervey Fraiser; b. Jan. 27, 1909 (?).

6. *Hist. of North Carolina*, Lewis Pub. Co., IV, 21.

(1518) FANNY WIMBERLY PHILIPS

Fanny W. Philips (b. June 16, 1880) married (1) Augustus Moore Shaw, June 25, 1902: (2) F. P. Spruill, Feb. 22, 1907.

Children:

1. William Whitfield Shaw. Lived in Rocky Mount, N. C. and was a member of the Sons of the American Revolution.

(1519) MARY MASSEY

Mary Massey (b. June 21, 1885) married Nov. 29, 1917, Jackson, Miss., John S. Whitworth.

Children:

1. Frances Elizabeth Whitworth; b. May 1919.
2. Mary John Whitworth; b. March, 1924; living in 1928 near Pickens, Miss.

(1520) RICHARD NOBLE WHITFIELD (Richard, Robert, George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Richard Noble Whitfield was born March 26, 1910, and married Frances Turner. He was the director of the band at the University of Mississippi, Oxford, Miss.

Children:⁷

1. Anne Langford Whitfield; b. Aug. 27, 1938.

(1521) HENRY MASSEY WHITFIELD (Richard, Robert, George, William, Lewis, William, William)

Henry Massey Whitfield was born Oct. 22, 1912, in Florence, Miss. He married, Aug. 19, 1933, Valeria Mae Morgan (b. April 24, 1914, Cato, Miss.) He attended Mississippi State College and since 1935 has been engaged in the state highway department. Res., 1939, Florence, Miss.

Children:⁸

1. Alma Lee Whitfield; b. Oct. 22, 1935, Florence, Miss.

(1523) CHARLES EXUM WHITFIELD (Thomas, Patrick, Thomas, William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Charles Exum Whitfield married Lucille Wigger.

Children:⁹

1. Charles Exum Whitfield.
2. Carveth Marvin Whitfield.

7. Material kindly contributed by Mrs. D. F. Whitfield.

8. Material kindly contributed by Henry M. Whitfield.

9. Thomas M. Whitfield to T. M. W., Oct. 6, 1947.

(1524) MARGARET FRANCES WHITFIELD (Edwin,
Andrew, Thomas, William, Benjamin, Luke, William)

Margaret Frances Whitfield married in June, 1941, Joseph
Edwin Haven. Res., 1947, St. Petersburg, Fla.

Children:¹⁰

1. Susan Haven.
2. Patricia Haven.

(1526) MARY WHITFIELD PEARSALL

Mary Whitfield Pearsall was born Jan. 9, 1909, in Wilmington,
N. C. She married Jack Wingate Smith, b. May 13, 1909, in
Wilmington, N. C.

Children:

1. Jack Wingate Smith; b. Aug. 20, 1935, in Wilmington, N. C.
2. Frederick Pearsall Smith; b. Mar. 14, 1938, in Wilmington,
N. C.
3. William Thomas Smith; b. Dec. 18, 1940, in Wilmington,
N. C.

10. Mrs. Clarence W. Mabbitt to T. M. W., Sept. 3, 1947.

PART IV

DESCENDANTS OF
ANTHONY HATCH

ANTHONY HATCH AND HIS DESCENDANTS: FIRST AND SECOND GENERATIONS

(H 1) ANTHONY HATCH

Anthony Hatch married¹ Elizabeth ———. He probably lived at one time or another in both Virginia and Albermarle County, N. C. He died² in 1688. Mrs. Elizabeth Hatch probably then married³ one Captain John Hunt.

Children:

(H 2) 1. Anthony Hatch.

(H 2) ANTHONY HATCH (Anthony)

Anthony Hatch lived in the precinct of Perquimans, Albermarle County, N. C., and died Oct. 6, 1726.⁴ He married Elizabeth Durant, born⁵ to John and Sarah (Jooke) Durant Jan. 28, 1691. Anthony Hatch was justice for this precinct court in 1713, treasurer of the provincial court in 1722, and president of several meetings of the latter between 1713 and 1724⁶.

Children:

(H 12) 1. Anthony Hatch.
(H 13) 2. Edmund Hatch.
(H 14) 3. Lemuel Hatch.
(H 15) 4. Elizabeth Hatch.

1. The Hatch Genealogical Society, Salt Lake City, Utah, was in 1931 publishing the genealogy of the descendants of Thomas Hatch and his wife Grace. They settled at Cape Cod in 1634.

2. He left a will dated Dec. 10, 1688, and proved January following. (Charles F. McIntosh, *Lower Norfolk County and Norfolk County Wills, 1637-1710*, p. 125).

3. One Arthur Workman in his will of Aug. 1, 1697, mentions Captain John Hunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Hunt, and Anthony Hatch. The last was described as the son of Elizabeth Hunt. See Hathaway, *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*.

4. Hathaway, *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, III, 218, 405. We shall upon occasion abbreviate this to N. C. H. & G. R.

5. John Durant was the son of George Durant and Ann Marwood. George Durant, b. in London, Oct. 1, 1632, came to Virginia where he married. He moved to North Carolina perhaps as early as 1661. We find him attorney-general for the grand council for Albemarle County, 1679. In Virginia he was apparently at least once speaker of the House of Burgesses. (N. C. H. & G. R., III, 40: *Register of the North Carolina Society of the Colonial Dames of America*.)

6. N. C. H. & G. R., II, 149; III, 267, 281, 426, 444: *Register of N. C. Society of Colonial Dames*: Saunders, II, 98).

The will of Anthony Hatch may be seen in the rooms of the N. C. Historical Commission, Raleigh, MS. He mentioned his wife Elizabeth, sons, daughter, and brothers-in-law, Richard Whidbee and George Durant. Whidbee should possibly have been Whedbee. See also Saunders, II, 677.

ANTHONY HATCH: THIRD GENERATION

(H 12) ANTHONY HATCH (Anthony, Anthony)

Anthony Hatch married June 12, 1735, Elizabeth Dickerson. After the death of Anthony Hatch in 1741, his widow married Tulle (or Tiulle) Williams. She died in 1745.

Children:¹

- (H 50) 1. Joy Hatch; b. 1736.
- 2. Elizabeth Hatch; b. 1737/38.
- 3. Anthony Hatch.
- 4. John Hatch; b. 1740/41.

(H 13) EDMUND HATCH (Anthony, Anthony)

Edmund Hatch (b. 1708) died after 1778. He married Lucy Richards, of Philadelphia, Pa., March 15, 1742/43. In 1778 Edmund Hatch was commissioned to fix a place in Craven County, N. C. for the building of a courthouse.²

Children:

- (H 51) 1. Benjamin Hatch.
- (H 52) 2. Edmund Hatch.
- (H 53) 3. Sarah Hatch.
- (H 54) 4. Lemuel Hatch.
- (H 55) 5. Lucy Louisa Hatch; b. Nov. 13, 1756, d. July 23, 1789; m. Needham Whitfield (16). Children under father.
- 6. Jane Hatch; b. 1759, d. 1759.
- (H 56) 7. Elizabeth Hatch; b. Sept. 3, 1760; m. Needham Whitfield (16). Children under father.
- (H 57) 8. Joseph Hatch.
- 9. Charles Hatch; b. Feb. 18, 1765; m. Susanna Saunders.
- (H 58) 10. Hephzibah Hatch; b. May 21, 1768; m. William Whitfield (11). Children under father.

1. N. C. H. & G. R., I, 501: III, 368, 386.

The will of Anthony Hatch may be seen in the rooms of The N. C. Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C. MS.

Double dates, such as 1737/38, denote the time in both the old and new calendars—the Julian and the Gregorian. By the Julian calendar the first day of the new year was March 25. It may be convenient to recall this, for if the double date is given, the reader without additional help may fix the event between Jan. 1 and March 24. The change for the English colonies became effective with Jan. 1, 1752. (Henning, *Statutes at Large*, etc. I, 393, 394 n.)

2. Material for Edmund Hatch and his descendants from the family Bible in 1928 in the possession of Mrs. James Rhodes Hatch of Goldsboro, N. C.

(H 14) LEMUEL HATCH (Anthony, Anthony)

Lemuel Hatch married Mary Fonville, daughter of John Fonville. He was a delegate of Craven County, N. C., in the Provincial Congress held at New Bern Aug. 25, 1774.³ He died in 1776.

Children:

- (H 59) 1. Lemuel Hatch.
- (H 60) 2. John Hatch.
- (H 61) 3. Edmund Hatch.
- (H 62) 4. Durant Hatch.
- (H 63) 5. Asa Hatch.
- 6. Anthony Hatch.
- (H 64) 7. Ivy Hatch.
- (H 65) 8. Elizabeth Hatch.
- 9. Mary Hatch.

(H 15) ELIZABETH HATCH (Anthony, Anthony)

Elizabeth Hatch was born in 1722 ca. and was thrice married.⁴ Her husbands were (1) William Reed, (2) McRora Scarborough, and (3) Joseph Blount.

Children:

- 1. William Reed.
- 2. Elizabeth Scarborough; b. 1741/42.
- 3. McRora Scarborough; b. 1746.
- 4. William Scarborough; b. 1749.
- 5. Joseph Blount; d. 1792; m.⁵ (1) Lydia Bonner in 1775, (2) Anne Gray.
- 6. Lemuel Edward Blount; drowned at sea.

3. Wheeler, *Hist. of N. C.*, I, 64, 78, 81; II, 110.

The will of Lemuel Hatch, proved, 1777, may be seen in the rooms of the N. C. Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C., MS.

4. William Reed was the son of Gov. William Reed and Jane ——. William Reed died 1738. (N. C. H. & G. R., I, 70).

McRora (or MacRora) Scarborough was the son of William Scarborough and Frances McRora. (N. C. H. & G. R., II, 268: III, 473, 474).

Joseph Blount was a resident of Chowan County, N. C. His will was probated in 1777. He was the son of John Blount and Elizabeth Davis. Joseph Blount married (1) ———, (2) Elizabeth Hatch Reed Scarborough in 1752, and (3) Mrs. Sarah Whedbee Hoskins, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Durant) Whedbee.

5. N. C. H. & G. R., I, 522, 523.

ANTHONY HATCH: FOURTH GENERATION

(H 50) ANTHONY HATCH

(Anthony, Anthony, Anthony)

Anthony Hatch was born about 1739. His wife is unknown to us.

Children:¹

- (H 100) 1. Anthony Hatch.
 2. Edmund Hatch.
 3. Asa Hatch.

(H 51) BENJAMIN HATCH

(Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Benjamin Hatch (Jan. 3, 1747-Nov. 29, 1771) married about 1768 Sarah Williams. She was born March 10, 1755, to James and Sarah Williams.

Children:

1. Narcissa Hatch; b. May 5, 1771.

(H 52) EDMUND HATCH

(Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Edmund Hatch (Feb. 8, 1749-Jan. 21, 1789) married Mary Bryan (BH 3) March 5, 1772.²

Children:³

- (H 101) 1. Lucy Hatch; m. James Hardy Bryan (BH 22). Children under father.
 2. Mary (Polly) Bryan Hatch; b. Dec. 31, 1776; m. Adam Tooley, Jr.
 3. Sally Hatch; b. 1779, d. 1880.
 4. Hardy Bryan Hatch; b. 1781, d. 1801. Killed the day before he was to have been married.
 5. Narcissa Hatch; b. 1774, d. 1776.
(H 102) 6. Edmund Hatch.
 7. Andrew Hatch; b. 1783, d. 1792.
 8. Lewis Hatch; b. 1788, d. 1788.
 9. Elizabeth Hatch; b. 1788, d. 1788: twin to Lewis.

1. Order and number of children unknown: Anthony (H 100) in his will mentions his brothers Edmund and Asa. He spelled both his brother Edmund's name and that of his cousin Edmund with the letter o rather than u. There seems much uncertainty in the matter of spelling this name. Against this background of uncertainty we have taken the liberty of spelling the name Edmund.

2. She later married Adam Tooley.

3. There is doubt about the order of the children. Our record has the above order, but the birth date of Narcissa would make her the second child.

(H 53) SARAH HATCH

(Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Sarah Hatch (Aug. 21, 1751-Feb. 9, 1787) married (1) Hardy Bryan (BH 5) and (2) ——— Roundtree.

Children:

First five under their father.

6. Lemuel Hatch Roundtree: b. 1783 (?).

(H 54) LEMUEL HATCH

(Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Lemuel Hatch (b. May, 1754) married Sarah Bryan (BH 18). He died in Jones County, N. C. in 1790.

Children:⁴

- | | |
|---------|---|
| | 1. Mary Hatch. |
| | 2. Edmund Hatch. |
| (H 103) | 3. Sarah Bryan Hatch; m. William Whitfield (11). Children under father. |
| (H 104) | 4. Lemuel Hatch. |
| (H 105) | 5. Benjamin Hatch. |
| | 6. Lucy Hatch. |

(H 57) JOSEPH HATCH

(Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Joseph Hatch (b. Dec. 2, 1762) married Feb. 6, 1786/87 Ann Blackledge, daughter of Gen. Richard Blackledge. Joseph Hatch represented Jones County in the North Carolina⁵ General Assembly, 1793. He died in the same county.

Children:

- | | |
|---------|------------------------------|
| (H 106) | 1. Richard Blackledge Hatch. |
|---------|------------------------------|

(H 59) LEMUEL HATCH

(Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Lemuel Hatch married (1) Sept. 26, 1798, Mrs. Anne Jasper of Craven County, N. C. He married (2) in 1801 Holland Caswell. He lived in Jones County, N. C. and died in 1806.

Children:⁶

- | | |
|--|-----------------|
| | 1. Polly Hatch. |
|--|-----------------|

4. Order and number uncertain: these are mentioned in the will of their father. (*Will Book*, A, p. 112, Jones Co., N. C. MS.).

5. Wheeler, II, 221. His will may be seen in the Jones County Wills, Book B, 54. The will of his wife may be seen in Book B, p. 277, Craven Co., N. C., New Bern, MSS.

6. We do not know which wife was mother of the child. See will in Jones County.

(H 60) JOHN HATCH

(Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

John Hatch married Penelope Bryan (BH 20). He probably was a colonel in the state militia.

Children:⁷

- (H 107)
1. Mary Hatch; m. John Thomas Bryan (BH 26). Daughter under father.
 2. Anthony Hatch; m. ——— Gardener.
 3. Haskell Hatch; m. (1) ——— Franks, (2) ——— Reynolds, daughter of Richard Reynolds.

(H 61) EDMUND HATCH

(Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Edmund Hatch married ———.

Children:⁸

1. Buckner Hatch.
2. Lemuel, or Samuel, Hatch.
3. John Hatch.
4. Mary F. Hatch; m. William S. Blackledge. Her granddaughter, Mary Hatch Harrison was the founder of the Christian Science Church in North Carolina. She died a few years ago when nearly ninety years of age. She lived in New Bern, N. C.

(H 62) DURANT HATCH

(Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Durant Hatch was born in 1765 and died March 27, 1830. Jan. 5, 1783, he married⁹ Elizabeth Norment (d. 1822). His second wife was Mrs. Elizabeth (Heritage) (Bryan) West (85).¹⁰ Durant Hatch was a general in the North Carolina militia. He lived and died in New Bern, N. C.¹¹

7. MSS. Records of Nathan Bryan Whitfield (272).

8. For lack of a better order for the children we have listed the males as they are found in the will of Edmund Hatch. (Craven County *Wills*, Book C, p. 201, MS., New Bern, N. C.).

The marriage of Mary F. Hatch to William S. Blackledge, April 25, 1818, is recorded in Craven County *Marriage Book*, A, 5., MS.

The same book records the marriage, Aug. 20, 1784, of one Edmund Hatch to Elizabeth Fonville. It is possible she was the wife of our Edmund Hatch (H 61.).

9. N. C. H. & G. R., III, 281. "Died on Tuesday last, Mrs. Elizabeth Hatch, wife of Gen. Durant Hatch." (*Carolina Sentinel*, New Bern, N. C., Feb. 9, 1822).

10. "Married in New Bern, Wednesday evening last, by Rev. R. S. Mason, Gen. Durant Hatch to Mrs. Elizabeth West. (*Carolina Sentinel*, New Bern, N. C., June 8, 1822).

11. *Raleigh Star*, Raleigh, N. C., April 18, 1830.

Children:¹²

- (H 108) 1. Durant Hatch; m. June 15, 1809, in Craven County, N. C. Mary P. West (286).
 2. Sarah Hatch; m. 1806 ——— Forbes, of Craven County, N. C.
 (H 109) 3. Nancy Hatch; m. Edmund Hatch (H 102).
 (H 110) 4. Alfred Hatch.
 (H 111) 5. Lemuel Durant Hatch.
 6. Harriet Hatch; m.,¹³ Thomas H. Davis.
 7. Elizabeth Hatch; m. ——— Powell.

(H 63) ASA HATCH

(Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Asa Hatch married in 1794 Hope Borden. She (b. in Beaufort, N. C., 1774) was the daughter of William Borden who died in 1799. She died in 1850.

Children:¹⁴

- (H 112) 1. Christopher Asa Hatch.
 (H 113) 2. Mehetable Hatch; b. 1800 in N. C., d. 1871; m. as his second wife Augustus (or Augustine) Fortescue (BH 104). Jesse G. Whitfield (492), of Demopolis, Ala., believed that she came to Alabama with her brother Asa in 1833. One child under father.
 (H 114) 3. Hope Hatch.
 (H 115) 4. Alice Hatch; m. Edmund Hatch (H 102), second wife.
 5. William Hatch.
 6. George Hatch.
 7. Mary Hatch.

(H 64) IVY HATCH

(Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Ivy Hatch married ———.

Children:

1. Lemuel Hatch.

(H 65) ELIZABETH HATCH

(Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Elizabeth Hatch, or possibly her sister, married ——— Hill.

Children:

1. Isaac Hill.

12. Order uncertain.

13. "In this county on Wednesday last, by James Dickson Esq., Thomas Davis to Harriot [sic] dau. of Gen. Durant Hatch." (*Federal Republican*, New Bern, N. C., March 14, 1812).

14. Weld, *Borden Family*, 128, 151.

"Married Jan. 21, 1830, Thomas W. C. Vingate to Miss Hope Hatch in Jones Co." (*Raleigh Star*, Jan. 28, 1830).

ANTHONY HATCH: FIFTH GENERATION

(H 100) ANTHONY HATCH

(Anthony, Anthony, Anthony, Anthony)

Anthony Hatch married Dec. 15, 1792, Susannah Hazard (?), of Onslow County, N. C. He died Oct. 1, 1810.

Children:¹

1. Anthony Hatch.
2. _____ Hatch.
3. Elizabeth Hatch.

(H 102) EDMUND HATCH

(Edmund, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Edmund Hatch was born March 28, 1783, and was sometimes called Tennessee Edmund. He married (1) Nancy Hatch (H 109) and (2) Alice Hatch (H 115).

Children:

1. Maria Hatch; m.² Francis W. Nelson.
2. Mary Hatch; m. John P. Davis.
3. Harriet Hatch; m. Thomas H. Davis.

(H 104) LEMUEL HATCH

(Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Lemuel Hatch married Sidney Gatling.

Children:

- (H 200) 1. Lemuel Hatch.

1. The will of Anthony Hatch may be seen in Book A, p. 324, office of the clerk of the court, Trenton, Jones Co., N. C., MS. His wife died Sept. 25, 1810 in Trenton, leaving three children. (*Raleigh Star*, Oct. 1811).

2. "In Jones County, on Thursday evening last, by Rev. L. D. Hatch, Francis W. Nelson of New Bern to Maria, only daughter of Col. Edmund Hatch." (*Carolina Sentinel*, Jan. 5, 1822).

If our records are correct Maria was not the only daughter of Edmund Hatch (H 102). If "only daughter" is correct the bride of Francis W. Nelson must have been the daughter of another Edmund.

There is some confusion concerning one Harriet Hatch and her husband, or husbands. As indicated above, we have indicated one Harriet Hatch married one Thomas H. Davis. But the New Bern *Federal Republican* reported the marriage of Harriet daughter of Durant Hatch to Thomas H. Davis. See note 13 in the preceding chapter.

(H 105) BENJAMIN HATCH

(Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Benjamin Hatch was born May 5, 1781, and married about as often as he moved. He married (1) Harriet Howard, and (2) in 1803, Sarah Catherine Whitfield (77), and (3) Catherine Eliza Green (250). The first was the daughter of James and Marion (Price) Howard. Benjamin and his second wife lived in Jones County, N. C., at the time of the birth of their first child, but in season they moved to Alabama and settled near Jackson on the Tombigbee River in Clarke County. Next he moved to Mississippi near his eldest daughter. In 1840 Benjamin moved to Walker County, Tex. Benjamin Hatch died in Texas Sept. 15, 1843, possibly as a result of his exertions while trying to catch a horse that had gotten away from him on the prairie.

Catherine Eliza Green was a deal younger than her husband and fond of company, we are told by Theodore Whitfield (229) She "frequently" kept the house alive "long after" her husband was asleep, for it was his custom to go to bed at sunset.

"Once as she was retiring after 9, the noise awoke him. Supposing that the family was getting up . . . [and] that he had over slept himself, he began to cuff Sandy (his vallet [sic] who slept at his bedside): "Sandy! Sandy!! Where's my horse! Haven't you got my horse?" And Sandy's head was well thumped against the wall, ere his master's mistake could be corrected."

Benjamin Hatch was an admirer of John C. Calhoun and apparently in approval of his philosophy named a horse Nullifier.

Children:³

1. William Hatch; b. 1803, d. 1803.
Second marriage
- (H 201) 2. Lucy Eliza Hatch.
- (H 202) 3. Needham Bryan Whitfield Hatch.
- (H 203) 4. Benjamin Lemuel Hatch.
- (H 204) 5. Sarah Hatch; b. 1815; m. about 1843 Richard Griffith, but died shortly thereafter from consumption.
- (H 205) 6. Frank L. Hatch.
7. Bryan Whitfield Hatch; b. 1817, d. 1823.
Third marriage
8. Joseph Hatch; lost at sea on the ship *Independence* off Yucatan, Mex. Unmd.
9. Junius Hatch; d. between 1861 and '65.

3. One record lists the six children of the second marriage shown. Theodore Whitfield (229) omits Bryan Whitfield Hatch: indeed, in his record he stated that Benjamin Hatch had no children by his first wife.

- (H 206) 10. Lemuel Benjamin Hatch; d. between 1861 and '65.
 11. Laura Hatch.
 12. Thomas Hatch; left for Brazil after the War of 1861 and was never more heard of by this family.

(H 106) RICHARD BLACKLEDGE HATCH

(Joseph, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Richard Blackledge Hatch was born Oct. 8, 1797. He lived in Jones County, N. C. Dec. 26, 1820, he married Clarissa Rhodes. She was born April 9, 1800, the daughter⁴ of Gen. James Rhodes.

Children:

- (H 207) 1. Joseph Rhodes Hatch.

(H 110) ALFRED HATCH

(Durant, Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Alfred Hatch in 1822 married⁵ Elizabeth B. Vail. His second wife was Victoria Walker.

Children:

1. Jane Hatch; m. Augustus Benners.
2. Evelyn Hatch; m. D. C. Correll. Member of the D. A. R.
3. Durant Hatch.

(H 111) LEMUEL DURANT HATCH

(Durant, Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Lemuel Durant Hatch was born June 10, 1793, near Brice's Creek, Craven County, N. C., and died Oct. 7, 1866, at Blount Springs, Ala. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina, 1815, and of Princeton Theological Seminary, 1819. He was licensed to preach by the Orange Presbytery of North Carolina Oct. 2, 1819, and was ordained two years later. He served pastorates in New Bern, N. C., and in the Tuscaloosa Presbytery, Greensboro, Ala.

Jan. 15, 1828, Lemuel Durant Hatch married in Duplin County, N. C., Martha Hill Dickson (1808-80), daughter of Lewis Dickson.

Children:⁶

- (H 208) 1. Catherine Elizabeth Hatch.

4. She was married in the home of Gen. Edward Ward in Onslow Co., N. C. (*Raleigh Register and N. C. Gazette*, Jan. 12, 1821.

5. "Married in Craven County, on Thursday evening last by Rev. Lemuel D. Hatch, Mr. Alfred Hatch to Miss Elizabeth Vail, daughter of John Vail, Esq." (*Carolina Sentinel*, May 11, 1822).

All the children above by the first wife.

6. Owen, *Ala. Biography*, III, 767, 768.

The order of the children is uncertain. The fifth, sixth, and seventh children were apparently born very close together in point of time.

- 2. Fanny Hatch; b. 1833, d. 1859; m. 1853 James Alexander Wemyss, captain in the Confederate States Army.
- (H 209) 3. Harriet Hatch.
- 4. Mary Hatch; b. 1839, d. 1879; m. Alexander Hobson.
- (H 210) 5. Lemuel Durant Hatch.
- 6. Thomas Alfred Hatch; b. Dec. 1841, killed in the Battle of Jonesboro, Ga., Aug. 31, 1864. He had attained the rank of first lieutenant in the Confederate States Army.
- 7. William Dixon Hatch; b. 1842, d. 1879. unmd.
- (H 211) 8. Durant Hatch.
- 9. Annie Hatch; b. 1848; m. 1868(?) Capt. J. A. Wemyss and lived in Gallatin, Tenn.
- 10. Martha Hatch; b. 1849; m. Capt. William N. Montgomery and lived in Gallatin, Tenn.

(H 112) CHRISTOPHER ASA HATCH

(Asa, Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Christopher Asa Hatch was born in North Carolina in 1803 ca. He must have moved to Noxubee County, Miss., for we find his family listed in the census returns for that county, 1850. He married (1) ———, (2) Elizabeth Buck.

Children:⁷

- 1. Elizabeth Hatch; b. 1825 in Pennsylvania.
- 2. Edward Hatch, b. 1829 in North Carolina. Planter.
- 3. Catherine Hatch; b. 1831 in North Carolina.
- 4. Christopher Hatch; b. 1836 in Alabama.
- 5. Hannibal, or Hamilton, Hatch; b. 1837 in Alabama.
- 6. Richard Hatch; b. 1839 in Alabama.
- 7. Joseph Hatch; b. 1849 in Mississippi.
- 8. William Hatch.
- 9. Ernst Hatch.
- 10. Justa Hatch.
- (H 212) 11. Libbie Hatch; b. Feb. 26, 1865 in Fayetteville, Tex. She married Nathan Bryan Whitfield (495). Children under father.

(H 114) HOPE HATCH

(Asa, Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Hope Hatch was born in 1806. She married, January 21, 1830, in Jones County, N. C.,⁸ Thomas W. C. Vingate, of North Carolina.

Children:⁹

- 1. Mary A. Vingate; b. 1831 ca.
- 2. Caroline Vingate; b. 1833 ca.
- 3. Josephine Vingate; b. 1840 ca.

7. We believe that Joseph Hatch was either the last child of the first wife or the first child of the second wife with a preference for the first wife.

8. *Raleigh Star*, Jan. 28, 1830.

9. *Census Records*, Alabama, Sumpter Co., 1850, p. 643; Thomas W. C. Vingate, 46, N. C.; Hope, 44.

ANTHONY HATCH: SIXTH GENERATION

(H 200) LEMUEL HATCH

(Lemuel, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Lemuel Hatch married Mary R. West.

Children:

1. Elizabeth W. Hatch; m. G. M. Smith. She was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

(H 201) LUCY ELIZA HATCH

(Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Lucy Eliza Hatch was born Aug. 15, 1805, in North Carolina. She died in 1873 at Magnolia, Hinds County, Miss. She married Aug. 21, 1821, Benjamin Whitfield (59).

Lucy Eliza was early taken by her parents to Clarke County, Alabama. Lucy shared "the best educational advantages" Alabama could offer in that day. For a time she attended a school which counted among its students two Indian chiefs. She was "exceedingly fond" of painting, landscape gardening, poetry and music. Long after her marriage she could repeat by memory *The Deserted Village*. Long after her marriage, too, this love of beauty and education was reflected in the decoration of her home and a fierce determination that her children should attend school and enjoy the benefits of travel. Her husband found in her an able and devoted associate as together they fought for the cause of collegiate education in their neighborhood.

Lucy Eliza was not able to continue long in school, for her mother died. Lucy Eliza "left school and immediately married at the age of sixteen" Benjamin Whitfield. To her duties as wife, she added those of foster mother to her brothers and sister. By 1825 Lucy Eliza and her husband had moved with their son Benjamin to Mississippi. Here they would build Magnolia. Less than a mile away on Society Ridge Benjamin Hatch with his third wife made their home.

This was the frontier. Upon occasion Lucy Eliza did not see the face of another white woman for a year. The frontier, however, had a charm for her, for she was romantic by nature and endowed much of the time with boundless enterprise. Her energy



LUCY ELIZA HATCH, 1805-1873
Wife of Benjamin Whitfield



BENJAMIN WHITFIELD
1800-1872

became a tradition in the family. To her son it seemed it "was in her blood to do something." Continuing, he wrote:

So long as father was in debt she worked for the sake of economy She rose at 3 o'clock in the morning, . . . [and] by 4 o'clock everything was in full movement about the house. Breakfast was promptly at 6 o'clock the year round. She made her own carpets, netted curtains for her windows, prepared all the ordinary supplies for the table. She had all the cloth for the servants woven on her own looms, and the thread spun on her own wheels, . . . [and] the clothes made by her own seamstress. She superintended all improvements about the house, yard, . . . [and] garden. She marketed incessantly though living twelve miles from town. When her daughters died in 1852, she had laid aside Twelve Hundred [dollars] from her market receipts for the purpose of sending them on travel.

Sometimes her energy was fierce. She would scold . . . [and] punish, till it seemed a reign of terror. And yet she was in general so kind to her servants . . . [and] so provident of their welfare, that they all held her in reverence and grateful regard even after their liberation.

This consideration on the one hand and devotion on the other is seen in the story of an old slave named Claiborne Johnson. The Civil War and liberation could make no difference in his relation to his mistress. "He would never consent that he was hired or bound by the usual 'contract', but insisted that he still belonged as ever to his old mistress." During her widowhood he "always slept on the piazza near her chamber ready to answer her call". He was watchful and obedient to the end of her life. When last heard of, he was living on a tract of forty acres provided for him by the mistress he served so faithfully.

The following anecdote which the son thought had been manufactured by a neighbor reflected both the early rising and religious life that pervaded the Whitfield household. A stranger having spent the night with Benjamin Whitfield related his experience as follows:

"I stayed at his house last night; he gave me a very good supper—very good; prayed over me, put me to bed,—very good bed; About midnight he waked me, prayed over me again, and gave me another supper. I stayed till late this morning but had to come away without a mouthful of breakfast."

Lucy Eliza Hatch Whitfield was buried at Magnolia.
Children under their father.

1. MS., Theodore Whitfield (229).

(H 202) NEEDHAM BRYAN WHITFIELD HATCH

(Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Needham Bryan Whitfield Hatch (Jan. 16, 1809-Jan. 15, 1845) married Mary C. Andrews. He made his home in Vicksburg, Miss., and ran the Hatch Nursery and Flower Garden.

Children:¹²

1. Horace Hatch.
2. Sarah Hatch; m. Stephen Jones and was living about 1880 in Sardis, Miss. She had a son Frank.
3. A. Leland Hatch. He was a member of an artillery unit in the Confederate Army and was serving with Pemberton at the fall of Vicksburg, July, 1863.
- (H 300) 4. Eugene Frank Hatch.
- (H 301) 5. Benjamin Needham Hatch.

(H 203) BENJAMIN LEMUEL HATCH

(Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Benjamin Lemuel Hatch (d. Sept. 22, 1887) was named for his grandfather, but to the disappointment of his father was called Ben instead of Lemuel. The father disappointed, but not outdone, named another child Lemuel Benjamin Hatch in the hope that Lemuel would be used. His father gave him a plantation on Lime Kiln Creek, probably in Hinds County, Miss., but the young man had his mind on medicine. He received degrees at Transylvania University, Kentucky, and the University of Pennsylvania, the last in 1834. He went to Paris in 1836 and for two years studied medicine with MM. Audrol and Velpeau and was a constant attendant at the Hotel Dieu (hospital). He married Lucy Amelia Whitfield (279), a cousin, Jan. 14, 1839. He settled in Aberdeen, Miss., and gained considerable wealth only to lose it in the war.

Children:

- (H 302) 1. Alice James Hatch.
- (H 303) 2. Sallie Hatch.
- (H 304) 3. Amelia Hatch; m. George Whitfield (228) and lived in Clinton, Miss. Children under father.
- (H 305) 4. Needham Whitfield Hatch.
- (H 306) 5. Benjamin Lemuel Hatch (522).
6. Frank Hatch; d. unmd. in his 36th year.
- (H 307) 7. Kate Hatch.
8. Flora Hatch; d. 1875 in her 19th year.
- (H 308) 9. Georgie Estelle Hatch; m. Edmund Whitfield Holmes (527). She was living about 1889 in Aberdeen, Miss. Children under father.
- (H 309) 10. Robert Lee Hatch.

2. MS., *Notes of Theodore Whitfield* (229), part 2, pp. 21, 130.

(H 205) FRANK L. HATCH

(Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Frank L. Hatch was born in 1822 in Alabama and died Oct. 5, 1881, in Colusa, Cal. In 1840 he moved to Texas and in '52 to California. He served in Colusa County as a judge. A fall on the steps of the court house was the cause of his death.

Children:³

1. Jackson Hatch.

(H 206) LAURA HATCH

(Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Laura Hatch was born August 13, 1833, and died June 5, 1927. She married the Rev. David B. Morrill (b. 1825; d. 1867).

Children:⁴

1. Kate Morrill; m. R. J. Pickett, of Cooper, Texas. Eight children.
2. D. B. Morrill; a Baptist minister of Mitchell Co., Tex. Three children.
3. Emma Morrill; m. John Johnson, of Waco, Tex. Two children.
4. Mollie Green Morrill; m. Albert Johnson, of Palo Pinto, Tex. Four children.
5. Lemuel Morrill; Res., Waco, Texas.
6. Prentice Morrill; Res., Ladonia, Tex. One child.
7. Willie Whitfield Morrill; b. July 23, 1865; m. Edw. Everett Fitzhugh. Res., 1948, Waco, Tex.
8. Laura Morrill; m. A. M. Wilkins, of Ladonia, Tex. Five children.

(H 207) JOSEPH RHODES HATCH

(Richard, Joseph, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Joseph Rhodes Hatch (Oct. 17, 1821-Feb. 9, 1884) married June 13, 1850, Anne E. Williams (b. 1833).

Children:⁵

1. Ira Hatch; b. 1852.
- (H 310) 2. James Rhodes Hatch.
3. Winnie Hatch; b. 1856.
4. Buckner Hatch; b. 1857.
5. Annie W. Hatch; b. 1859.
6. Malvina W. Hatch; b. 1861.
7. Richard B. Hatch; b. 1866.
8. Joseph Rhodes Hatch; b. 1868.

3. Rogers, *Colusa County*, 185.

There were several sons and a daughter. (*Notes of Theodore Whitfield* (229), p. 24. MS.).

4. Data from Mrs. Willie Morrill Fitzhugh to E. M. W. 1929.

5. The sketch above has been based on materials sent us by Mrs. Fred. K. Lake who had opportunity to study the family Bible in 1928 in possession of the widow of James Rhodes Hatch (H 310).

(H 208) CATHERINE ELIZABETH HATCH

(Lemuel, Durant, Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Catherine Elizabeth Hatch (1829-1905)⁶ married in 1851 Thomas Franklin Witherspoon.

Children:

1. Robert S. Witherspoon, living in 1929 in Louisville, Ky.

(H 209) HARRIET HATCH

(Lemuel, Durant, Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Harriet Hatch (1835-'94) married in 1859 Isaac Henricus Benners. He was a judge in Birmingham, Ala.

Children:

1. Joseph N. Benners, Birmingham, Ala.

(H 210) LEMUEL DURANT HATCH

(Lemuel, Durant, Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Lemuel Durant Hatch was born Feb. 22, 1841, at Greensboro, Ala. He attended Princeton University. When the Civil War came he joined the 29th Alabama Infantry. Later he was appointed colonel of the 9th Alabama Cavalry. He was captured and held a prisoner at Johnson's Island for thirteen months.⁷

Lemuel Durant Hatch married (1) at Greensboro, Ala., Willie Frederica McRee, (2) Sept. 13, 1893, at Columbia, Tenn., Willie Adams. The first was the daughter of the Rev. Frederick and Sarah (Jeffries) McRee.

Lemuel Durant Hatch died Feb. 17, 1905.

Children:

1. Frederick McRee Hatch; m. Lucie Partridge at Perdido Beach, Ala.
2. Willie Lemuel Hatch.
3. Frances Hatch; m. Putnam Matthews.
4. Katherine Elizabeth Hatch; m. George Randolph, Perdido Beach, Ala.
5. Hattie Hatch.
6. Lida Inge Hatch.

(H 211) DURANT HATCH

(Lemuel, Durant, Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Durant Hatch (b. 1845 in Greensboro, Ala.) married Martha G. Duncan. She was born June 5, 1862, in Macon County, Tenn.,

6. There is doubt about these dates: perhaps the last should be 1909.

7. Owen, *Alabama Biography*, III, 768.

to Benjamin and Elizabeth Duncan. Durant Hatch attended the University of Alabama at Tuscaloosa. He joined July 6, 1863, Company F, 7th Alabama Cavalry. He served in Mobile and then in the escort of Gen. Rucker. Under Gen. Forrest he served through the war and gave his parole May 14th at Gainesville, Ala. Soon he moved to Washington County, Ark., where most of his children were born. His next home was Okmulgee, Okla. Here his wife died. Res., 1929, Okmulgee, Okla.

Children:

- (H 311) 1. William Durant Hatch.
- 2. Thomas F. Hatch; b. 1888. He was gassed and shellshocked in France during the World War. Res., Choctaw Nation, Okla. Unmd.
- 3. Walter Hatch; b. 1890, Washington Co., Ark. Lived in Oklahoma.
- (H 312) 4. Rutherford Hatch.
- 5. Catherine Martha Hatch; b. 1894, Washington Co., Ark.

ANTHONY HATCH: SEVENTH GENERATION

(H 300) EUGENE FRANK HATCH (Needham,
Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Eugene Frank Hatch was born Jan. 16, 1841. He enlisted in the Aberdeen Rifles, the first company to leave Aberdeen, Miss., for service in the Confederate Army. He married Mrs. Rachel Miller Murphy (363) and lived in Richmond, Va.

Children:

1. Rachel Hatch; b. 1881; living in Richmond, Va., in the 1940s.

(H 301) BENJAMIN NEEDHAM HATCH (Needham,
Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Benjamin Needham Hatch (Jan. 30, 1844-March 1, 1917) was born at Floral Hill, near Vicksburg, Miss., and died at Handsboro in the same state. Jan. 30, 1873, he married at Floral Valley, near Columbus, Miss., Margaret Ellen Ora Beckwith (Oct. 29, 1847-Sept. 27, 1919). She was born near Columbus to Benjamin Franklin Beckwith and Sarah L. Cox and died at Beauvoir, Miss. Benjamin Needham Hatch was for a while an evangelist in local Baptist churches.

Children:

- (H 400)
1. Sallie Eugene Hatch.
 2. James Whitfield Hatch; b. 1878 near Columbus, d. 1879 near same.
 3. Benjamin Needham Hatch; b. 1880 near Columbus, d. 1884 near same.

(H 302) ALICE JAMES HATCH (Benjamin,
Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Alice James Hatch married Col. A. B. Hardcastle, of Maryland. He was a Confederate officer and while on parole stayed in the home of her father. The result was marriage at the end of the war. He was for a time an officer in a bank in Easton, Md.

Children:

1. Amy Hardcastle; m. (1) Theodore Pattison, (2) Johnston Ward.
2. Edmund Lafayette Hardcastle.
3. Willie Hardcastle; b. 1869; m. Trystram Stevens.
4. Marianne Hardcastle; b. 1871; res., 1926, Roanoke, Va.
5. Alice Hardcastle; b. 1873; m. Joseph Thume.

(H 303) SALLIE HATCH (Benjamin,
Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Sallie Hatch married Benjamin MacFarlan Bradford, son
of Martha Maria Saunders and Benjamin MacFarlan Bradford.

Children:

- (H 401)
1. Camille Bradford; d. in infancy.
 2. Irene Bradford; m. Robert Donnell Whitfield (526). Child under father.
 3. Sally Bradford; m. J. S. Clopton, of Aberdeen, Miss., and had Doris.
 4. Lucy Bradford; d. in infancy.

(H 305) NEEDHAM WHITFIELD HATCH (Benjamin,
Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Needham Whitfield Hatch married Bettie Cooper.

Children:

1. Edith Amelia Hatch; b. 1884.
2. Mable Lee Hatch; b. 1887.
3. Mary Lucille Hatch; b. 1889.
4. Needham Whitfield Hatch; b. 1891.
5. Benjamin Hatch.

(H 306) BENJAMIN LEMUEL HATCH (Benjamin,
Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Benjamin Hatch married Alice James McNairy (522) and
lived in Aberdeen, Miss.

Children:

1. Benjamin Lemuel Hatch; b. 1883. Superintendent of Education, Greenville, Miss.
2. Kate Hatch; b. 1886.

(H 307) KATE HATCH (Benjamin,
Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Kate Hatch married William J. Maynard, of Aberdeen,
Miss.

Children:¹

1. Katie Lee Maynard; b. 1875; m. John Steffner, of East Orange, N. J.
2. Robert Cornelius Maynard; b. 1878; unmd.
3. Flora Maynard; b. 1880; m. Cliff Fowler and had Walker, and Cliff.
4. Mary Lou Maynard; b. 1886; res. Orange, N. J.
5. Frank Hatch Maynard; b. 1889; res. Aberdeen, Miss.
6. William Maynard; m. Mildred McFarlane. They lived in Memphis, Tenn., and had Robert and Joyce.

1. Order uncertain.

(H 309) ROBERT LEE HATCH (Benjamin,
Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Robert Lee Hatch married (1) Bettie Bumpass and (2) Hattie Flannigan. The second was from Nova Scotia. Robert Lee Hatch lived in Aberdeen, Miss., towards the close of the 1880s.

Children:

1. Camilla Hatch; b. 1885; m. C. R. MacDonald.
2. Ethel Hatch; b. 1887.
3. Elizabeth Hatch.

(H 310) JAMES RHODES HATCH (Joseph,
Richard, Joseph, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

James Rhodes Hatch (Feb. 3, 1853-April 8, 1919) married Oct. 22, 1879, Glendora Kornegay, of Duplin County, N. C. She (b. 1861) was the daughter of George Fisher Kornegay and Susan Outlaw. For a while they lived in Goldsboro, N. C.

Children:²

1. George Hatch; d. young.
2. James J. Hatch.
3. Lucy Williams Hatch; b. 1883; m. Jan. 14, 1914, Fred K. Lake.

(H 311) WILLIAM DURANT HATCH (Durant,
Lemuel, Durant, Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

William Durant Hatch was born in 1885 perhaps in Polk County, Ark. He married Cora Claxton.

Children:

1. James Hatch; b. 1907, near Tishomingo, Okla.
2. William Haskell Hatch; b. 1908, near Centrahoma, Okla.
3. Juanita Hatch; living, 1929, in Idabel, Okla.
4. Perry Hatch; living, 1929, in Idabel, Okla.

(H 312) RUTHERFORD HATCH (Durant,
Lemuel, Durant, Lemuel, Anthony, Anthony)

Rutherford Hatch was born April 5, 1892, in Washington County, Ark.

Children:

1. Alice Hatch.
2. Willie Milfort Hatch.
3. Wilson Hatch.

2. In 1928 Mrs. James Rhodes Hatch was the possessor of a family Bible containing material concerning Edmund Hatch (H 13). She and her daughter Mrs. Lake kindly made available to us this material.

ANTHONY HATCH: EIGHTH GENERATION

(H 400) SALLIE EUGENE HATCH (Benjamin, Needham,
Benjamin, Lemuel, Edmund, Anthony, Anthony)

Sallie Eugene Hatch (b. Jan. 29, 1874) married March 29, 1898, at Summit, Miss., William Sibbitt Ritnour (June 16, 1870-Jan. 29, 1928). He was born in Covich County, Miss., to Anne Farmer and William Sibbitt Ritnour and died in Gulfport, Miss. Mrs. Ritnour was living in 1929 in Washington, D. C.

Children:¹

1. Ella Ritnour; b. 1899 in Clinton, Miss.; m. June 2, 1924, at Gulfport Robert Newton Burrows. They lived in Washington, D. C. in 1929. One daughter, Eugenia Anne Burrows, b. 1925 in Gulfport.
2. Rosalind Ritnour; b. 1902 in Summit; m. 1925 at Gulfport Raymond Hoyt Ligon and lived in Okolona, Miss. No issue.
3. William Sibbit Ritnour; b. 1906 in Handsboro, Miss. In 1929 a student in the University of Iowa.

1. Mrs. William Sibbitt Ritnour kindly contributed through Mr. Henry material for the sketches of Benjamin N. Hatch (H 301) and descendants.

APPENDIX

APPENDIX

ITEM W—1

Whitfield in The Revolutionary War Period

Name	Vol.	Page	Folio	Book of Reference.		
WHITFIELD—				<i>Revolutionary Army Accts.</i>		
_____	4	66	2	"	"	"
Ben	7	65	3	"	"	"
Bryan	7	28	3	"	"	"
Bryan	7	39	2	"	"	"
Bryan	7	45	2	"	"	"
Bryan	9	10	1	"	"	"
C	6	94	2	"	"	"
C	8	17	2	"	"	"
Const.	7	55	1	"	"	"
Hartwell	7	63	3	"	"	"
Israel	1	77	2	"	"	"
J	6	94	4	"	"	"
Jacob	7	64	1	"	"	"
James	7	64	1	"	"	"
James	9	122	3	"	"	"
Jesse	3	46	2	"	"	"
John	9	10	4	"	"	"
John	9	113	1	"	"	"
John	11	49	2	"	"	"
N.	9	74	2	"	"	"
Needham	1	21	2	"	"	"
Needham	9	69	3	"	"	"
Needham	9	77	4	"	"	"
Reuben	9	100	3	"	"	"
W.	11	66	4	"	"	"
W.	11	69	1	"	"	"
William	1	33	2	"	"	"
William	4	88	1	"	"	"
William	4	101	1	"	"	"
William	5	14	4	"	"	"
William	5	15	1	"	"	"
William	5	50	1	"	"	"

William	7	53	3	"	"	"
William	8	63	1	"	"	"
William	8	63	2	"	"	"
William	8	64	2	"	"	"
William	8	64	3	"	"	"
William	8	65	4	"	"	"
William	8	78	1	"	"	"
William	8	89	2	"	"	"
William	10	2	2	"	"	"
William	10	9	3	"	"	"
William	11	4	3	"	"	"
William	11	4	4	"	"	"
William	11	5	3	"	"	"
William	11	6	4	"	"	"
William	11	10	4	"	"	"
William	11	18	1	"	"	"
William	11	83	3	"	"	"
William	11	84	1	"	"	"
William, Jr.	5	14	4	"	"	"
Will B.	7	68	3	"	"	"
Willis	6	30	1	"	"	"
William	EG	4	....	"	"	"
William	EG	17	....	"	"	"
William	EG	56	....	"	"	"
William, Jr.	EG	6	....	"	"	"
Jesse	28	107	....	<i>Book of Settlements</i>		
Wilson	28	106	....	"	"	"
Benjamin	K	100	....	<i>Accts. of Comptroller's Off.</i>		
Copeland	K	220	....	"	"	"
Needham	K	61	....	"	"	"
Constantine	B	219	....	"	"	"
Needham	B	227	....	"	"	"
William	B	16	....	"	"	"
		24	....	"	"	"
		41	....	"	"	"
		78	....	"	"	"
		243	....	"	"	"
William, Jr.	B	16	....	"	"	"
Wm., Capt.	B	19	....	"	"	"
Bryan	D	179	....	"	"	"
Capt.	1-6	4	....	<i>Public Accounts</i>		

William	B	243	----	<i>Comptroller's Off.-Kinston</i>		
William, Jr.	B	16	----	"	"	"
William, Capt.	B	19	----	"	"	"

ITEM W—2

University of North Carolina Students¹

WHITFIELD (omitted after the name of the student)

Allen	Lenoir Co., N. C.; 1812.
Anthony Dyer	Columbus, Miss.; 1859-60.
Boaz	Demopolis, Ala.; A.B., 1858; A.M., 1861; lawyer, physician, planter, C.S.A.
Bryan	Tallahassee, Fla.; Greenville, Ala.; A.B., 1854; C.S.A.
Bryan Watkins	Demopolis, Ala.; A.B., 1849; physician, planter.
Charles Boaz	Demopolis, Ala.; A.B., 1858; A.M., 1861.
Cicero	Kinston, N. C., A.B., 1860; C.S.A.
Edward H.	Wayne Co., N. C.; 1817.
Gaius	Demopolis, Ala.; 1853-56; planter, C.S.A.
George	Lenoir Co., N. C.; 1822; legislature 1827-28.
George	Lenoir Co., N. C.; A.B., 1823.
George	Tallahassee, Fla.; 1850-53; physician, C.S.A.
George William	Linden, Ala.; 1845-47; lawyer.
Henry Adams	Chapel Hill, N. C.; 1913-15; lawyer.
James Bryan	Lenoir Co., N. C.; 1824; N. C. senate, 1840; planter.
James George	White Hall, N. C.; A.B., 1859.
James Harvey	Gainesville, Ala.; A.B., 1855; C.S.A.
James Vivian	Wallace, N. C.; A.B., 1915; A.M., 1919; diplomat.
John Alexander	Lowndes Co., Miss.; A.B., 1849; C.S.A.
Lewis Evander	Clinton, N. C.; 1909-10.

1. This list is based on lists found in the *Catalogue of the University of North Carolina*, 1889, Centennial Issue and the *Alumni History of the Univ. of N. C.*, second edition.

James Harvey Whitfield should be James Hervey Whitfield.

William Blackedge Whitfield and William Wilkshire Whitfield probably

Nathan Bryan	Lenoir Co., N. C.; 1813-16; legislature 1821-27.
Nathan Bryan	Lenoir Co., N. C.; 1855-56; legislature 1858, '59, and '91; C.S.A.
Nathan Bryan	Wayne Co., N. C.; 1857-59; C.S.A.
Nathan Bryan	Demopolis, Ala.; A.B., 1857; C.S.A.
Nathan Fitzhugh Lee	Clinton, N. C.; 1910-11; lawyer.
Needham George Bryan	Demopolis, Ala.; A.B., 1849; lawyer, C.S.A.
Needham James	Aberdeen, Miss.; 1848-50; planter.
Owen Holmes	Aberdeen, Miss.; A.B., 1846; lawyer.
Richard	Demopolis, Ala.; A.B., 1850; drug-gist, C.S.A.
Richard Allen	Lenoir Co., N. C.; 1849-52; C.S.A.
Robert A.	Gainesville, Ala.; 1856-57; C.S.A.
Samuel	Wayne Co., N. C.; 1816.
Samuel Erwin	Aberdeen, Miss.; A.B., 1850; planter.
Sam Godwin	Enfield, N. C.; 1878-79; farmer.
Theodore	Jackson, Miss.; A.B., 1854; minister.
William A.	Wayne Co., N. C.; 1834-37; U.S.N.
William Blackledge	Jefferson Co., Fla.; 1859-61; C.S.A.
William Cobb	Grifton, N. C.; 1879-81; physician.
William Wilkshire	Columbus, Miss.; 1843-44; planter.

should be William Blackledge Whitfield and William Wiltshire Whitfield respectively.

ITEM W—3

WHITFIELD ITEMS FROM THE UNITED STATES
CENSUS RECORDS

of

1850 1860 1870

Not Included Elsewhere In This Genealogy

ALABAMA¹

Limestone County

1850 John Whitfield, 35, (Tenn.); Sarah, 40, (Va.); William
Whitfield, 12; John, 6; George, 14. p. 94.

Sumter County

1850 James Whitfield, 16, (N. C.); Fanny, 14; Robert, 12;
Needham Whitfield, 21, (N. C.) p. 569, 615.

GEORGIA

Burke County

1850 Louis Whitfield, 50; Jane, 52; Bryant, 14; Nancy, 12;
p. 552.George Whitfield, 20; Catharine, 20; Benjamin, 22.
p. 587

Cass County

1850 Frances M. Whitfield, 25; Mary S., 19; William P., 7
months.Margaret Whitfield, 67, (S. C.); Sterling T., 20;
James, 17.

Polk County

1870 Lucy Whitfield, 56, (S. C.); John, 17, (Ga.); Ster-
ling, 15.

MISSISSIPPI

Monroe County

1850 Wm. H. Whitfield, 27, (N. C.); Catharine, (Ala.).
p. 130.

1860 L. W. Whitfield, 26, (N. C.). p. 513.

1. These records were kindly supplied by L. Carr Henry, of Washington. Abbreviation of state names in parenthesis indicate the place of birth of the persons concerned.

NORTH CAROLINA

Craven County

1850 L. D. Whitfield, 45, (N. C.); Cassandra, 39; Eveline, 18; Margaret H., 16; Cassandra, 14; Virginia C., 5; Louise H., 2. p. 29.

Duplin County

1850 Susan C. Whitfield, 52. p. 16.
Eliza S. Whitfield, 45; Sarah E., 17; Benjamin F., 12; Eliza W., 10; Needham H., 7.
Thomas W. Whitfield, 29; Ann, 42; Thomas, S., 3; Caroline E., 1.

1860 Haywood Whitfield, 36; Sarah A., 30.
Thomas Whitfield, 41; Ann, 50; Thomas H., 12;² Caroline, 10.
Lewis Whitfield, 30; Sarah, 30; Mary 2. p. 333.
Louisa Whitfield, 50; Franc. (m), 22; Henry, 17.

Ann Whitfield, 64; Magnolia Township, house 14.
Herring Whitfield, 65; Eliza, 65; Wolfscrope Township, house 185.
Mary Whitfield, 30; Glisson Township, house 75.

Edgecombe County

1860 Eli Whitfield, 42; Sally A., 25; Cicero, 1. p. 492.

Lenoir County

1850 George W. Whitfield, 42.

New Hanover County

1850 Benjamin Whitfield, 23. p. 733.
W. I., or W. J., Whitfield. p. 742.
Theophilus Whitfield, 47; Mary A., 47;
Mary J., 19; Martha A., 14; George N., 18;
Andrew J., 12; Eliza C., 7; Margaret E., 1. p. 745.

2. We judge this family to be the same as that listed above in 1850. The initial given for Thomas seems inaccurate, for we judge Thomas S. and Thomas H. to be one and the same.

Wayne County

1850 Needham Whitfield, 31.

1860 William B. Whitfield, 35.

I. E., or J. E., Whitfield, 31; Amelia, 28. p. 942.

1870 Bryant Whitfield, 35; Mary, 33; Willie, 1; Goldsboro Township, house 471.

B. T., or B. Y., Whitfield, 27; C. M., 25; Alice, 2, William, 1; Goldsboro Township, house 82.

Alex. Whitfield, 21; Brogden Township, house 368.

SOUTH CAROLINA

1790 Thomas, ———, George, and William Whitfield are listed as heads of families. *First Census of U. S.*, 1790, pp. 18, 42-58.

Anderson County

1850 Lewis Whitfield, 59, (N. C.); Helena, 55, (S. C.); William, 26; Rebecca, 28; Benjamin, 18; Drury, 14;

Peten [Peter?], 11.

Lewis Whitfield, 22; Martha, 26; Peten [Peter?] S., 2.

TENNESSEE

Montgomery County

1850 Needham Whitfield, 39, (Kty.); Agnes, 23; Charity, 12; Catherine, 4; Thomas, 1. p. 510.³

3. See T. H. Whitfield in Item W—4 below.

ITEM W—4

Miscellaneous Whitfield Items¹

The will of William Whitfield, of Tyrell County, N. C., 1761, included references to Martha, William, Jesse, John, Winnie, and Stephen Whitfield.²

A marriage Bond, dated Feb. 13, 1777, Bertie County, N. C., was issued for Benjamin Whitfield and Elizabeth Avis [?].³

"July 9, 1778. To William Whitfield for Dieting, Committing and Releasing Deserters, per acco[unt] . . . 15 Pounds, 15 Shillings."⁴

1781. Wills of Thomas Whitfield, Israel Whitfield, and Hardy Whitfield,⁵ in Nash County, N. C.

"This is to certify that the Bearer thereof, Haines Whitfield has served as a Seaman in the Navy of this State three years under my command. Given under my hand this 10th day of July, 1783. . . . Jas. Barron, Comdr. Virginia Navy."⁶

"William Whitfield, Soldier, sold to Mr. Wetherly, July 17, 1784, his pay, amounting to 19 pounds, 15 shillings, 8 pence."

"William Whitfield, infantry soldier, sold to John H. Briggs, Nov. 21, 1787, his pay, amounting to 19 pounds, 12 shillings, 0 pence."⁷

1. Despite the fact that this history is largely confined to the Whitfields that settled in the southern portion of the United States, as indicated in the Foreword, we should like to note here Henry Whitfield, a non-conformist, who left England in May, 1639. He landed in New England in July and helped to found Guilford, Conn. Among the first houses built by English settlers and still standing was one built by Henry Whitfield. This house was upon occasion used as a fort. Stone House, as it is now called, is perhaps the oldest house north of Florida. (*Dictionary of Nat. Biography*, XXI, 123; E. C. Kindred, *Colonial Homes and Their Restoration*).

2. Olds, F. A., *N. C. Wills*.

3. Grimes, *Abstract of N. C. Wills*.

4. *Virginia Mag. of Hist.* IX, 193.

5. Grimes, *Abstract*.

6. MS., Bounty Warrants, Archives, Richmond, Va.

7. MSS., *War Manuscripts, Itemized Lists of Pay to Revolutionary Soldiers*, IV, 402.

1792. Wills of Mary Whitfield and Elisha Whitfield in Nash County, N. C.

1796. Wills of Isaac Whitfield and Solomon Whitfield in Nash County, N. C.⁸

Richard Whitfield was nominated for the common council of Portsmouth, Va., in 1829.⁹

"Married in Baltimore on Tuesday evening last by the most Rev. James Whitfield, Archbishop of Baltimore, Jerome Napoleon Bonaparte, to Susan May, only daughter of the late Benjamin Williams of that city."¹⁰

Dec. 11, 1829, George Whitfield presented a petition asking that he be placed on the pension list. The proper committee of the Virginia House of Delegates reported for rejection, Jan., 1830. A George Whitfield, perhaps the same, appeared in Montgomery County, Va., swearing that he had enlisted in the 16th Virginia Line and took part in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth.¹¹

Mary Whitfield, daughter of William Whitfield, of Wake County, N. C., died in 1835 at the age of twenty.¹²

Dec. 24, 1835, John Webb Keeling married Mary Whitfield, daughter of Joshua and Martha Whitfield.¹³

T. H. Whitfield was born in Tennessee, perhaps in Montgomery County. His parents were given as N. Whitfield and Agnes Boan Whitfield.¹⁴ This may have been the same family reported in the census returns for Tennessee above.

8. Grimes, *Abstract*.

9. *Daily Richmond Whig*, March 25, 1829.

10. *Ibid.*, Nov. 9, 1929.

11. *Journal of the House of Delegates, Va.*, 1829-30, p. 16: *Va. Mag. of Hist.*, XXII, 186.

12. *N. C. Standard*, Raleigh, N. C., Oct. 15, 1835.

13. This item was contributed by the daughter of this union, Sarah W. Keeling, who married James W. Clark and Clarence Kenyon, Jr. (Mrs. Clarence Kenyon, Jr., to E. M. W., 1930).

14. *Hist of Tenn.* Here the birth of T. H. Whitfield is given as Dec. 17, 1839.

John Francis Whitfield was born Sept. 27, 1840 [?]. He was the son of Sea Born Whitfield and his wife Nancy Byrd. John moved from Florida to Mississippi and settled near PISCAYNE. He married (1) Rachel McCarty and (2) Josephine Smith. July 4, 1925, there was a re-union of the J. F. Whitfield family and descendants. Only 112 persons posed for the family picture.¹⁵

"Died, Sumter County, Ala., [1840] recently, Miss Ruth Whitfield, formerly of Nashville, N. C."¹⁶

June 27, 1841, Captain William H. Whitfield rescued some Japanese seamen who had been shipwrecked.¹⁷

"Died, Lanah (Mrs.), wife of William H. Whitfield, Oct. 31, 1849, in Kinston, N. C., in her 34th year."¹⁸

15. *Times-Picayune*, New Orleans, La., July 5, 1925.

16. *Tarboro Press*, Tarboro, N. C., Nov. 7, 1840.

17. *Christian Science Monitor*, Boston, Mass., Aug. 18, 1928.

18. *N. C. Standard*, Raleigh, Nov. 14, 1849.

ITEM W—5

WILL OF WILLIAM WHITFIELD (2)

In the Name of God Amen I William Whitfield of The County of Wayne and State of North Carolina Being Through The Mercies of God of Good of Good [sic] Sound Memory Thank be to God Though Weak In Body and knowing That it is appointed for all men Once to Die Do make and ordain This to Be my Last Will and Testament and Desire That it may Be Received By All as Such. first of all I Give my Soul to God Who Gave it me and my Body to Be Buried at The Descretion of My Executors And as to my Worldly Goods or Estate That it hath Been plesed God to Bless me With In This Life I Give and Dispose of it In the following Manner [.] Item I Give and Bequeve unto my Son Needham Whitfield one Set of Blacksmith's Twols and Ten Bar-rills of Corn[.]

Item I also Give unto my Son Lewis Whitfield one Desk one Mahoggony Table one Blue painted Chist one Large Looking Glass one father Bed and furniture one Large pair of And Irons With Brass Knobs Two Brass Candle Sticks one Large Iron pot and Hooks one Iron pot Rack Three Weeding hose [hoes] three fluke plows one pair of Tongues Six Walnut Chairs Two Red Bottoned Stools one Large Bible one Common prayer Book Two on The Cattechism one Vollom [volume] of Watsis psalms and Hymes [.]

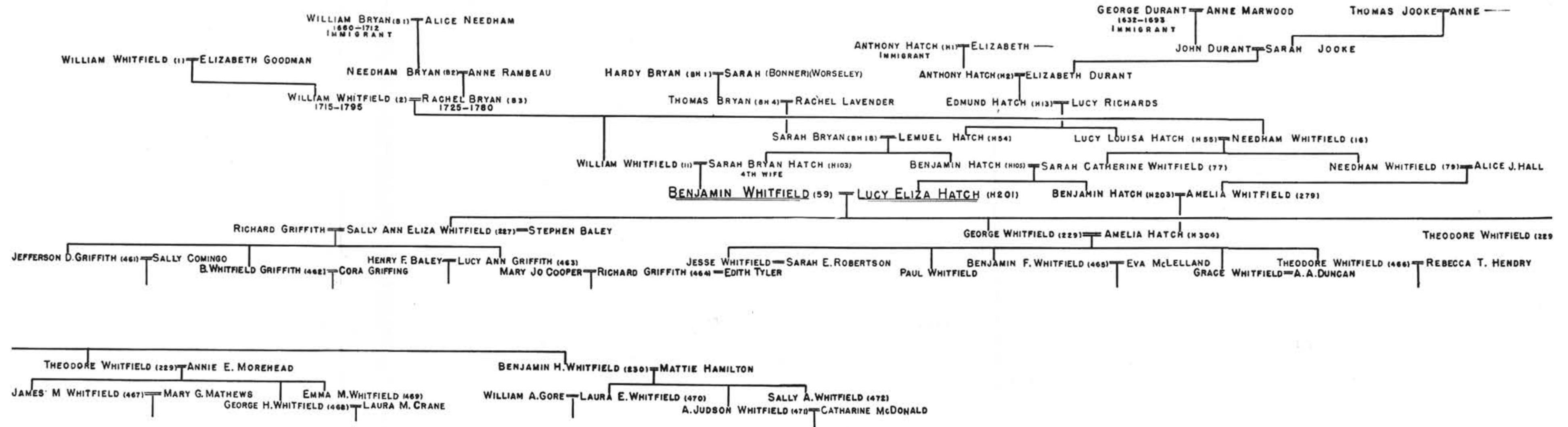
Item I also Give and Bequeve unto my Three Daughtfters Elizabeth Campbell Charity Smith and Rachel Bryan five Silver Dollars Each [.]

Item I Give, and Bequeve unto The Heairs of Deseased Daughtf-ter Sarah Green five Silver Dollars [.]

Item I also Give and Bequeve unto The Heairs of my Deseased Daughtfter Mary Bryan five Silver Dollars[.]

Item I Give and Bequeve unto my Loving Wife Fruzan Whitfield as much Corn and meat as Will Serve hir The Next Season. five pounds of Coffee Ten pounds of Shuger Ten pounds of Wool Sixty pounds of Cotten Two Bushills of Salt Three Sows And Pigs and Ten head of young hog and all The Negrows Stocks of Horsis Cattle Hogs and Sheep and Every other article that She Was In

PEDIGREE OF BENJAMIN WHITFIELD AND LUCY ELIZA HATCH TOGETHER WITH SOME OF THEIR CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN



possession of at The Day that I Was married to Hir That is to Say Every article that Was hers and So Became mine by the marriage Contract to hir and hir heirs and assigns for Ever. I also Lend unto my Frusan Whitfield During hir Widdowhood and no Longer all the following articles And That She have the use of Them but Not to Sel Convay or Carry away from the plantation plantation [sic] hereafter Lent to hir To Wit my Dwelling house and other out houseis orchard and The Lower part of my plantation Whereon I Now Live Divided By a Line Beginning at the head of The Spring Branch and Runs Across The plantation So 15 Degrees West Including Two hundred acors of Land Lying East Ward of the Sd [said] Line and Branch Joyning the River and Coxis Branch Two Negro men Named Samson and yorrick With Full Liberty to hier yorrick out all or any part of The Time and one Negro Woman Named Dinah provided She Rase and Support hir Increas to the Age of Seven years old for my heir But Not to hier hir out to any person What Ever one father Bed and furniture one Horse-h[a]ir . . . four Cows and Calves and four head of other Cattle of Diferent Siseis [sizes] Six Black Chairs Two painted Stools on[e] Loom Two Slays and Harnis one oval Table one Squair pine Table one safe one pair of and Irons one pot Rack Two Iron pots the Wodden Ware Belonging to The house one Cart and Wheels Two plows Two Weeding hose Two Axis one Skillit one Te Kittles half a Dozen Silver Spoons one Box Iron one pair hand milstones one Riding Chair [?] one Table Cloth Six Knivis and forks and one Quarter part of the Glass and Crockerry Ware In my house[.] I Will and positively order that all the Gifts that I have heartofore made or by this Will With all the . . . priviledgis Convenances and advantageis There unto Belinging Stand Good and Valid to all Intents and purposeis to Each and Every of my Children and Gran Children to Them There heirs and assigns for Ever[.]

Item I Will and positively order That all my Debts Be paid out of my money and The Debts Due to me and the Remander part of my Estate to Be Equilly Divided Between my four Sons William Bryan Needham and Lewis Whitfield,

Item I Will and positively order that my four Negrows Named Toney Rose his Wife Dick and Thanen his Wife Be Set fre after my Death and That my four Sons—William Bryan

Needham and Lewis Keep them from being a parrish Charge I also Lend unto my Two Negro Men Toney and Dick Dureing There Life Time one Hundred and fifty acers of Land Including my my [sic] plantation on the No Et. In Duplin County three Cows and Calves Two Sows and pigs and mair or horse and as much Corn and meat as Will Serve Them for family Consumption for one Season[.]

Item And I Doe hearby appoint my Two Sone Needham and Lewis Whitfield Executors to This my Last Will and Testament and Do Give Them full power and absolute Athority to act In Every Respect Way and Manner as may be Expedent of Nesasory for The Executing The afore Sd. Will and Testament and I Do hereby make Void Disalow and Revoke all other Wills heretofore made by me In Witness

Whereof I The Sd William Whitfield have hear unto Set my hand and fixt my Seal This Twentieth day of September one Thousand Seven Hundred and Niney four

Signed Sealed By the Sd William
Whitfield and acknowledged by him
to Be his Last Will and Testament
In The Pressants of us—.

Buckner Killebrew

William Herring

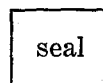
his

William X Wilkins
mark

Will^m Whitfield

Recorded

April 1795.



The original may be seen in The North Carolina Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, N. C.

LAST MINUTE ADDITIONS

ITEM W—6

CORA BERTHA GRIFFITH

Cora Bertha Griffith was the eldest daughter of Benjamin Whitfield (462) and Cora Bertha (Griffing) Griffith. She was born Sept. 28, 1887. On March 1, 1908, she married Clarence Palmer Beers, of Janesville, Wis. The latter was the son of Levi Lee Beer and Mary Laurentine (Martin) Beer. Clarence was born May 1, 1873. He died March 11, 1941. During his life the name was changed from Beer to Beers.

Mrs. Beers lives, 1948, in Dallas, Tex.

Children:

1. Cora Lee Beers; b. Nov. 28, 1908, in Janesville, Wis.; m. Griffith Baley Price (1501). She kindly supplied the material for the record of her mother and her descendants. Children under their father.
2. Whitfield Griffith Beers; b. Feb. 18, 1910, in Janesville, Wis.; m. Virginia Rush, of Hazelhurst, Miss. They have a daughter, Marilyn Beers, b. May 8, 1938.
3. Mary Laurentine Beers; b. June 19, 1913, in Janesville, Wis.; m. Phillip William Sarles, of Madison, Wis. They have three children:
David Griffith Sarles; b. Oct. 16, 1939.
Laurentine Anne Sarles; b. Aug. 11, 1942.
Mary Eva Sarles; b. Oct. 20, 1945.
4. Clarence Palmer Beers; b. May 17, 1918, in Janesville, Wis.; m. Margaret Mary Steger, of Mayville, Wis. They have a son, John Steger Beers, b. March 6, 1948.
5. Richard Griffith Beers; b. Jan. 29, 1921, in Janesville, Wis.; m. Ann Baker, of Janesville. They have a daughter, Tari Ann Beers; b. Feb. 10, 1947.

ITEM W—7

ABRAM COMINGO GRIFFITH.

Abram Comingo Griffith, the son of Jefferson Davis Griffith (461) married ———. He died in the fall of 1944. His widow died in the spring of 1945. Their son Jefferson Davis Griffith, died in 1935. Another son, Henry E. Griffith lives, 1948, in Connecticut and is connected with the Plax Corporation, Harford, Conn.

ITEM W—8

GEORGE HENDRY WHITFIELD

(Theodore, George, Benjamin, William, William, William)

George Hendry Whitfield was born Oct. 17, 1903, the son of Theodore Whitfield (466). He married Jan. 4, 1929, in Clayton, Mo., Mildred Fatherree, of Jackson, Miss. She was born Mar. 3, 1905, the daughter of Jesse Levi and Edna Mae (Blackmon) Fatherree.

For a time George Hendry Whitfield lived in St. Louis, Mo. More recently he moved to Richmond, Va., and is in the employ

of the National Bearing Division of the American Brake Shoe Company.

George Hendry Whitfield is a Baptist. Res., 1948, Richmond, Va.¹

Children:

1. Anne Blackmon Whitfield; b. Oct. 25, 1933, in St. Louis, Missouri.
2. Needham Bryan Whitfield; b. Nov. 13, 1936, in St. Louis, Missouri.

ITEM W—9

STEPHENS GAILLARD CROOM

Stephens Gaillard Croom was born Sept. 29, 1906, to William Whitfield Croom (1050) and Anita Gaillard Croom.

Anita Gaillard Croom was born in Camden, Ala., Nov. 25, 1876, the daughter of Richebourg and Annie Frazil (Caldwell) Gaillard. She married William Whitfield Croom June 7, 1904, in Christ Episcopal Church, Mobile, Ala. She died in Mobile, Feb. 20, 1937.

Stephens Gaillard Croom married May 29, 1941, in Mobile Velma Leftwich Lassister, daughter of J. Darby and Velma (Leftwich) Lassiter. He is a member of the firm of Croom and Tonsmeire, Mobile, Res., 1948, Mobile, Ala.

Children:

1. Stephens Gaillard Croom; b. Jan. 24, 1947.

1. George Hendry Whitfield to T. M. W., June 17, 1948.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BIBLIOGRAPHY

If it be true that no man's judgment is better than his facts, it would seem likewise to follow that no genealogical study is better than its sources. In the nature of the case in family history primary sources must inevitably be in large measure manuscripts. Thanks to increased attention to the preservation of private records, to activity of patriotic societies, to scientific advance, and finally, to increasing appropriations for housing and cataloguing the contents of archives, work among manuscripts is perhaps easier to-day than at any former time.¹

Since many of the materials cited in this study were used by the compiler enlarged provision by the state of Virginia has given the Archives Division of the Virginia State Library a new building and committed to its care records hitherto housed elsewhere. Thus *Land Patents* and *Land Grants* formerly in the Land Office in the Capitol building are now to be seen in the Archives. So in North Carolina the Department of Archives and History formally superseded the Historical Commission and assumed charge of its records in 1948.

The manuscripts of a public nature chiefly consulted in the preparation of this record are found in the county and state archives of Virginia and North Carolina. The growing list of bibliographical guides and catalogues is invaluable. In Virginia the Accession Card Catalogue and the volumes by Swem may serve as examples, and in North Carolina the Historical Commission has published a very ambitious guide under the title *Historical Records of North Carolina*. Locally, lesser guides, often in manuscript, speed the work of research in county courthouse and make available with a minimum of difficulty to the student much that is no where else to be seen.

MANUSCRIPTS—PUBLIC RECORDS

RECORDS IN VIRGINIA

Abingdon Parish, Register of. The original is lost, but a copy may be seen in the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.

1. This bibliography was originally compiled for the complete work. Rather than try to remove the items related solely to the second volume, we herewith present the whole.

Albemarle Parish, Register of, Surry and Sussex Counties, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.

Bounty Warrants, in the Archives Division of the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

Charles River and York Hampton Parish Register, 1648-1800, Hampton, Va.

Land Patents Issued by The Regal Government, 1623-1774. These are continued as *Land Grants Issued by The Commonwealth of Virginia, Beginning in 1779*, Archives Division of the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va. Formerly they were in the Land Office, Capitol Building, Richmond, Va.

Marriages in Newport Parish, Isle of Wight, in Isle of Wight Courthouse, Va.

Marriage Register, Isle of Wight County, 1772-1853, Manuscript Compilation by The Virginia State Library, Archives Division of the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

Newport Parish Vestry Book, 1724-1772, in Isle of Wight Courthouse, Va. A photostat copy may be seen in the Archives Division, Richmond, Va.

Suffolk Parish Vestry Book, Nansemond County, 1749-1856, photostat copy in the Archives Division, Richmond, Va.

Washington Manuscripts, being a roster of soldiers in the French and Indian War, 1754. Original in the Library of Congress: photostat copy in the Archives Division, Richmond, Va.

Wills, Deeds, Bonds, etc. of the following counties

Amelia, Amelia Courthouse, Va.,

Elizabeth City, Hampton, Va.,

Isle of Wight, Isle of Wight Courthouse, Va.,

Lower Norfolk, Portsmouth, Va.

RECORDS IN NORTH CAROLINA

Abstracts of Army Accounts, North Carolina Line in War of Revolution, Book of Settlements, No. 28, N. C. Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C.

Accounts of Comptroller's Office, War of Revolution, Books B. H, and J, N. C. Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C.

Accounts of United States with North Carolina, War of Revolution, Books A, C, E-G, Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C.

Land Grants, Land Office, Raleigh, N. C.

North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts, Books W, Nos. 1 and 2. Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C.

North Carolina Revolutionary Army Account, 12 volumes, Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C.

North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts, Book of Settlements, Nos. 19 and 30, Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C.

North Carolina Revolutionary Army Account, Receipt Book, Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C.

Revolutionary Army Accounts, Accounts of the Comptrollers Office, War of the Revolution, 1777-1783, Book D., Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C.

Revolutionary Army Accounts, Public Accounts 1-6, Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C.

Wills, Deeds, marriage bonds, court minutes, etc. of the following counties:

Bertie,	in	Windsor, N. C.
Chowan,	in	Edenton, N. C.
Craven,	in	New Bern, N. C.
Cumberland,	in	Fayetteville, N. C.
Duplin,	in	Kenansville, N. C.
Johnston,	in	Smithfield, N. C.
Jones,	in	Trenton, N. C.
Perquimans,	in	Hertford, N. C.
Sampson,	in	Clinton, N. C.
Wayne,	in	Goldsboro, N. C.

RECORDS IN SOUTH CAROLINA

Land Grants of Richland County, in the office of the Secretary of State, Columbia, S. C.

Deeds, of Richland County in the courthouse.

RECORDS IN TENNESSEE

Deeds, and *Wills* of Hawkins County.

CENSUS RECORDS

The Census Records of the United States, preserved in Washington, D. C.

MANUSCRIPTS — FAMILY RECORDS

Bryan and Bailey Bible—This Bible with the family records was in 1931 in the possession of Jennings Bailey, Washington, D. C.

- Burgamy MSS.—Family records gathered by Alma G. Burgamy, 1931, Birmingham, Ala.
- Campbell MSS.—Records of the Campbell family in the possession, 1935, of Ivan B. Perry, Dallas, Tex.
- Capehart MSS.—Records of Susan B. M. Capehart in the possession, 1930, of Mrs. Sue M. C. Nicholls, Windsor, N. C.
- Carman MSS.—Records of Elizabeth Clifton Carman, 1930, Washington, D. C., and Chicago, Ill.
- Claypoole MSS.—Records of Mrs. Jesse Stanley Claypoole, 1948, New Bern, N. C.
- Diffie MSS.—Records of Justine Whitfield Diffie, 1931, New York, N. Y.
- Dowdell MSS.—Records of Anne Whitfield Dowdell, in the possession of Louis Broughton Whitfield, 1931, Montgomery, Ala.
- Elliot MSS.—*Journal of Mrs. Jane Smith Evans* in the Presbyterian Historical Library, Montreat, N. C.
- Grady MSS.—Records of Benjamin Grady, 1931, Washington, D. C.
- Harper Bible—Bible of Jeduthan Harper, sometime the property of Mrs. J. Allison Hodges, of Richmond, Va.
- Hatch Bibles—Bible of Benjamin Hatch in the possession, 1931, of Willie M. Fitzhugh, Waco, Tex.
- Bible of Edmund Hatch, in the possession, 1928, of Mrs. James Rhodes Hatch, Goldsboro, N. C.
- Henry MSS.—Records of L. Carr Henry, 1931, Washington, D. C.
- Jackson MSS.—Records of Lena E. Jackson, 1933, Tampa, Fla.
- Jones MSS.—Records of Mrs. Fredericka C. Jones, 1931, Sherrill, Ark.
- Marshall MSS.—Records of the Rev. James W. Marshall, 1948, Panama City, Fla.
- Smith Bible—Bible of David Smith, in the possession, 1931, of Mrs. Mary Rachel MacNeill, of Cumberland Co., N. C.
- Smith MSS.—Records of Jessie Smith, 1948, Dunn, N. C.
- Turner Bible—Bible of Simon Turner, lately in the possession of the family of William Turner, of Carroll Co., Miss.
- Whitfield Bible—Bible of Benjamin Whitfield, of Hinds Co., Miss. This Bible was destroyed by fire in Clinton, Miss.
- Whitfield MSS.—Records of Andrew Lucas Whitfield, in the possession, 1936, of Mrs. E. K. Burford, Doniphan, Mo.

- Records of Jesse G. Whitfield, in his possession, 1931, Demopolis, Ala.
- Records of Nathan Bryan Whitfield of Kinston, in the possession, 1938, of Elizabeth Whitfield, Kinston, N. C.
- Records of Robert Allen Whitfield, in the possession, 1931, of Mrs. R. N. Whitfield, Florence, Miss.
- Records and journal of Theodore Whitfield in the possession, 1948, of Theodore M. Whitfield, Westminster, Md.
- Records of William Alexander Whitfield, in the possession, 1931, of O. M. Whitfield, Asheville, N. C.
- Williams MSS.—Records of the Rev. John Bryan Williams, sometimes of Washington, D. C. Copies of these were in the hands of the Rev. J. W. Marshall and Emma M. Whitfield. The copy held by Emma M. Whitfield is, 1948, in the possession of Theodore M. Whitfield.

OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS

- Alabama Official and Statistical Register*, (1927).
- Census of Pensioners for Revolutionary or Military Service*, published by action of Congress under the direction of Blair and Reeves, (Washington, D. C., 1841).
- Colonial Records of North Carolina, The*, William Lawrence Saunders, ed., 10 vols. (Raleigh, N. C., 1886-90). This set is continued as *State Records of North Carolina*, Walter Clark, ed.; 16 vols., (Goldsboro, N. C., 1886-1907).
- Heads of Families at The First Census of the United States, etc.*, 12 vols. (Washington, D. C. 1907-08).
- Journal of The House of Delegates of The Commonwealth of Virginia*. I—. Special reference to volumes for 1702-03, 1727-40, 1752-58, and 1776. (Williamsburg, and Richmond, Va., 1776—).
- Minutes of The Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia* Henry R. McIlwaine, ed., 3 vols. (Richmond, Va., 1924).
- Pension-Rolls, Letter from The Secretary of War, Transmitting a Report of The Names, Rank, and Line of Every Person Placed on The Pension List., etc.* 16 Cong., 1st. Sess., House Doc. 55, ser. no. 34. (Washington, D. C.).
- Report of The Alabama History Commission, to The Governor of Alabama*, 1900, (Montgomery, Ala., 1901).

Statutes At Large: Being a Collection of All The Laws of Virginia from The First Session of The Legislature in the Year 1619, etc., William W. Hening, ed., 13. (Richmond, Va., 1819-23).

MAGAZINES AND OTHER PERIODICALS

American Monthly Magazine of The Daughters of The American Revolution, Mrs. Ellen H. Walworth, 1st. ed., I— (Washington, D. C., 1892 —). "The North Carolina Booklet" in vols. 5, 11, 12 and 14 was of special interest.

Confederate Veteran, published monthly, from Jan., 1893, to Dec., 1932, when it was discontinued. Originally published at Nashville, Tenn.

North Carolina Society of The Colonial Dames of America, The, (Wilmington, N. C., 1900). See volumes for 1904 and 1924.

Sons of The American Revolution Magazine, I— (Washington, D. C. 1906—). Originally *The Minute Man, Official Bulletin, National Society Sons of American Revolution*, Oct. 15, 1906. Dec., 1923, it appeared under the title *The Minute Man*. The current name appeared in April, 1930. Vol. 23 was of special interest.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Philip Alexander Bruce, 1st. ed., I— (Richmond, Va., 1893—).

William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, L. G. Tyler, 1st. ed., I— (Richmond, Va., 1892—). First series, I-XXVII, Jan., 1892,-April, 1919, carried the title *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Papers*. Second series, since July, 1919 to date. The original name was dropped after April 1894.

NEWSPAPERS

Augusta Chronicle, Augusta, Ga., issues during 1898.

Carolina Observer and Fayetteville Gazette, Fayetteville, N. C., issues of April 28, 1825-Feb. 22, 1864.

Carolina Sentinel, New Bern, N. C., issues from March 20, 1819-Jan. 14, 1826. The name of the paper was changed in 1828 to the *North Carolina Sentinel*.

Charlotte News, Charlotte, N. C., issues in 1914 and 1921.

Charlotte Observer, Charlotte, N. C., issues in 1826.

- Clarion*, Jackson, Miss., issues of Nov. 13, 1918, and March 18, 1927.
- Greensboro Daily News*, Greensboro, N. C., issue of June 8, 1926.
- Jackson Daily News*, Jackson, Miss., issue of Sept. 2, 1924.
- North Carolina Minerva and Fayetteville Advertiser*, Fayetteville, N. C., until 1799, after that in Raleigh, issues of Nov. 1, 1803, and Nov. 14, 1804.
- North Carolina Semi-Weekly Standard*, Raleigh, N. C., issues of April 4, and 18, 1857, and Nov. 30, 1859.
- North Carolina Standard*, Raleigh, N. C., issues of March 20, 1819; March 14, 1838; Feb. 3, and Oct. 10, 1847; Oct. 18 and Dec. 20, 1848; August 15, and Dec. 19, 1849; Dec. 19, 1857; and Nov. 27, 1858.
- North Carolinian*, Fayetteville, N. C., issues of Nov. 9, 1839; Oct. 31, 1846; and Nov. 3, 1855.
- Raleigh Register and North Carolina Gazette*, Raleigh, N. C. It was sometimes called simply the *Raleigh Register*. Issues of June 11, 1804; Feb. 5, 1819; Jan. 12, 1821; Jan. 27, 1824; Nov. 7, 1826; Jan. 25, and Dec. 5, 1828; Jan. 9, and Feb. 28, 1829; Jan. 21 and Dec. 2, 1830; Oct. 31, 1843; and Dec. 19, 1845.
- Raleigh Star*, Raleigh, N. C., issues of March 16, 1809; May 17, and Nov. 8, 1810; Jan. 28, and April 18, 1830; Feb. 3, 1841; and March 20, 1846.
- Richmond Standard*, Richmond, Va., issue of June 4, 1881.
- Times-Dispatch*, Richmond, Va., issues of Feb. 23, 1913; and June 14, 1930.
- Times-Picayune*, New Orleans, La., issue of July 5, 1925.
- Vicksburg Evening Post*, Vicksburg, Miss., issue of Jan. 22, 1924.
- Virginia Gazette*, Williamsburg, Va., issue of Feb. 9, 1780.
- Virginian-Pilot*, Norfolk, Va., issue of Jan. 10, 1851.
- Wilmington Journal*, Wilmington, N. C. issues of Nov. 17, 1848; April 2, 1852; and Oct. 27, 1853.

GENERAL BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Amis, Moses N., *Historical Raleigh*, (Raleigh, N. C., 1913).
- Armstrong, Zella, *Notable Southern Families*, 6 vols., (Chattanooga, Tenn., 1908).
- Ashe, Samuel A., *Biographical History of North Carolina*, 8 vols., (Greensboro, N. C., 1905).

- , *History of North Carolina*, 2 vols., (Greensboro, N. C., 1908-25).
- Baskerville, Patrick H., *Additional Baskerville Genealogy*, (Richmond, Va., 1917).
- , *Genealogy of The Baskerville Family*, (Richmond, Va., 1916).
- , *The Hamiltons of Burnside, North Carolina, and Their Ancestors and Descendants, etc.*, (Richmond, Va., 1916).
- Battle, Kemp., *History of The University of North Carolina*, 2 vols., (Raleigh, 1907-12).
- Berry, William, *Sussex Genealogies*, (London, 1830).
- Brewer, W[illis], *Alabama: Her History, Resources, etc.*, (Montgomery, Ala., 1872).
- Brough, Charles H., "Historic Clinton" in volume 7 of *Publications of The Mississippi Historical Society*, Dunbar Rowland, ed. (Jackson, Miss., 1903).
- Brown, Alexander, *The Genesis of The United States*, 2 vols., (New York, 1890).
- Browning, Charles H., *Americans of Royal Descent*, (Philadelphia, Pa., 1891).
- , *Magna Charta Barons and Their Descendants*, (Philadelphia, Pa., 1915).
- Burke, John B., *A Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of The Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland*, 2 vols., (London, 1847). There have been many editions.
- , *General and Heraldic History of the Peerage, etc.*, (London, 97th edition was published in 1939).
- Butler, John C., *Historical Record of Macon and Central Georgia, etc.*, (Macon, 1879).
- Caldwell, Bettie D., *Founders and Builders of Greensboro*, (Greensboro, N. C., 1925).
- Chambers, Henry E., *A History of Louisiana, etc.*, 3 vols., (Chicago, 1925).
- Clark, Walter, ed., *Histories of The Several Regiments and Battalions From North Carolina in The Great War 1861-1865, etc.*, 5 vols., (Raleigh, N. C., (1901).
- Clutterbuck, Robert, *History of Hertfordshire*, 3 vols., (London, 1815-27).
- Clemens, William M., *North and South Carolina Marriage Records, etc.*, (New York, 1927).

- Craighead, E., *From Mobile's Past: Sketches of Memorable People and Events*, (Mobile, Ala., 1925).
- Crozier, William Armstrong, ed., *Virginia County Records*, 11 vols., (New York, 1905-13). These volumes are sometimes referred to by the individual titles, for example, *Williamsburg Wills* which is the third volume of the set.
- Dalcho, Frederick, *An Historical Account of The Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina, etc.*, (Charleston, S. C., 1820).
- Daniels, Frank A., *History of Wayne County, etc.*, (Goldsboro, N. C., 1914).
- DuBose, John W., *The Life and Times of William Loundes of Yancy, etc.*, (Birmingham, Ala., 1892).
- Evans, Clement A., ed., *Confederate Military History, etc.*, 12 vols., (Atlanta, 1899).
- Fortier, Alcee, *A History of Louisiana*, 4 vols., (New York, 1904).
- Gaillard, William, *The History and Pedigree of The Gaillard Family, etc.*, (Cincinnati, Ohio, 1872).
- Goode, G. B., *Virginia Cousins, etc.*, (Richmond, Va., 1887).
- Grady, Benjamin, *John Grady [1710-1787] of Dobbs and Duplin, etc.*, (Wilson, N. C., 1930).
- Greer, George C., *Early Virginia Emigrants, 1623-1666*, (Richmond, Va., 1912).
- Gregg, Alexander, *History of The Old Cheraws, etc.*, (Columbia, S. C., 1905).
- Grimes, J. Bryan, ed., *Abstract of North Carolina Wills*, (Raleigh, N. C., 1910).
- , *North Carolina Wills and Inventories*, (Raleigh, N. C., 1912).
- Groves, Joseph A., *The Alstons and Allstons of North and South Carolina, etc.*, (Atlanta, Ga., 1901).
- Harding, N. Dermott, *Bristol and America*, (London, 1929).
- Hathaway, James R. B., *The North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, 3 vols., (Edenton, N. C., 1900-03).
- Haywood, Marshall DeL., "The Genesis of Wake County, N. C.," in "The North Carolina Booklet."
- , *Governor William Tryon and His Administration in The Province of North Carolina, 1765-1771*, (Raleigh, N. C., 1900).

- , *Joel Lane, Pioneer and Patriot, etc.*, (Raleigh, N. C., 1903).
- Heitman, Frances B., *Historical Register of Officers of The Continental Army During the War of The Revolution, etc.*, (Baltimore, Md., 1893).
- History of Florida* (Lewis, publisher, Chicago, 1919).
- History of North Carolina* 6 vols. (Lewis, publisher, Chicago, 1919).
- History of Tennessee, etc.*, (Goodspeed Publishing Co., Nashville, Tenn., 1887).
- History of Virginia*, 6 vols. (American Historical Society, Chicago, 1924).
- Hodgson, John, *A History of Northumberland*, (Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1820-58).
- Hotten, John C., *The Original List of Persons of Quality, etc.*, 2 vols., (London, 1874). Reprint by G. A. Baker & Co. (New York, 1931).
- Howell, Clark, *History of Georgia*, 4 vols., (Chicago, 1926).
- Knight, L. L., *A Standard History of Georgia and Georgians*, 6 vols. (Chicago, 1917).
- , *Georgia's Landmarks, Memorials, and Legends*, 2 vols., (Atlanta, Ga., 1913-14).
- Lindsay, Margaret I., *The Lindsays of America*, (Albany, N. Y., 1889).
- Lineage Book of The Charter Members of The Daughters of The American Revolution*, (Revised), Mary S. Lockwood, Historian General, (Harrisburg, Pa., 1895).
- McLean, John P., *Flora MacDonald in America, etc.* (Lumberton, N. C., 1909).
- Madison, Arthur R., ed., *Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, 4 vols. (Harleian Society, London, 1902-06).
- Makers of America, etc.*, 3 vols., (B. F. Johnson, Washington, D. C., 1915-22).
- Manly, F. Louise, *The Manly Family*, (Greenville, S. C., 1930).
- McAllister, D. S., *Genealogical Record of The Descendants of Col. Alexander McAllister, etc.*, (Richmond, Va., 1900).
- McIntosh, Charles F., ed., *Brief Abstract of Lower Norfolk County and Norfolk County Wills, 1637-1710* (Colonial Dames of America in Va., 1914).
- , *Brief Abstracts of Norfolk County Wills, 1710-53* (Colonial Dames of America in Va., 1922).

- MacKenzie, George N., *Colonial Families of The United States*, etc., 7 vols., (New York, 1907-20).
- Memoirs of Georgia*, 2 vols. (Atlanta, 1895).
- Memorial Record of Alabama*, 2 vols., (Madison, Wisc., 1893).
- Miller, F. T., and Robert S. Lanier, eds., *The Photographic History of the Civil War*, 10 vols., (New York, N. Y., 1910).
- Miller, Stephen F., *Memoir of Gen. David Blackshear, etc.*, (Philadelphia, Pa., 1858).
- Montgomery, L. W., *Sketches of Old Warrenton, North Carolina, etc.*, (Raleigh, N. C., 1924).
- Moore, Albert B., *History of Alabama, etc.*, 3 vols., (Chicago, Ill., 1927).
- Moore, John W., *History of North Carolina, etc.*, 2 vols., (Raleigh, N. C., 1880).
- Neill, Edward D., *Virginia Carolorum, etc.*, (Albany, N. Y., 1886).
- Northern, William J., *Men of Mark in Georgia, etc.*, 6 vols., (Atlanta, Ga., 1907-12).
- Nugent, Mrs. Nell M., *Cavaliers and Pioneers, etc.*, (Richmond, Va., 1931).
- O'Hart, John, *Irish Pedigrees, etc.*, 2 vols., (Dublin, 1892).
- Olds, Fred. A., ed., *An Abstract of North Carolina Wills etc.*, (Oxford, N. C., 1925).
- Osborne, Mrs. Kate H., *An Historical and Genealogical Account of Andrew Robeson, etc.*, (Philadelphia, Pa., 1916).
- Owen, Thomas McA., *History of Alabama and Dictionary of Alabama Biography*, 4 vols., (Chicago, 1921).
- Pearsall, Clarence E., *History and Genealogy of The Pearsall Family in England and America*, 3 vols., (San Francisco, Cal., 1928).
- Peele, William J., *Lives of Distinguished North Carolinans, etc.*, (Raleigh, N. C., 1898).
- Robinson, Morgan P., *Virginia Counties, etc.*, (Richmond, Va., 1916).
- Rouse, Mrs. Alice R., *The Reads and Their Relatives, etc.* (Cincinnati, Ohio., 1930).
- Semmes, Raphael T., *The Semmes and Allied Families* (Baltimore, Md., 1918).
- Slocum, Charles E., *History of The Slocums, Slocumbs, and Slocombs of America, etc.*, 2 vols., (Defiance, Ohio, 1908; ed. of 1882 in 1 vol.).

- Speer, William S., *Sketches of Prominent Tennesseans* (Nashville, 1888).
- Sprunt, James, *Chronicles of The Cape Fear River, 1660-1916* (Raleigh, N. C., 1916).
- Stothard, Charles A., *The Monumental Effigies of Great Britain, etc.*, (London, 1817).
- Vass, Lachlan C., *History of The Presbyterian Church in New Bern, N. C., etc.*, (Richmond, Va., 1886).
- Virkus, Frederick A., *The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy*, 7 vols., (Chicago, 1925—) With the appearance of the fourth volume the title was changed by omission of "Abridged". An eighth volume is reported in progress.
- Weld, Hattie L. B., *Historical and Genealogical Record of The Descendants as far as known of Richard and Joan Borden, etc.*, (Los Angeles, Cal., 1899).
- Wetmore, James C., *The Wetmore Family of America and its Collateral Branches*. (Albany, 1861).
- Wheeler, John., *Historical Sketches of North Carolina from 1584 to 1851*, 2 vols., (Philadelphia, Pa., 1851).

INDEX

EXPLANATORY NOTE

This index is an index of persons. To these lists of persons have been added a few names of places or homes associated with the people of this volume. No attempt has been made to include more common place names such as Raleigh, Richmond, or Atlanta.

In compiling the index several rules have been followed. All persons listed have been arranged in alphabetical order determined by their surnames. In addition, married women are reported under the name, or names, they acquired by marriage and as many times as they acquired names in this fashion. Thus a particular Elizabeth Whitfield is reported: Whitfield, Elizabeth; Taylor, Elizabeth (Whitfield); and Beck, Mrs. Elizabeth (Whitfield) (Taylor). The first name in parenthesis is the maiden name. The next name in parenthesis,—there may be more in some cases—is that of the husband married before that one whose name is found at the first of the particular item. It may be noted in the listings Whitfield, Nancy (Herring) and Whitfield, Nancy Herring, the parenthesis indicates that the first Nancy was born Nancy Herring, whereas the second was born Nancy Herring Whitfield. She was the daughter of the first named.

When only a part of a name is given without initials (——) has been inserted in substitute for the conspicuously missing member. Such listings are recorded at the end of the appropriate sections indicated by the parts of the names available. Thus, Whitfield, Eleanor (——) follows Whitfield, Eleanor James and Darden (——) is the last item under Darden.

Mrs. has been inserted only to call attention to a plurality of marriages or to indicate reference to a woman rather than her husband. This last use becomes necessary only when the husband's name, with or without, his initials is available and one cannot cite his wife's maiden name.

Prefixes are generally treated as if they were the first syllables of the respective names. So de Clare, de Vipont, and even de Whitfield—found in the chapters prepared by Ralph C. V. Whitfield—are listed under D. Mac and Mc are listed exactly as the second letter of each indicates.

INDEX

A

- Abbott, Mrs. Harriet (Whitfield)
 (Jones), 119.
 James, 119.
 (———), 119.
 Ada, Countess, 3, 4.
 Adams, Abraham, 117.
 Daniel, 88.
 Edgar, 161.
 Florence (Shepherd), 161.
 Henry, 202.
 Martha (Whitfield), 117.
 Mary Green, 157, 202.
 Pauline (Pov), 233.
 Susan (Green), 202.
 William F., 233.
 Willie, 302.
 Adeliza, dau. of Earl of Claremont,
 17.
 Ahara, Edwin Hugh, 280.
 Emma Josephine (Biglow), 280.
 Josephine Harriet, 280.
 Ahern, Elizabeth, 242.
 Airey, Henrietta, 142.
 Martha (———), 142.
 William Theodore, 142.
 Alberson, (———), 73.
 Albright, Ella, 269.
 Alexander, Chalmers, 215.
 Edna Earle (Whitfield), 265.
 Marina Robbins (Whitfield), 215.
 (———), 265.
 Alford, Catherine Whitfield, 177.
 Erasmus, 179.
 Isabel, 179.
 John Farrar, 179.
 Mary, 179.
 Mary (Williams), 179.
 Nita, 179.
 Patrick, 179.
 Alfred the Great, 5.
 Algar, First, 20.
 Second, 20.
 Third, Earl of Mercia, 21.
 Allbright, Nancy Caroline (Duf-
 fy), 237.
 Walter H., 237.
 Allen, Clara Maxwell, 235.
 Eliza (Parker), 242.
 George W., 242.
 Alston, James, 96.
 Mary (Hinton), 96.
 Sally, 96.
 Sally (Kearney), 96.
 Solomon, 96.
 Aman, Edna, 229.
 Amick, Clyde, 275.
 Eldah Henderson (Bell), 275.
 Anderson, Elizabeth (Huske), 218.
 Emily (Patten), 177.
 Eugenia (Whitfield), 47.
 Margaret Wright, 218.
 Oscar, 177.
 William J., 218.
 (———), 47.
 Andrews, Mary C., 300.
 Anglen, Charles W., 177.
 Francis I. (Bronough), 177.
 Appleby, Gaol, 8.
 Applewhaite, Josiah, 37.
 Polly Gibbs (Whitfield), 37.
 Arrington, Joseph, 83.
 Mary (———), 83.
 Ars, Marie, 218.
 Atkins, Eleanor Hope, 254.
 Atkinson, Amos, 76.
 Margaret K., 39.
 Mary, 16.
 Raphe, 16.
 Sallie, 265.
 Tabitha, 76.
 Atheling, Eadgar, 61.
 Atwood, Agnes, 14.
 William, 14.
 Avera, Cornelius, 160.
 Ida (Jackson), 160.
 Avery, Lavinia, 120.
 Olief, 115.
 Avis, Elizabeth, 319.
 Ayres, Claude H., 163.
 Sally Martin (Whitfield), 163.

B

- Badham, William, 54.
 Baggs, Clara Maxwell (Allen),
 235.
 Helen Clara, 235.
 Milton Jasper, 235.
 Bagnall, William, 39.
 Bailey, Agatha (Marr), 86.
 Anna, 86.
 Catherine, 86.
 Charles, 86.
 Mrs. Charles Duncan, 86.
 David, 86.
 Duncan, 86.
 James, 86.
 Janet, 86.
 Lucinda (Brown), 86.

Bailey — Continued

- Margaret, 86.
- Mary, 86.
- Mary (Bryan), 86.
- Mary (Williamson), 86.
- Theresa, 80, 124.
- William S., 86.
- Baites, Turner, 97.
- Vertalee (Whitfield), 97.
- Baker, Ann, 325.
- Gertrude Jean, 207.
- Irene (Whitfield), 14.
- Mary (Whitfield), 122.
- Mrs. N. W., 45.
- Robert, 14.
- William, 122.
- Baldwin, Annie (Shepherd), 161.
- Charles, 161.
- Baley, Elitheia McClendon, 250.
- Henry F., 128.
- Henry Freeman, 193, 250.
- Katherine Ann, 250.
- Lucile (Bradford), 250.
- Lucy, 193, 250.
- Lucy Ann (Griffith), 193.
- Mabel C. (Trotter), 193.
- Richard Griffith, 193.
- Sally, 193.
- Mrs. Sally Ann Eliza (Whitfield) (Griffith), 128.
- Sarah Helen (Griffith), 193.
- Walter, 250.
- Ball, Caswell, 79.
- Elizabeth Daniel, 79.
- Ballard, Stella, 239.
- Ballou, Dona Scott (Owen), 200.
- William Dexter, 200.
- William Sims, 200.
- Bannerman, Phebe Williams, 118.
- Baptist Hall, 76.
- Home for Aged Women, 198.
- Barber, Adelaide (Watson), 212.
- Annie Watson, 212.
- Samuel S., 212.
- Barfield, Ann Grady, 60.
- Barsheba Melton, 60.
- Beth, 60.
- Cattren Tater, 60.
- Henry, 60.
- James, 60.
- Jesse, 60.
- John, 60.
- Margaret (Whitfield), 54.
- Mary, 60.
- Richard, 60.
- Solomon, 54, 60.
- Thomas, 60.
- William, 60.
- Barker, Catherine E. (Green), 252.
- Eleanor James, 252.

Barker — Continued

- James B., 252.
- Mrs. Julia J. (Jackson) (Horne), 228.
- (———), 228.
- Barlow, Benjamin, 39.
- Mary G. (Whitfield), 39.
- Barnes, Laura Elizabeth Pegram (Gore), 199.
- Robert McCumber, 199.
- Barret, Raleigh, 39.
- Barrett, Bettie (Whitfield), 115, 171.
- Mrs. Bettie (Whitfield) (Bray), 243.
- Mary Almyra, 243.
- Mary Elizabeth (Bright), 243.
- Warren J., 243.
- Williford Gordon, 243.
- Barron, Jas., 319.
- Thomas, 222.
- Barton, Florence Lucas (Whitfield), 231.
- Ralph, 231.
- Basden, Eula M., 175.
- Baskerville, Charles, 111.
- Margaret Haynes (Freear), 111.
- Mary, 111.
- Patrick H., 233.
- Bass, Sarah (Green), 70.
- Uriah, 70.
- Batte, Martha R., 225.
- Battle, Lucy Plummer, 254.
- Mary Lindsey, 254.
- Sophonra (Lindsey), 254.
- William Horne, 254.
- Beall, Daniel R., 110.
- Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Goode) (Johnson), 110.
- Bear Marsh, 121, 123, 182.
- Beck, Ann, 62.
- Charity, 62, 81.
- Mrs. Elizabeth (Whitfield) (Taylor), 62.
- John, 62, 66.
- Julia (Whitfield), 62, 78.
- Margaret M., 161.
- Mary, 62, 85.
- Nancy, 62.
- Patsy, 62.
- Sarah, 62.
- Stephen, 62.
- William A., 161.
- William R., 62, 78.
- Beckwith, Benjamin Franklin, 304.
- Margaret Ellen Ora, 304.
- Sarah L. (Cox), 304.
- Becton, Susanna (Herring), 81.
- (———), 81.

- Bedsole, Frances V. (Outlaw), 185.
 William T., 185.
 Bee, Francis, 8.
 Margaret (Whitfield), 8.
 Matthew, 8.
 Beer, Levi Lee, 324.
 Mary Laurentine (Martin), 324.
 Beers, Ann (Baker), 325.
 Clarence Palmer, 192, 324, 325.
 Cora Bertha (Griffith), 324.
 Cora (Griffith), 192.
 Cora Lee, 277, 325.
 John Steger, 325.
 Margaret Mary (Steger), 325.
 Marilyn, 325.
 Mary Laurentine, 325.
 Richard Griffith, 325.
 Tari Ann, 325.
 Virginia (Rush), 325.
 Whitfield Griffith, 325.
 Bell, Catharine Pearsall (Duffy),
 275.
 Eldah Henderson, 275.
 Lawrence Duffy, 275.
 Margaret, 275.
 William Graham, 275.
 Bellamy, Ann B. (Croom), 143.
 Ann Elizabeth, 143.
 Betsey (Croom), 98.
 Bryan, 202.
 Caroline (Lewis), 143.
 Charles E., 143.
 Charles Edward, 143, 202.
 Edward Croom, 143.
 Elizabeth, 202.
 Elizabeth Whitfield (Croom),
 143, 202.
 Eugene, 143.
 Fannie (Lindsay), 143.
 George Whitfield, 143.
 Hardy Croom, 143.
 Harold, 143.
 Hattie (Nicholson), 143.
 Samuel, 98.
 William Croom, 143.
 Beners, Hattie (Hollowell), 241.
 (———), 241.
 Benners, Augustus, 296.
 Harriet (Hatch), 302.
 Isaac Henricus, 302.
 Jane (Hatch), 296.
 Joseph N., 302.
 Bernicia, 3.
 Best, Rebecca Elizabeth, 157.
 Bewick, Philadelphia, 13.
 Thomas, 13.
 Biglow, Emma Josephine, 280.
 Bigod, Adeliza, 19.
 Adeliza (de Grentesmaisnil), 19.
 Bertha, 19.
 Bigod — *Continued*
 Hugh, 18, 19.
 Isabel, 19, 21.
 Isabel (Plantagenet), 19.
 Joan (Burnell), 19.
 Julian (de Vere), 19.
 Margaret, 19.
 Mary, 19.
 Maud (Marshall), 18, 19.
 Ralph, 19.
 Roger, 19.
 William, 19.
 Bilger, Annie, 230.
 Bishop, David, 225.
 Martha H., 225.
 Nancy (Daniel), 109.
 Simeon, 109.
 Bizzell, Adelaide L., 173.
 Celestial Price (Robinson), 173.
 Elijah, 121.
 Henry Arthur, 173.
 Margaret Eva, 173.
 Mary Ann, 121.
 Mary Charlotte, 235.
 Nancy (Wooten), 121.
 Black Jack Plantation, 98, 144.
 Blackett-Ord, Mrs., 9.
 Blackledge, Alice Starkey, 102.
 Alice (Wharton), 102.
 Ann, 291.
 Louisa Ann, 102.
 Mary F. (Hatch), 292.
 Mrs. Nancy (Bryan) (Whit-
 field), 71.
 Richard, 102, 291.
 William, 71, 102.
 William S., 292.
 Mrs. Winifred (Bryan) (Whit-
 field), 102.
 Blackmon, Edna Mae, 325.
 Blake, Mrs. Lucy Winifred (Whit-
 field (Higgs) (Whitfield), 176.
 Mrs. Rachel Elizabeth (Whit-
 field) (McRorey), 176.
 Walter, 176.
 Blanchard, Alasco, 226.
 Benjamin, 96.
 Mary Alice (West), 226.
 Mary Ellen, 226.
 Millicent, 96.
 Sarah (Hinton), 96.
 Blankton, Herman J., 214.
 Laura Koree (Nelson), 214.
 Blanton, Flossie Platt, 229.
 Milton, 229.
 Blavins, Paralee, 102.
 Bledsoe, Holland I. (Green), 98.
 John R., 98.
 Blitch, Hannah, 159.
 Blocker, Cecil Arlo, 225.

Blocker — Continued

- Elizabeth Augusta (Davis), 225.
 Blount, Alexendaer Clement, 106.
 Anne (Gray), 289.
 Ann (Haleston), 155.
 Annie H., 155.
 Bryan W., 155.
 Caroline H., 106, 155.
 Caroline Heritage, 155.
 Elizabeth (Davis), 289.
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Hatch) (Reed) (Scarborough), 289.
 Emily (James), 106.
 Frederick, 106.
 Frederick H., 155.
 Frederick S., 106.
 Heritage Wistar, 103, 106, 155.
 John, 289.
 John H., 155.
 Joseph, 289.
 Julia E. (Washington), 106.
 Lemuel Edward, 289.
 Lucy, 155.
 Lydia (Bonner), 289.
 Mary, 16, 106.
 Mrs. Rachel (Heritage) (Bryan), 106.
 Mrs. Sarah (Whedbee) (Hoskins), 289.
 William, 16.
 Winifred Bryan (Whitfield), 103, 105, 155.
 (——) (Allbritton), 155.
 Boan, Agnes, 320.
 Bolles, May, 201.
 Bonaparte, Jerome Napoleon, 320.
 Susan May (Williams), 320.
 Bond, Maria, 143.
 Bonner, Lydia, 289.
 Boon, Joseph, 70.
 Mary (Green), 70.
 Boone, Euzelia, 166.
 John, 95.
 Mary H., 95.
 Booth, Lettie, 187.
 Borden, Ann (Brownrigg), 94, 127.
 Anne Sasser, 127.
 Arnold, 94, 127.
 Carolina Georgiana (Whitfield), 127.
 Carrie Whitfield, 127.
 Edwin B., 127.
 Edwin Brownrigg, 127, 189, 202.
 Ella (Kirby), 189, 202.
 Ellen (Lambert), 127.
 Frank Kornegay, 127.
 Georgia, 204.
 Hope, 293.
 John L., 127.
 Louisa, 94, 127.

Borden — Continued

- Louise P., 127.
 Mary, 189.
 Mary Caron, 127.
 Susan, 189.
 William, 293.
 Borthers, Sally, 96.
 Bosworth, Louise (Pernet), 246.
 Millard Moore, 246.
 Bourne, A. Dudley, 126.
 Catherine Louise, 126, 186.
 Catherine (Wimberly), 223.
 Charlemagne, 126, 189.
 Edward Douglass, 188.
 Emma (Whitfield), 188.
 Lucy Pollard (Peterson), 189.
 Mai Bryan, 189.
 Milton, 223.
 Sarah (Whitfield), 126.
 Sarah Jane, 223.
 Sallie, 87.
 William Henry, 189.
 Boush, John, 43.
 Bowden, John B., 122.
 Mary, 174.
 Winifred (Whitfield), 122.
 Bowie, Eric David, 199.
 Katharine (Whitfield), 199.
 Bowyer, Elizabeth (Whitfield), 15.
 John, 14, 15.
 Boyd, Cornelia, 164.
 Narcissa (Whitfield), 95.
 (——), 95.
 Boykin, Eva, 229.
 Mamie, 271.
 Bracey, Elizabeth, 42.
 Elizabeth J. (Whitfield), 42.
 J. E., 42.
 William, 42.
 Bracken, Nannie, 229.
 Bradford, Benjamin MacFarlan, 305.
 Camille, 305.
 Irene, 216, 305.
 Lucile, 250.
 Lucy, 305.
 Martha Maria (Saunders), 305.
 Sallie (Hatch), 305.
 Sally, 305.
 Bradley, Elizabeth (Jackson), 109.
 (——), 109.
 Braidwood, Byron Fred, 142.
 Virginia (Whitfield), 142.
 Brandon, Margie, 104.
 William, 14.
 Brank, Sarah, 231.
 Brannon, Edna, 265.
 Bray, Bettie (Whitfield), 243.
 Elizabeth Whitfield, 243.
 Gideon Marchant, 243.

Bray — Continued

Gideon Needham, 243.
 Susan (Needham), 243.
 Breedlove, Maria Comer, 162.
 Breslin, Judson, 208.
 Kathleen, 208.
 Nellie (Shearer), 208.
 Brian, Humphrey, 32.
 Thomas, 32.
 Bridger, Joseph, 33.
 Bridgers, Frank P., 217.
 Justa (Hatch), 217.
 Libby Emma, 217.
 Bridges, Martha, 45.
 Briggs, John H., 319.
 Bright, Mary Elizabeth, 243.
 Brinson, Barney Lamar, 229.
 Lutitia (Sharpe), 229.
 Britt, Annie Susetta (Pearsall), 247.
 Eben James, 247.
 Elizabeth (Jones), 171.
 John G., 171.
 Penelope Almyra, 171.
 Brock, Catharine Pearsall (Carman), 275.
 Xavier Martin, 275.
 Brokesby, Elizabeth, 15.
 Bronough, Frances I., 177.
 Malcolm Hart, 177.
 Roberta Virginia (Killebrew), 177.
 Brothers, Elizabeth, 170.
 Broughton, Edward, 164.
 John H., 164.
 Mary (Jourdine), 164.
 Martha, 164.
 Sarah (Lackey), 164.
 Brown, Dorothy, 180.
 Georgia, 232.
 Kathleen Stanley, 280.
 Keith S., 280.
 Lucinda, 86.
 Mary Ann, 102.
 Mercy, 151.
 Nathalie Winifred (Whitfield), 280.
 Wyn Dorre, 280.
 Brownrigg, Ann, 94, 127.
 Bruce, Abram, 34, 51.
 Walter, 33.
 Bryan, Ann, 99.
 Charlotte Moore, 75.
 Elizabeth, 110.
 Elizabeth Green, 98.
 Elizabeth (Green), 98.
 Elizabeth (Heritage), 106.
 Hardy, 291.
 Henry R., 108.
 Idella, 119.

Bryan — Continued

Isaac, 74, 75.
 Isabella, 32.
 James, 106.
 James Hardy, 86, 290.
 John, 32, 76.
 John T., 119.
 John Thomas, 74, 292.
 Joseph, 32.
 Kedar, 58.
 Loverd, 98.
 Lucy (Hatch), 290.
 Lucy Winifred, 119.
 Maggie Magdalene, 138.
 Margaret (Bailey), 86.
 Martha (Hinton), 76.
 Mary, 86, 290.
 Mary (Bush), 72.
 Mary (Hatch), 292.
 Mary (Whitfield), 58, 322.
 Mathew, 32.
 Nancy, 71, 98.
 Nancy (Reynolds), 138.
 Nathan, 72, 100, 138.
 Needham, 54.
 Needham Green, 98.
 Penelope, 292.
 Rachel, 54, 63, 119.
 Rachel (Heritage), 106.
 Rachel Whitfield, 98, 114, 322.
 Rachel (Whitfield), 72, 74.
 Mrs. Rachel (Whitfield) (Heritage), 74.
 Mrs. Robert, 79.
 Sarah, 291.
 Sarah (Hatch), 291.
 Susan, 98.
 Thomas, 32, 54.
 William, 32.
 William Hatch, 106.
 Winifred, 71.
 Bryant, Andrew Jackson, 117.
 Sarah (Whitfield), 117.
 W. H., 48.
 (——) (Whitfield), 48.
 Buck, Elizabeth, 297.
 Buffaloe, Isadore, 215.
 Joseph George Monroe, 215.
 Marina Kitchen (Robbins), 215.
 Nannie, 172.
 Bulkeley, Dorothy (Whitfield), 16.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 16.
 J., 16.
 Richard, 16.
 Bullard, (——) (Whitfield), 14.
 Bullion, Elizabeth Fitzhugh (Whitfield), 267.
 LeRoy DeWolfe, 267.
 Bumpass, Bettie, 306.
 Bunn, Azubia, 167.

Bunn — Continued

- Mary, 264.
 Nancy (Lee), 167.
 Tobias, 167.
 Burford, Anna Ruth (Whitfield), 272.
 Edwin King, 272.
 Jerome Whitfield, 272.
 Ruth Peyton, 272.
 Burke, Mary Louise (Henderson), 160.
 (———), 160.
 Burnell, Joan, 19.
 Robert, 19.
 Burney, Florence, 230.
 Frank, 230.
 Pearl, 230.
 Sallie (Shepherd), 230.
 Samuel A., 230.
 Burnham, Elizabeth Ann, 159.
 Burns, Nancy (Lee), 167.
 Burns Place, 102, 103, 148, 149, 152, 153, 212.
 Burrall, Anne Eloise (Croom), 143.
 Porter S., 143.
 Burrows, Ella (Ritnour), 307.
 Eugenia Anne, 307.
 Robert Newton, 307.
 Burwell, Grace Elizabeth, 213.
 Lucy Whitfield (Cobb), 213.
 John Cabell, 213.
 John Cobb, 213.
 Sallie (Ward), 213.
 Sarah Cabell, 213.
 William Armstead, 213.
 Busbee, Anne Taylor, 280.
 Bush, Lewis B., 72.
 Mary, 72.
 Nathan B., 72.
 Penelope, 72.
 Penelope (Lane), 72.
 William, 72.
 William L., 72.
 Bustin, Sarah (Outlaw), 61.
 Butler, Arthur T., 263.
 Charles, 263.
 Chester Morris, 233.
 Eugenia Mabel, 233.
 Gertrude, 263.
 Kate, 263.
 Kate (Whitfield), 263.
 Lizzie, 263.
 Marian B., 263.
 Marian Bruce, 281.
 Sallie, 263, 281.
 Byrd, Nancy, 321.

C

- Caldwell, Annie Frazil, 326.
 Bettie D., 135.

Caldwell — Continued

- Frances Gertrude, 95.
 Callaway, Mary Louisa (West), 169.
 (———), 169.
 Calloway, Richard, 33.
 Cameron, Jean Margaret, 255.
 Natalie Hunt, 209.
 Susie Edgerton, 211.
 Campbell, Charity, 197.
 Dudley, 161.
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Whitfield) (Smith), 58.
 Farquhard, 58.
 Hugh, 34.
 John, 239.
 John W., 161.
 Louisa (Whitfield), 161.
 Mrs. Stella (Ballard) (West), 239.
 Cannaday, Mary Foster, 199.
 Cannon, (———), 76.
 Carman, Catharine Pearsall, 275.
 Charles Duffy, 275.
 Elizabeth Clifton, 170, 242, 275.
 Helen, 275.
 Marcus Washington, 275.
 Robertta Stell (Duffy), 275.
 Sarah Gatlin, 275.
 Carney, Margaret M., 125.
 Carr, Anne F., 174.
 Estelle Elizabeth (Whitfield), 263.
 Estelle Whitfield, 264.
 Grace Crawly, 264.
 J. O., 170.
 James Bryan, 174.
 John, 174.
 Martha F. Miller, 174.
 Martha M., 174.
 Mary (Bowden), 174.
 Mary C., 170.
 Mary Campbell, 239.
 Melva, 239.
 Miriam, 264.
 Samuel Frederick, 263, 264.
 Sarah A., 174.
 Sarah Catharine, 264.
 Susan M., 174.
 Carraway, Alice (Hilliard), 158.
 Anne, 113.
 Berta Lindsay, 227.
 Berta (Lindsay), 227.
 Bruce Hilliard, 158, 227.
 Gordon, 158.
 Harriet (Whitfield), 78.
 Mrs. Harriet (Whitfield) (Wiggins), 108.
 Mary Hilliard, 158, 227.
 Mary Jane, 108.

Carraway — Continued

- Maude Sapp, 227.
 Narcissa, 113.
 Robert, 108.
 Samuel Bonner, 108.
 Snoad B., 78, 108.
 William Whitfield, 108, 158.
 Mrs. (———), (Norcott), 108.
 Carrol, Georgia, 160.
 Carroll, Rachel E. (Wright), 155.
 (———), 155.
 Carter, Amelia (Howard), 256.
 Florence Clay, 256.
 John B., 256.
 Cary, Jane, 203.
 Casey, A. Eliza (Jackson), 228.
 Isaac, 115.
 James, 228.
 Martha, 37.
 Susan Elizabeth (Whitfield), 115.
 Caswell, Holland, 291.
 Richard, 56, 71, 75.
 Sarah (Heritage), 75.
 Cat Branch, 157.
 Cawson, John, 37.
 Martha (Casey), 37.
 Cedar Grove, 152.
 Central Female College, 91.
 Chamberlain, Anne Morehead (Whitfield), 252.
 Emerson Gibbs, 252.
 George Emerson, 253.
 James Peter, 253.
 Letitia Anne, 253.
 Lillian (La Rouette), 253.
 Rollo Frederick, 253.
 Chambers, Alice Isler (Outlaw), 185.
 George C., 185.
 Margaret Anne (Outlaw), 185.
 (———), 185.
 Chance, Helen, 229.
 Chandler, John, 31.
 Chapman, John, 36.
 Lulie (Whitfield), 139.
 W. T., 139.
 Cherry, Mary E., 264.
 Chocolate, 235.
 Christian, Elizabeth (Donoho), 261.
 Louise Monroe, 261.
 Thomas William, 261.
 Church, Julia Maria, 143.
 Churchwell, Edwin, 242.
 Elizabeth (Ahern), 242.
 Hattie Fay, 242.
 Mary Elizabeth (Davis), 242.
 William, 242.
 William J., 242.
 Clanton, Laura, 243.
 Clare, Manor of, 17.
 Claremont, Earl of, 17.
 Clargill, Countess of, 8.
 Earl of, 8.
 Clark, Elizabeth, 262.
 James W., 320.
 John, 205.
 Lucinda, 83.
 Matilda (Rueger), 205.
 Mary Emma, 205.
 Samuel, 73.
 Thomas, 73.
 Walter, 54.
 Claxton, Cora, 306.
 Clay, Carrie, 95, 139.
 Claypoole, Mrs. Jesse Stanley, xiv, 75, 106.
 Clearfield, 127.
 Clemens, W. M., 54.
 Clepper, Jennie, 239.
 Clifford, Anne Faison (Pearsall) 173.
 John C., 173.
 Lady, 8.
 Clinton, Ann, 105.
 Clopton, Albert, 160.
 Doris, 305.
 J. S., 305.
 Matilda Anne (Henderson), 160.
 Sally (Bradford), 305.
 Cobb, Alice, 205.
 Mrs. Alice (Covington), 205.
 Ann (Bryan), 99.
 Ann DeLisle (Fennell), 203.
 Ann (Grist), 99.
 Ann Spicer, 150, 213.
 Ann Spicer (Collier), 98, 144.
 Ann Whitfield, 144.
 Ann (Whitfield), 75, 99.
 Anna Louisa, 204.
 Anna Viola (Sturgis), 212.
 Anne, 115.
 Bryan Whitfield, 144.
 Catherine Eliza (Williams), 178.
 Collier, 99, 144, 203, 204, 254, 279.
 Crittenden, 204.
 Cyrill, 204.
 DeLisle, 204.
 Donnie, 178.
 Eleanor Hope (Atkins), 254.
 Elizabeth Green, 144, 148.
 Elizabeth Heritage, 99.
 Elizabeth (Heritage), 75, 99.
 Emma Belle (Estes), 279.
 Etta (Wright), 204.
 Eva (Cahoon), 279.
 Eva Carolyn, 279.

Cobb — *Continued*

Fanny H., 204.
 Fannie May (Williams), 203.
 Frederick Grist, 99.
 Georgia (Borden), 204.
 Grace Probert, 150.
 Harriet Elizabeth, 144, 204.
 Harriet Olive, 99.
 Harriet P., 204.
 Hattie, 205.
 James Lang, 203.
 James W., 204.
 Jesse, 75, 99.
 John, 75, 99.
 John Bryan, 99.
 John Probert, 144, 150, 213.
 John Washington, 99.
 Joseph George Willis, 144, 205.
 Leila May, 204.
 Lucy Maria, 204.
 Lucy Plummer (Battle), 254.
 Lucy Whitfield, 150, 213.
 Maggie, 205.
 Margaret Elizabeth, 213.
 Maria Carolina, 144.
 Marianna, 204.
 Martha Louisa, 203.
 Martha Louisa (Cobb), 203.
 Mary Ella, 150, 213.
 Mary Knox (Gatling), 254.
 Mary Lindsey (Battle), 254.
 Mary Lou, 204.
 Mary Louisa, 254.
 Mary Martha, 279.
 Miriam Virginia, 204.
 Nancy, 99.
 Needham Bryan, 144, 203.
 Needham Tyndale, 204, 254, 255.
 Nellie, 204.
 Owen Fennell, 204.
 Penelope, 204.
 Richard Battle, 254.
 Richard Grist, 99.
 Sallie Elizabeth Whitfield, 150.
 Sarah Elizabeth (Whitfield),
 144, 150.
 Stephen, 57.
 Whitfield, 204.
 William Battle, 254, 279.
 William Donnell, 98, 144, 150,
 212, 213.
 William H., 178, 204.
 William Henry Harrison, 144,
 204.
 Winifred Elizabeth, 150.
 Cogdell, Lou, 247.
 Cohen, Rebecca, 233.
 Cohoon, Eva, 279.
 Coker, Delia A. (Jackson), 160.
 John B., 160.

Cole, Mary Caraway (Middleton),
 172.
 Thomas S., 172.
 Coleman, Almand Rouse, 252.
 Archer Almand, 252.
 Clare Merryman (Whitfield),
 252.
 Lisa Crane, 252.
 Ruby Boothe (Rouse), 252.
 William Stephen, 252.
 Collier, Ann (Hughes), 98.
 Ann Spicer, 98, 144.
 Callie (Fuller), 143.
 Caroline (Oliver), 142.
 Eliza A., 98, 168.
 Elizabeth, 143.
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Green)
 (Bryan), 98.
 Emma (Knight), 143.
 George W., 98, 142.
 Jack, 143.
 John J., 98.
 Joseph T., 98.
 Leah (Lane), 98.
 Paoli, 98.
 Probert, 69, 98.
 Rachel Whitfield (Bryan), 98.
 Sarah Maria, 98.
 Susan (Bryan), 98.
 Sally (Whitfield), 66.
 Samuel, 143.
 Sarah (Whitfield), 65, 66, 69.
 Susan E., 143.
 Thomas, 69.
 Collins, Lillian, 199.
 Comeaux, James Kearney, 201.
 Malcolm Louis, 201.
 Marie Adele, 201.
 Maurice Anthony, 201.
 Nona Frances, 201.
 Vertalee Therese (Whitfield),
 201.
 Comingo, Sallie, 189.
 Compton, Alice Hall (Whitfield),
 208.
 Bertha (Whittaker), 208.
 Bryan Whitfield, 208.
 Catherine Eunice, 208.
 Julia Erwin, 208.
 Levin Sledge, 208.
 Mary Alice, 208.
 Mary Elizabeth, 208.
 Confederate Memorial Institute,
 198.
 Conner, Rebecca, 160.
 Bessie (Hadley), 281.
 Catharine (Whitfield), 262.
 David, 262.
 David Marion, 262.
 Elizabeth Bartlett, 262.

- Conner — *Continued*
 Elizabeth (Clark), 262.
 Frederick Woodward, 262.
 George Whitfield, 262, 281.
 Henry Groves, 262, 281.
 John, 281.
 John Bruce, 262.
 Kate Bronson, 262.
 Louis Mercer, 262.
 Louise Biscoe, 262.
 Margaret, 262.
 Mary C. (Groves), 262.
 Mary Groves, 262.
 Robert Diggs Wimberly, 262.
 Sadie (Hanes), 262.
 Consistory Court, Bristol, 32.
 Cook, Paralee (Blavins), 102.
 Coopedge, Virginia, 244.
 Cooper, Bettie, 305.
 James, 229.
 Lissie T. (Jackson), 229.
 Mary Jo, 193.
 Correll, D. C., 276.
 Evelyn (Hatch), 296.
 Cotten, Sarah (Vick), 236.
 Charles, 183.
 Elias, 183.
 Harriet (Whitfield), 183.
 John A., 183.
 Sally, 183.
 William, 183.
 Coulson, Martha D., 160.
 Council, Benjamin, 40.
 David B., 40.
 Councill, Goodwin, 40.
 Hardy, 54.
 Covington, Alice (——), 205.
 Cowan, Jane Dickinson, 261.
 Cox, Dora, 237.
 Sarah L., 304.
 Coxetter, Sidney V., 245.
 Winifred Whitfield (Dennis), 245.
 Crabb, J. D., 271.
 Ouida (Jackson), 271.
 Craft, Luticia, 78.
 Crane, Azariah, 197.
 Charity (Campbell), 197.
 Clara (Merryman), 196.
 Henry Ryland, 196.
 Jasper, 197.
 Laura Merryman, 196.
 Mary (Treat), 197.
 Rufus, 197.
 Crawford, Elizabeth (Kirby), 202.
 William Riley, 202.
 Crocker, Joseph, 38.
 William, 39.
 Croft, Martha Jane, 230.
 Cromartie, Eliza Jane, 237.
 Elizabeth, 202.
 Croom, Agnes (Ware), 143.
 Alonzo Church, 143.
 Ann B., 98, 143.
 Anita Augusta (Gaillard), 254, 326.
 Anne Eloise, 143.
 Anne (Grady), 61.
 Betsey, 98.
 Caroline Howard, 203.
 Catherine Mashall, 254.
 Cicero Stephens, 143, 202.
 Elizabeth, 80, 115, 143.
 Elizabeth (Moon), 115.
 Elizabeth (Rasberry), 115.
 Elizabeth Whitfield, 143, 202.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 98.
 George Alexander, 98, 143.
 Hardy Bryan Church, 143.
 Jesse, 116.
 John Quincy, 98.
 Julia Church, 143, 203.
 Julia Maria (Church), 143.
 Julia (Stephens), 143.
 Mrs. Keziah Arabella (Whitfield) (Moore), 116.
 Kleber Eugene, 241.
 Louisa Whitfield, 143.
 Lott, 115.
 Velma Leftwich (Lassiter), 326.
 Maria (Bond), 143.
 Mary, 63.
 Mary Ann Howard (Marshall), 202.
 Mary Whitfield, 148.
 Myrtle Carlene (Elmore), 241.
 Olief (Avery), 115.
 Penelope (Bush), 72.
 Redding, 115.
 Richard, 72, 150.
 Sarah Jane, 143.
 Stephens Gaillard, 254, 326.
 Susan Matilda, 104, 150.
 William, 98.
 William Church, 143.
 William Whitfield, 98, 143, 203, 254, 326.
 Winifred (Whitfield), 150.
 Winifred Bryan (Whitfield), 72. (——), 61, 115.
 Cross, Annie, 231.
 Crow, Elizabeth, 15.
 John, 15.
 Crump, Mary Jane, 47.
 Culpeper, Edward, 15.
 Elizabeth, 15.
 Cumming, Isabel, 259.
 Cunningham, Evelyn, 270.
 Cutchins, Ann, 40.

D

Daigle, Mary Elma, 141.
 Dale, Abraham, 32.
 Creth, 32.
 Elizabeth, 31.
 Thomas, 31.
 Whitfield, 32.
 William, 31, 32, 51.
 Dancy, John, 220.
 Danelly, Alice, 147, 210.
 Bryan, 147.
 Helen, 147.
 Louisa Blackledge (Whitfield),
 147.
 Louise, 147, 214.
 William Edwin, 147.
 Daniel, Aaron, 59, 78.
 Bessie Mae, 269.
 Betsy (Whitfield), 59, 78.
 Byrdie Jeffie, 269.
 Eliza (Mitchell), 109.
 Elizabeth, 79.
 Elizabeth Jane (Harrell), 228.
 Elizabeth (Wilcox), 109.
 Harry LeRoy, 269.
 James, 109.
 John, 79, 109.
 John M., 109, 158, 228.
 Joshua, 39.
 Luelenda (Evans), 158.
 Mary, 109.
 Mary Jordon (Mitchell), 269.
 Mathew Whitfield, 109, 158.
 Minnie Belle (Knox), 269.
 Moses, 79, 109, 158.
 Moses John Wright, 228.
 Nancy, 109.
 Puss (Mitchell), 158.
 Rebecca, 109.
 Rebecca (Stevens), 109.
 Sallie, 109.
 Sophronia, 109.
 William Byrd, 228, 269.
 Wright James, 269.
 Daniels, Arthur F., 127.
 F. A., 127.
 Mary Caron (Borden), 127.
 Darden, Ada, 236.
 Barbara Anne (Herring), 166.
 DeBerniere Maynard, 236.
 Flavius Allen, 236.
 Frances Kirkpatrick, 275.
 Grace Prather, 275.
 Joseph Hardy, 236.
 Joseph Herring, 236.
 Margaret, 227.
 Margaret Rebecca, 236.
 Mary, 83.
 Mary Alexander, 275.
 Mary Lucretia (Prather), 274.

Darden — *Continued*

Nancy Susan (Herring), 236.
 Polly (Wooten), 83.
 Richard Allen Warren, 236.
 Simeon Isler, 236.
 Virgil Foscue, 236.
 W. E., 71, 82, 114.
 William, 83.
 William E., 275.
 William Edward, 236, 274, 275.
 (———), 166.
 David I, of Scotland, 3.
 Davidson, E. C., 231.
 Helen Brank, 231.
 Sarah (Brank), 231.
 Davis, Addie Campbell, 239.
 Alice, 176.
 Alonzo James, 225, 268.
 Anne, 181.
 Charity (Zarge), 170.
 Charles, 176.
 Charlotte Thomas, 225.
 Claire Faison, 225.
 Dumus, 176.
 Elizabeth, 289.
 Elizabeth Augusta, 225.
 Elizabeth Moseley (Whitfield),
 225.
 Emma, 156.
 Estelle, 181.
 Estelle (Parker), 242.
 Flora, 176.
 George, 219.
 Grace Darling (Lynch), 268.
 Harriet, 200.
 Harriet (Hatch), 293, 294.
 Harry M., 200.
 Haywood, 170.
 Ida, 176.
 J. Samuel, 170.
 Jack, 176.
 Jacqueline Anne, 268.
 Jefferson, 128.
 Jennie, 172.
 John Grady, 169, 170.
 John P., 294.
 John Samuel, 239.
 John Zargis, 169.
 Lilly, 156.
 Lou A., 242.
 Mrs. Lou A., 170.
 Lou (Lester), 242.
 Loverd, 176.
 Margaret, 156.
 Margaret (Wheeler), 268.
 Mary Anne Elizabeth (Whit-
 field), 169, 170.
 Mary C. (Carr), 170.
 Mary Campbell (Carr), 239.
 Mary Elizabeth, 170, 242.

Davis — *Continued*

- Mary (Hatch), 294.
 Mary L., 156.
 Mary Louise, 225, 268.
 Mary Susan (Whitfield), 170.
 Nathan, 176.
 Rachel Whitfield, 169.
 Rachel (Whitfield), 170.
 Rachel (Wright), 156.
 Robert Henry, 170.
 Sallie Bonner (Whitfield), 176.
 Samuel, 156.
 Samuel Moseley, 225, 268.
 Susan Levina, 240.
 Thomas H., 293, 294.
 Wiley, 176.
 William, 156.
 William Lynch, 268.
 William Whitfield, 225.
 Winifred, 176.
 Zachariah, 170.
 (——) (McIver), 156.
 Davy, Bridget (Whitfield), 16.
 William, 16.
 Dawson, Damaris, 179.
 Isaac, 60, 61.
 Margaret (Grady), 61.
 Mary (Wooten), 179.
 Thomas, 179.
 de Aurenches, Ermenhilda (Mer-
 cia), 21.
 Richard, 21.
 de Beaumont, Isabel, 18.
 Robert, 18.
 de Bellemonte, Adeliza, 19.
 Ivo, 19.
 Petronella (de Grentesmaisnil),
 19.
 Roger, 19.
 de Bolbeck, Hugh, 18.
 Margaret (de Montfichet), 18.
 Philippa, 18.
 Theophinia (——), 18.
 Walter, 18.
 de Burton, John, 5.
 de Buslie, Arnold, 20.
 Emma (——), 20.
 Hawise (de Espec), 20.
 Idonea, 20, 21.
 John, 20, 21.
 Jordan, 20.
 Richard, 20.
 Roger, 20.
 William, 20.
 de Bussic, Roesia (Fitz-Gilbert),
 20.
 William, 20.
 de Clare, Adeliza (——), 17.
 Baldwin, 17.
 Eve (Mac Moragh), 18.
 Gilbert, 17, 18.

de Clare — *Continued*

- Isabel, 18, 19.
 Isabel (de Beaumont), 18.
 Margaret, 18.
 Richard, 17, 18.
 Walter, 17.
 de Clifford, Isabel (de Vipont), 21.
 Roger, 17, 21.
 de Crakenthorpe, Elizabeth (de
 Lancaster), 18.
 Robert, 18.
 de Engaine, Ada, 21.
 Iberia D'Estrivers, 21.
 Ranulph, 21.
 William, 21.
 de Espec, Hawise, 20.
 Walter, 20.
 d'Estrivers, Iberia, 21.
 Robert, 21.
 de Grentesmaisnil, Adeliza, 19.
 Adeliza (de Bellemonte), 19.
 Agnes, 19.
 Alberic, 19.
 Hawise, 19.
 Hawise (——), 18.
 Hugh, 19.
 Ivo, 19.
 Matilda, 19.
 Petronella, 19.
 Robert, 18, 19.
 Rose, 19.
 William, 19.
 de Hellebeck, Margaret, 18.
 Sir Thomas, 18.
 de Lancaster, Christiana, 18.
 Christiana (——), 18.
 Elizabeth, 18.
 Isabel, 7, 18.
 Joan (Rookeby), 18.
 Sir John, 7.
 John, 12, 18.
 Margaret, 6, 7, 12, 18.
 Margaret (de Hellebeck), 18.
 Roger, 18.
 William, 18.
 De la Hunte, Hannah, 81.
 Delaplane, Broughton Whitfield,
 273.
 Edwin S., 272.
 Katherine (Whitfield), 272.
 Dellard, Carrie M., 177.
 de Ludershull, Peter, 19.
 de Montfichet, Adeline (——),
 18.
 Gilbert, de, 18.
 Margaret, 18.
 Margaret (de Clare), 18.
 Meliscent (——), 18.
 Richard, 18.
 William, 18.

- de Morvill, Ada (de Engaine), 21.
 Richard, 21.
 Roger, 21.
 Simon, 21.
 Dennis, George Elliott, 245.
 Ida Bryan (Higgs), 245.
 Winifred Whitfield, 245.
 Denny, Collins, 251.
 Denton, Eugene D., 243.
 Mary Almyra (Barrett), 243.
 de Quitfeld, Beatrix, 5, 11.
 de Rodelanti, Adeliza (de Grentes-
 maisnil), 19.
 Richard, 19.
 de Rosset, Jane Dickinson (Cow-
 an), 261.
 Katherine Gaston, 261.
 Louis Henry, 261.
 Deterly, Alice, 225.
 Jessie, 225, 267.
 Mary Emma (Sanders), 267.
 Michael Miller, 267.
 de Vere, Alberic, 19.
 Julian, 19.
 Devenneau, Susie, 160.
 de Vipont, Christiana, 21.
 Idonea, 21.
 Idonea (de Buslie), 21.
 Isabel, 5, 11, 21.
 Isabel (Fitz-Piers), 20, 21.
 John, 21.
 Maude (Morvill), 21.
 Robert, 5, 20, 21.
 Sibill (Ferrars), 21.
 William, 21.
 Devon County Visitation, 10.
 Dewey, Mrs. Annie L. (Snow)
 (Kornegay), 94.
 Charles, 94.
 de Whitfield, Johanne, 5.
 de Whitfield, Gilbert, 11.
 John, 11, 12.
 Matthew, 4, 5, 6, 7, 11.
 Ralph, 4, 11.
 Richard, 5.
 Robert, 4, 5, 11.
 Roberto, 5.
 Thomas, 11.
 Dibrell, Virginia Ewdinella, 147.
 Dickerson, Elizabeth, 288.
 Dickinson, A. E., 133.
 Jacob, 38.
 Mary (Whitfield), 38.
 Dickson, Anne, 173.
 James, 293.
 Lewis, 296.
 Martha Hill, 296.
 Diddrick, Charles, 45.
 Fanny (Whitfield), 45.
 Diffie, Bailey Wallys, 74, 248.
 Diffie — *Continued*
 Justine Louise (Whitfield), 248.
 Justine (Whitfield), 125.
 Mary (Jones), 248.
 William O., 248.
 Diggs, Catherine, 156.
 Dorothy (Smith), 156.
 Eliza (Lawson), 156.
 Elizabeth, 125.
 Robert, 156.
 Sarah, 87.
 William, 156.
 Dinwiddie, Virginia, 169.
 Dixon, Elizabeth Denny, 251.
 John W., 251.
 Margaret, 251.
 Dockrey, Mary (Whitfield), 111.
 (——), 111.
 Dominick, Esther (Elliott), 231.
 Frank, 231.
 Donahue, Mrs. Mary (Whitfield)
 (McKinne), 119.
 (——), 119.
 Donathan, Jane C., 270.
 Donoho, Elizabeth, 261.
 Doodle Hill, 167.
 Dorsett, Clementine (Watson),
 200.
 Mike, 200.
 Dowdell, Andrew Lipscomb, 164.
 Anne B. (Whitfield), 59, 60, 79,
 112, 164.
 Doyne, Mrs. Jane (Whitfield)
 (Saunders), 16.
 Robert, 16.
 Draughon, Elizabeth Henry
 (Lamb), 173.
 James Randolph, 173.
 Rosa, 173.
 Drew, Mary, 44.
 Driver, Dolphin, 37.
 Jemima (Whitfield), 37.
 Joseph, 38.
 Priscilla (Whitfield), 38.
 DuBose, Jno. W., 99.
 Dudley, Anne, 118.
 Duffy, Catharine Pearsall, 237, 275.
 Catherine Pearsall (Herring),
 237.
 Charles, 237.
 Lawrence E., 237.
 Mollie Bawn, 237, 275.
 Nancy Caroline, 237.
 Nancy (House), 237.
 Roberta Stell, 237, 275.
 Duggin, Mary, 41.
 Duncan, A. A., 129.
 Benjamin, 303.
 Elizabeth (——), 303.
 Grace (Whitfield), 93, 129.

Duncan — *Continued*

- Martha G., 302.
 Dunhouse, Violet Louise, 247.
 Dupree, Bryan Whitfield, 256.
 Frederick Lamar, 256.
 Mary Elizabeth (Whitfield), 256.
 Durant, Ann (Marwood), 287.
 Elizabeth, 287.
 George, 287.
 John, 287.
 Sarah, 289.
 Sarah (Jooke), 287.
 Durham, Elizabeth, 61, 81.
 Dustin, Bessie Whitfield, 146.
 Charles William, 146.
 Edith James (Whitfield), 146.
 Edith Louise, 146.
 Dyer, Caroline, 111.

E

- Eager, Albert Neal W., 261.
 Albert Whitfield, 216, 261.
 Anna White W., 261.
 Annie Laurie, 216.
 Claude Jourdon, 216, 260.
 Clayton Davis, 260.
 Ide Whitfield, 216, 260.
 Juliette, 260.
 Mary Gold MacMillan, 216.
 Mary Jane, 260.
 Mary Jane (Whitfield), 216.
 Mary (Neal), 261.
 Minnie Mae, 260.
 Minnie Mae (Wilkinson), 260.
 Patricia, 260.
 Patrick Henry, 216, 260.
 Pearl (Jones), 260.
 William Mabry, 260.
 Eastland, May Earbee, 192.
 Eden, Anne, 13.
 Elizabeth, 13.
 John, 13.
 Robert, 13.
 Edmundson, James, 171.
 John, 171.
 Vicey (Jones), 171.
 Winifred, 171.
 Edwards, Billie Inez, 280.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 14.
 John, 14.
 Egerton, William Ewan Evelyn,
 211.
 Louisa (——), 211.
 Elcoate, Mary, 13.
 Eley, James, 41.
 Martha E. (Whitfield), 41.
 Sarah E. (Whitfield), 41.
 W. E., 41.
 Exum, 39.

- Elliott, Annie (Cross), 231.
 Esther, 231.
 Joseph A., 231.
 Loudie (Whitfield), 111, 231.
 Louise, 231.
 Roger, 231.
 Willibel (Fidmore), 231.
 Ellison, May, 251.
 Elmore, Bruce Dean, 241.
 Carl Dean, 241.
 Elizabeth, 240.
 Gladys Virginia, 241.
 Horace Whitfield, 241.
 Mattie Calvene (Rouse), 241.
 Myrtle Carlene, 241.
 Smithy, Elizabeth (Whitfield),
 241.
 Thomas Everett, 241.
 Enochs, Maggie Lee, 192.
 Estes, Emma Belle, 279.
 Ervin, Margaret, 217.
 Ethelfled, "Lady of the Mercians",
 5.
 Eubanks, (——), 137.
 (——) (McCown), 137.
 Evans, John Joseph, 233.
 Julia Meales (Tompkins), 164,
 233.
 Luelenda, 158.
 Mary Harrison, 233.
 Exum, Patsy (Beck), 62.
 (——), 62.

F

- Fairley, David, 235.
 Isabel Gillespie, 235.
 Jane E. (McIver), 235.
 Janie, 235.
 Kate Wright, 235.
 Faison, Frances, 117.
 Henry William, 118.
 Isham, 118.
 Maria Louise, 157.
 Maria (Moseley), 157.
 Martha Winifred (Hicks), 118.
 Mary, 118.
 Mary Amelia, 174.
 Minnie, 226.
 Sarah (Thomson), 118.
 Susan Eleanor, 172.
 Thomas Ivey, 157.
 Falcon, Octavie Landry, 200.
 Falkner, Amanda J., 142.
 Farmer, Anne, 307.
 Farrior, Mary Isabelle, 219.
 Mary Jane (Pickett), 219.
 William, 219.
 Fatherree, Edna Mae (Blackmon),
 325.

- Fatherree — *Continued*
Jesse Levi, 325.
Mildred, 325.
Fay, Annie (Bilger), 230.
Charles Spencer, 230.
Edwin, 229.
Edwin Hedge, 229.
Edwin Whitfield, 230.
Harriet Parker (White), 229.
Lucy Ella, 230.
Lucy (Hemphill), 230.
Sarah Elizabeth, 230.
Sarah Elizabeth (Shields), 229.
Thornwell, 230.
Fegan, Carrie (Pou), 233.
William R., 233.
Felton, Mattie Elizabeth, 247.
Fenn, Emily, 199.
Fennell, Ann DeLisle, 203.
Owen, 203.
Ferrars, Sibill, 21.
William, 21.
Fetherly, Dorothy (Whitfield), 16.
John, 16.
Feusse, Elmer George, 200.
Jessie (Post), 200.
Fidmore, Williebel, 231.
Finney, Edwin Howell, 213.
Margaret Elizabeth (Cobb), 213.
Fillyaw, Alice, 172.
Cornelia, 243.
DeLeon, 171, 243.
Elizabeth Haywood, 172.
Ella, 171.
Eugene, 156.
Henrietta (Schulken), 171.
John, 171.
Julia, 172, 243.
Julia Gaines (Middleton), 171.
Laura (Clanton), 243.
Margaret (Davis), 156.
Maria (—), 171.
Mary Belle, 243.
Oscar, 171.
Owen, 243.
Owen Love, 171.
Thelma, 243.
Finny, Crawley, 41.
Frances (Whitfield), 45.
Frances N. (Whitfield), 41.
Margaret, (Whitfield), 45.
(—), 45.
Fisher, Annie, 150.
Fitz-Gilbert, Ralph, 20.
Richard, 17.
Roesia, 20.
Rohesia (Giffard), 17.
Fitzhugh, Drew, 225.
Edward Everett, 301.
Martha R. (Batte), 225.
Fitzhugh — *Continued*
Mary Ann, 225.
Willie Whitfield (Morrill), 301.
Fitzpatrick, Edwin, 27.
Fitz-Piers, Giffrey, 19.
Isabel, 20, 21.
Mrs. Isabel (Bigod) (Lacy), 19.
John, 19, 20, 21.
Maud, 20.
Richard, 20.
Flannigan, Hattie, 306.
Fleming, Hugh, 7.
Isabel (de Lancaster), 18.
Thomas, 7, 18.
Floral Hill, 304.
Flying Harte, The, 30.
Fonville, Elizabeth, 292.
John, 289.
Mary, 289.
Theresa, 83.
Foote, Mourning, 107.
Forbes, Sarah (Hatch), 293.
Mrs. W. S., 198.
(—), 293.
Ford, Mary, 221.
Foreman, Mary (Post), 278.
Meeks, Isaac, 278.
Forney, John H., 203.
Fort, Bryan, 166.
Diana Coleman (Ligon), 125.
Elizabeth, 125.
Elizabeth Diggs, 125.
Mrs. Elizabeth (Wimberly),
(Whitfield), 156.
Harriet (Wilson), 95.
Jack Ann, 125.
Jack Ann (Fort), 125.
James, 166.
John, 166.
John Diggs, 125.
Joseph, 87.
Joseph Marston, 125.
Josiah W., 125.
Lewis, B., 95.
Margaret Ann, 95.
Mary, 166.
Mary Herring, 166.
Miriam Richardson (Whitfield),
87, 125.
Nathan, 166.
Mrs. Pheraba (Hinton) (Wim-
berly), 106, 107.
Rachel, 166.
Robert, 166.
Sarah A., 166.
Sugg, 125.
Susan (Whitfield), 87.
Wiley, 166.
William, 107, 166.
Fortescue, Augustus, 293.

- Fortescue — *Continued*
 Mehetable (Hatch), 293.
 Fortune, O'Dell, 226.
 Foscue, Mary Alice, 145.
 Foster, Edgar, 151.
 Fannie (Whitfield), 151.
 Mildred, 129.
 Fotherly, Dorothy, 53.
 Dorothy (Whitfield), 28, 53.
 John, 53.
 Thomas, 28, 53.
 Fowle, Elizabeth (Whitfield), 17.
 Francis, 17.
 Fowler, Cliff, 305.
 Flora (Maynard), 305.
 Walker, 305.
 Fox, J. M., 242.
 Mary Ella (Kelley), 242.
 Fraiser, James Herve, 281.
 M. B., 281.
 Marian Bruce (Butler), 281.
 Francks, Martin, 75.
 Savil (——), 75.
 Susannah, 75.
 Frazer, John Oron, 207.
 Mary Alice (Whitfield), 207.
 Freear, Margaret Haynes, 111.
 Freeland, Joseph, 116.
 Mrs. Nancy H. (Whitfield)
 (Low), 116.
 French, Betty, 226.
 Frierson, Esther, 162.
 Esther (Witherspoon), 162.
 Kate (Whitfield), 162.
 Robert Pinckney, 162.
 Fulges, Ralph, 17.
 Fulgham, Elizabeth (Collier),
 143.
 (——), 143.
 Fuller, Callie, 143.
 Furnivall, Baron Thomas, 19.
 Bertha, 19.
 Futch, Eleanor Jane, 228.
 John, 228.
- G
- Gaillard, Annie Frazil (Caldwell),
 326.
 Anita Augusta, 254, 326.
 Richebourg, 326.
 Gaines, George B. S., 101
 Gaineswood, 101, 139, 156.
 Gainey, Lillian, 172.
 Gant, Mrs. A. Eliza (Jackson)
 (Casey), 228.
 George W., 228.
 Gape, Abigail, 16.
 Gardner, Elizabeth L., 42.
 Minnie Lou (MacMillan), 156.
 (——), 156.
- Garland, Bathsheba, 82, 168.
 Garner, Louisa, 112.
 Garrott, Justine Pinina, 248.
 Gaskill, Mamie, 242.
 Gaston, Camille (Gregg), 246.
 Edward Francis, 246.
 Gatling, Mary Knox, 254.
 Sidney, 294.
 Gay, Lucy Harrison, 95.
 Geoffrey, 17.
 George, Bessie, 159.
 Gibbs, Charles Lindsay, 196.
 Charlotte Shipp, 196.
 Lelia M. (Shipp), 196.
 Gibson, Anne Taylor, 112.
 Giffard, Rohesia, 17.
 Walter, 17.
 Gilbert, Earl of Briony, 17.
 Giles, Agnes, 14.
 John, 14.
 Gillespie, Clara, 172.
 Dorcas (Mumford), 114.
 James, 114.
 Jane, 114.
 Gilliam, Ella, 232.
 Louis, Mathieu, 232.
 Meridith E. (Moon), 232.
 Gilliard, Helen Lorena (Herring),
 276.
 Henry W., 276.
 J. E., 276.
 Margaret Helen, 276.
 Gilmore, Polly, 126.
 Gladney, Richard, 153.
 Glasgow, John, 109.
 Mary Ann, 109.
 Godiva, Lady, 5.
 Godwin, John, 38, 45.
 Martha Bridges, 45.
 Mary H., 45.
 Mary (Holladay), 44.
 Mary (Whitfield), 41.
 Richard, 41.
 Thomas, 44, 45.
 Godwine, Rachel, 62.
 Goode, Amanda Virginia (Minor),
 110.
 Benjamin, 110.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 110.
 Frances Anne, 110.
 Frances (Hunter), 110.
 James, 110.
 John, 110.
 Mary Elizabeth, 110.
 Nancy, 110.
 Sarah, 110.
 Thomas Whitfield, 110.
 Gooding, John, 123.
 Mary (Grady), 123.
 Siddy, 123.

- Goodman, Elizabeth, 51.
 Frances P., 115.
 H. G., 48.
 Mrs. H. G., 48.
 Henry, 61, 63.
 Mary (Grady), 61.
 Rachel (Whitfield), 63.
 (——) (Whitfield), 48.
 Goodwin, Martha (——), 42.
 Virginia Lenora, 274.
 William, 39, 42.
 Gookin, Daniel, 30, 31.
 Gore, Laura Elizabeth Pegram, 199.
 Laura Elizabeth (Whitfield), 199.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 17.
 Emily (Fenn), 199.
 John M., 199.
 Martha Whitfield, 199.
 Mary Foster (Cannaday), 199.
 Thomas, 17.
 William A., 199.
 William Arthur, 199.
 Gorham, Edwin, 264.
 Edwin Manly, 264.
 Fanny Whitfield (Wimberly), 224.
 Frances Whitfield, 264.
 Frank, 224.
 Frank Cherry, 264.
 George Wimberly, 264.
 John Churchill, 264.
 Mary Ann (Wimberly), 264.
 Mary E. (Cherry), 264.
 Richard Hodges, 264.
 Robert Diggs, 264.
 Ruth Cheatham (Whitfield), 264.
 Sarah Davis, 264.
 Goshen Swamp, 118.
 Graddy, Alexander, 60.
 Ann Croom, 60.
 Charity, Herring, 60.
 Elizabeth Outlaw, 60.
 Frederick, 60.
 James, 60.
 Lewis, 60.
 Mary Goodman, 60.
 Mary (——), 60.
 Timothy, 66.
 Grady, Alexander, 61, 80, 81, 124, 181.
 Alexander Outlaw, 113.
 Alexander Torrence, 113, 182, 184.
 Alice G., 184.
 Amanda Malvina Donaldson, 164.
 Anna B., 235.
 Anna Thomas, 80.
 Anne, 61, 63.
 Anne (Carraway), 113.
 Grady — *Continued*
 Anne Eliza (McIntire), 113.
 Anne (Sloan), 164.
 Arthur Roscoe, 235.
 Atlas Jones, 113.
 Benjamin, xiv, 54, 61, 124, 181, 235.
 Benjamin F., 113.
 Benjamin Franklin, 164, 235.
 Bryan Whitfield, 113.
 Catherine, 80.
 Charity, 8, 61, 80, 113, 114.
 Charity Outlaw, 80, 181.
 Charity (Outlaw), 81.
 Charlotte, 80.
 Charlotte (Grady), 80.
 Chauncy Graham, 181.
 Clarissa, 113.
 Cleburne, 235.
 Edith (Outlaw), 113.
 Elisha, 183.
 Eliza Anne, 113, 186.
 Elizabeth, 61, 62, 63, 80, 81.
 Elizabeth A., 112.
 Elizabeth A. (Grady), 112.
 Elizabeth (Croom), 80.
 Elizabeth (Durham), 61, 81.
 Elizabeth (Outlaw), 81, 113.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 113, 182.
 Franklin, 235.
 Frederick, 61, 80, 81, 113, 114.
 Gibson, 164.
 H. P., 113.
 Harriet, 113.
 Mrs. Harriet (Grady) (Jackson), 113.
 Hatch Whitfield, 181.
 Mrs. Helen Clara (Baggs) (Way), 235.
 Henry, 80, 81, 112, 113, 124, 180, 182.
 Henry Alexander, 235.
 Herbert Spencer, 235.
 Hester (Whitfield), 124.
 Mrs. Hester (Whitfield) (Grady), 124.
 James B., 235.
 James Monroe, 124.
 John, 60, 61, 80, 235.
 John T., 80.
 Joseph, 124.
 Joseph W., 181.
 Lessie Robinson, 235.
 Letitia, 113.
 Lewis, 61, 80, 122, 124.
 Louis Debonair, 235.
 Louis Debonair, 165.
 Louisa Garner, 112.
 Mrs. Lucy (Williams) (Whitfield), 183.
 Margaret, 61.

Grady — Continued

Margaret Anne, 151, 165.
 Martha, 113.
 Mary, 61, 80, 86, 112, 123.
 Mary A., 113.
 Mary A. (Grady), 113.
 Mary Anne, 80.
 Mary (Grady), 80, 235.
 Mary Jane (Wooten), 181.
 Mary M. E., 235.
 Mary (Whitfield), 60.
 Nancy (Herring), 112.
 Nancy (Kornegay), 80.
 Narcissa (Carraway), 113.
 Needham, 181.
 Olive, 112, 122.
 Olivia Penelope (Hamilton), 235.
 Outlaw, 112, 113.
 Patience (Outlaw), 81, 112, 113.
 Patrick H., 113, 182.
 Pussey, 113.
 Rachel, 62.
 Rachel Elizabeth, 165.
 Rebecca, 188.
 Repsey, 247.
 Romulus Mitchell Saunders, 165.
 Serena, 122.
 Sally, 114.
 Sarah, 113, 124.
 Sherwood, 113.
 Smithy (Whitfield), 181.
 Stephen Miller, 113.
 Stephen Sloan, 235.
 Susan, 113, 180.
 Temperance W. (Houston), 113.
 Theresa Bailey, 80.
 Theresa (Bailey), 124.
 Thomas, 80, 113.
 Timothy, 80, 81, 112.
 William, 60, 61, 80, 112, 122.
 William Gaston, 164.
 Winifred, 80.
 Winifred (Grady), 80.
 (——) (Barfield), 60.
 (——) (Moore), 61.
 Grainger, Mary (Whitfield), 13.
 (——), 13.
 Graves, J. R., 88.
 Gray, Anne, 289.
 Julius A., 198.
 Mary, 70.
 Graystock, Baron Ralph, 21.
 Christiana (de Vipont), 21.
 Thomas, 21.
 William, 21.
 Green, Betsy (Oliver), 70.
 Catherine E., 252.
 Catherine Eliza, 98, 295.
 Daniel K., 98.
 Diana (Sims), 142.
 Elizabeth, 70, 98.

Green — Continued

Elizabeth (Jeffries), 70.
 Fernifold, 70.
 George, 142.
 Hannah, 29, 70.
 Holland I., 98.
 James, 70.
 James Kenan, 97.
 John, 70, 142.
 John A., 96, 97, 142.
 Joseph, 64, 70, 97.
 Joseph W., 98.
 Martha (Jeffries), 70.
 Mary C., 142.
 Mary Catherine, 202.
 Mary (Gray), 70.
 Robert F., 98.
 Sarah, 70.
 Sarah A., 94, 97.
 Sarah (Whitfield), 70, 322.
 Susan, 142, 202.
 Susan E., 98.
 Susan (Kenan), 97.
 Thomas Kenan, 97.
 William, 70, 142.
 (——) (Croom), 70.
 (——) (Jeffries), 70.
 Gregg, Camille, 246.
 Dick Hoskins, 247.
 Edwin Baker, 179, 246.
 Emma (Hoskins), 247.
 Endymion Baker (Dick), 179.
 Gertrude, 179, 246.
 James Farrar, 179, 247.
 Mary Catherine, 179, 246.
 Peachey (Phillips), 246.
 Virginia Elizabeth (Williams), 179.
 Virginia Ruth, 247.
 Grene, Phillope, 7.
 Grice, Temperance, 82.
 Griffin, Julia (Herring), 167.
 T., 144.
 Willie Glover, 146.
 (——), 167.
 Griffing, Cora Bertha, 191, 324.
 David Cooper, 191.
 Ellen (McDonnell), 191.
 Griffith, Abram Comingo, 191, 325.
 Benjamin Whitfield, 92, 128, 129, 191, 192, 193, 324.
 Cora Bertha, 192, 324.
 Cora Bertha (Griffing), 191, 324.
 Dana (Lewis), 192.
 David Cooper, 192.
 Edith (Nye), 192.
 Edith (Tyler), 194.
 Frank, 192.
 Henry E., 325.

Griffith — *Continued*

- Jefferson Davis, 129, 189, 190, 325.
 Lucy, 192.
 Lucy Ann, 129, 193.
 Maggie Lee (Enochs), 192.
 Mary Jo, 194, 250.
 Mary Jo (Cooper), 193.
 May Earbee (Eastland), 192.
 Memorial Baptist Church, 193.
 Richard, 127, 128, 129, 192, 193, 295.
 Robert Hall, 192.
 Sallie (Comingo), 189.
 Mrs. Sally Ann Eliza (Whitfield), 127.
 Sally W., 192.
 Sarah (Hatch), 127, 295.
 Sarah Helen, 194, 250.
 Walter Hillman, 192.
 Grimes, J. Bryan, 75.
 Grist, Ann, 99.
 Griswold, Benjamin Allen, 214.
 James E., 214.
 Mary Tabitha (Wooten), 214.
 Virginia Annie, 214.
 Groos, Amme Gayle, 256.
 Eric Bryan, 256.
 Frances Gayle (Whitfield), 207, 256.
 Mary Frances Keyes, 256.
 Werner, 256.
 Werner Whitfield, 256.
 Groves, Mary C., 262.
 Guess, Earl Bryan, 259.
 Louise Whitfield (Wooten), 259.
 Robert Homer, 259.
 Gulick, Diana Sims, 151, 202.
 John Whorton, 202.
 Mrs. Susan (Green) (Adams), 202.
 Gullghan, Charles, 39.
 Guy, Mary, 226.

H

- Hadley, Bessie, 281.
 J. C., 281.
 Hairston, Harden, 217.
 Margaret Ervin, 216.
 Margaret (Ervin), 217.
 Haleston, Ann, 155.
 Hall, Alice James, 116.
 Alice (James), 104.
 David, 231.
 Emma (Davis), 156.
 Joseph Gaither, 239.
 Louise (Elliott), 231.
 Mamie Jackson, 269.
 Mary Louise (West), 239.
 Spence, 269.

Hall — *Continued*

- (———), 156.
 Hallby, Sarah Maria (Collier), 98.
 Willie, 98.
 Haltiwanger, Ellen, 159.
 Emily (Morgan), 159.
 J. R., 159.
 Hamilton, A., 94.
 Julia Turner (Sykes), 233.
 Laura Pegram, 136.
 Lucie (Whitfield), 94.
 Mattie, 136.
 Olivia Penelope, 235.
 Wallace, 136.
 William B., 233.
 Hancock, Elizabeth (Phillips), 43.
 Mary, 43.
 William, 39, 43.
 William Thomas, 39.
 Hanes, Sadie, 262.
 Hanna, Alfred Jackson, 270.
 Dorothy (Thayer), 270.
 Helen, 270.
 Jane C. (Donathan), 270.
 Josiah Calvin, 270.
 Josiah D., 270.
 Leon C., 270.
 Mary F. (Martin), 270.
 Ruby, 270.
 Sarah Emily (Jackson), 270.
 Hansborough, Lutie M., 269.
 Hansell, Ann (Whitfield), 13.
 (———), 13.
 Hants County, Visitation, 10.
 Hardcastle, A. B., 304.
 Alice, 304.
 Alice James (Hatch), 304.
 Amy, 304.
 Edmund Lafayette, 304.
 Marianne, 304.
 Willie, 304.
 Hardee, Addie (Turnage), 238.
 Joseph Parrott, 238.
 Nannie Lorena, 238.
 Harding, N. Dermott, 25, 31, 33.
 Hardy, Kate Crumpton (Whitfield), 215.
 John Crumpton, 215.
 Mai Bryan (Bourne), 189.
 Roy M., 189.
 Hare, Charity, 82.
 Hargett, Hester, 123.
 Harrell, Elizabeth Jane, 228.
 Isabel Gillespie (Fairley), 235.
 Samuel N., 235.
 Wright, W., 228.
 Harrington, Christiana (de Lancaster), 18.
 Margaret (Whitfield), 86.
 Robert, 18.
 (———), 86.

Harris, Charles Jenkins, 232.
 Eleanora, 163.
 Hannibal, 163.
 Mary (Whitfield), 95.
 Mary (Alford), 177.
 Mary Clopton (Wiley), 232.
 Mary Euphemia, 232.
 William, 179.
 (———), 95.
 Harrison, Caroline, 163, 233.
 Harriet, 163.
 Harriet (Kelly), 162, 164.
 Isham, 162, 164.
 Julia Randolph (Whitfield), 162.
 Louisa, 163.
 Mary (Tompkins), 164.
 Rebecca, 117.
 Richard, 112, 164.
 William, 36.
 (———) (Traylor), 112.
 Hart, Catherine Diggs, 156.
 Catherine (Diggs), 156.
 Elizabeth, 156.
 Frances Jane, 156.
 Marion Widdell, 263.
 Mary, 156.
 Mary Louisa (Whitfield), 263.
 Richard, 156.
 Robert, 156.
 Sarah, 156.
 Spencer, 263.
 Harvey, Alice, 237.
 Hatch, Alfred, 293, 296.
 A. Leland, 300.
 Alice, 293, 294, 306.
 Alice (Hatch), 293, 294.
 Alice James, 300, 304.
 Alice James (McNairy), 152, 305.
 Amelia, 129, 300.
 Andrew, 290.
 Ann Blackledge, 291.
 Mrs. Ann (———) (Jasper), 291.
 Anne E. (Williams), 301.
 Annie, 297.
 Annie W., 301.
 Anthony, 287, 288, 289, 290, 292, 294.
 Asa, 289, 290, 293.
 Benjamin, 66, 74, 89, 98, 288, 290, 291, 295, 305.
 Benjamin Lemuel, 104, 152, 295, 300, 305.
 Benjamin Needham, 300, 304, 307.
 Bettie (Bumpass), 306.
 Bettie (Cooper), 305.
 Bryan Whitfield, 295.
 Buckner, 292, 301.
 Camilla, 306.

Hatch — *Continued*

Catherine, 297.
 Catherine Eliza (Green), 98, 295.
 Catherine Elizabeth, 296, 302.
 Catherine Martha, 303.
 Charles, 288.
 Christopher, 297.
 Christopher Asa, 293, 297.
 Clarissa (Rhodes), 296.
 Cora (Claxton), 306.
 Durant, 106, 289, 292, 293, 294, 296, 297, 302.
 Edith Amelia, 305.
 Edmund, 287 to 294.
 Edward, 297.
 Elizabeth, 72, 75, 208, 287, 288, 289, 290, 293, 294, 297, 306.
 Elizabeth B. (Vail), 296.
 Elizabeth (Buck), 297.
 Elizabeth (Dickerson), 288.
 Elizabeth (Durant), 287.
 Elizabeth (Fonville), 292.
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Heritage) (Bryan) (West), 106, 292.
 Elizabeth Heritage (Cobb), 99.
 Elizabeth (Norment), 292.
 Elizabeth W., 298.
 Elizabeth (———), 287.
 Ernst, 297.
 Ethel, 306.
 Eugene Frank, 118, 300, 304.
 Evelyn, 296.
 Fanny, 297.
 Flora, 300.
 Frances, 302.
 Frank, 300.
 Frank L., 295, 301.
 Frederick McRee, 302.
 George, 293, 306.
 Georgie Estelle, 216, 300.
 Glendora (Kornegay), 306.
 Grace (———), 287.
 Hamilton, 297.
 Hannibal, 297.
 Hardy Bryan, 290.
 Harriet, 293, 294, 297, 302.
 Harriet (Howard), 295.
 Harriot, 293.
 Haskell, 292.
 Hattie, 302.
 Hattie (Flannigan), 306.
 Hephzibah, 64, 288.
 Holland (Caswell), 291.
 Hope, 293, 297.
 Hope (Borden), 293.
 Horace, 300.
 Ira, 301.
 Ivy, 289, 293.
 Jackson, 301.
 James, 306.

Hatch — Continued

James J., 306.
 James Rhodes, 301, 306.
 Mrs. James Rhodes, 288, 306.
 James Whitfield, 304.
 Jane, 288, 296.
 John, 288, 289, 292.
 Joseph, 288, 291, 295, 297.
 Joseph Rhodes, 296, 301.
 Joy, 288.
 Juanita, 306.
 Junius, 295.
 Justa, 217, 297.
 Kate, 300, 305.
 Katherine Elizabeth, 302.
 L. D., 294.
 Laura, 296, 301.
 Lemuel, 287, 288, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294, 298.
 Lemuel Benjamin, 296, 300.
 Lemuel D., 296.
 Lemuel Durant, 293, 296, 297, 302.
 Lewis, 290.
 Libbie, 297.
 Lida Inge, 302.
 Lucie (Partridge), 302.
 Lucy, 290, 291.
 Lucy Amelia (Whitfield), 104, 300.
 Lucy Eliza, 89, 295, 298.
 Lucy Louisa, 72, 288.
 Lucy (Richards), 288.
 Lucy Williams, 306.
 Mable Lee, 305.
 Malvina W., 301.
 Margaret Ellen Ora (Beckwith), 304.
 Maria, 299.
 Martha, 297.
 Martha G. (Duncan), 302.
 Martha Hill (Dickson), 296.
 Mary, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294, 297.
 Mary Bryan, 290.
 Mary C. (Andrews), 300.
 Mary F., 292.
 Mary (Fonville), 289.
 Mary Lucille, 305.
 Mary P. (West), 106, 293.
 Mary R. (West), 298.
 Mehetable, 293.
 Nancy, 293, 294.
 Nancy (Hatch), 293, 294.
 Narcissa, 290.
 Needham Bryan Whitfield, 295, 300.
 Needham Whitfield, 300, 305.
 Penelope (Bryan), 292.
 Perry, 306.
 Polly, 291.

Hatch — Continued

Rachel, 304.
 Mrs. Rachel (Miller) (Murphy), 118, 304.
 Richard, 297.
 Richard B., 301.
 Richard Blackledge, 291, 296.
 Robert Lee, 300, 306.
 Rutherford, 303, 306.
 Sallie, 300, 305.
 Sallie Eugene, 304, 307.
 Sally, 290.
 Sarah, 65, 127, 288, 291, 293, 295, 300.
 Sarah Bryan, 64, 291.
 Sarah (Bryan), 291.
 Sarah Catherine (Whitfield), 74, 295.
 Sarah (Williams), 290.
 Sidney (Gatling), 294.
 Susanna (Saunders), 288.
 Susannah (Hazard), 294.
 Thomas, 287, 296.
 Thomas Alfred, 297.
 Thomas F., 303.
 Victoria Walker, 296.
 Walter, 303.
 William, 293, 295, 297.
 William Dixon, 297.
 William Durant, 303, 306.
 William Haskell, 306.
 Willie (Adams), 302.
 Willie Frederica (McRee), 302.
 Willie Lemuel, 302.
 Willie Milfort, 306.
 Wilson, 306.
 Winnie, 301.
 (———), (Franks), 292.
 (———), (Gardener), 292.
 (———), (Reynolds), 292.
 (———), 99.
 Hatcher, W. E., 133.
 Hathaway, Shirley Augusta, 255.
 Haughton, Elizabeth J., 214.
 Hause, James Monroe, 232.
 Miriam Elizabeth Bolling (Whitfield), 232.
 Haven, Joseph Edwin, 283.
 Margaret Frances (Whitfield), 283.
 Patricia, 283.
 Susan, 283.
 Hawkins, Parker, 39.
 Hay, Cornelia Fillyaw, 243.
 Isaac, 17.
 Hester (Whitfield), 17.
 (———), 243.
 Hayden, Lula, 249.
 Haydene, Thomas of, 5.
 Hayes, Elizabeth, 17.
 Thomas, 17.

Hayman, James, 159.
 Sarah (Jackson), 159.
 Hayward, Mrs. Ernest T., 170.
 Haywood, Charity Hare, 221.
 Charity (Hare), 82.
 Jemima, 82.
 John, 82.
 Sherwood, 82.
 William, 82.
 Hazard, Susannah, 294.
 Hebblethwaite, Rebecca Augusta,
 13.
 Heck, Fannie E. S., 198.
 Hemphill, Lucy, 230.
 Henderson, Anne Staten (Whit-
 field), 160.
 Carrie (Herd), 160.
 James, 160.
 James B., 160.
 John B., 160.
 Mary Louise, 160.
 Matilda Anne, 160.
 Matilda I. (———), 110.
 Richardson, 73.
 William Whitfield, 160.
 (———), (Henry), 160.
 Hendry, J. A., 194.
 Louisa, 250.
 Rebecca Taylor, 194.
 Virginia (———), 194.
 Henry, Arthur, 258.
 Barbara, 155.
 Bettie, 260.
 Bryan W., 258.
 Earl of Huntingdon, 3.
 Evelyn (Whitfield), 258.
 L. C., 81, 94.
 L. Carr, xiv, 181, 235, 316.
 William Camerson, 258.
 Herbert, Laura, 242.
 Herd, Carrie, 160.
 Heritage, Anna, 75.
 Elizabeth, 75, 98, 99, 106.
 Heneage, 75.
 John, 71, 72, 74, 75.
 Rachel, 75, 106.
 Rachel (Whitfield), 74, 75.
 Sarah, 75.
 Susannah, 75.
 Susannah (Francks), 75.
 William, 74, 75.
 William Martin, 75.
 Herndon, Thomas H., 203.
 Herring, Alice, 168.
 Alice (Harvey), 237.
 Alice Vaiden, 167.
 Almand Whitfield, 226.
 Armiel, 62.
 Azubia (Bunn or Burns), 167.
 Barbara, 82.

Herring — *Continued*
 Barbara Ann, 166.
 Bathsheba (Garland), 82, 168.
 Benjamin, 63, 69.
 Benjamin Sims, 166.
 Bryan Whitfield, 114, 166.
 Caroline B., 166.
 Cassie (Walters), 276.
 Catherine Pearsall, 167, 237.
 237.
 Mrs. Charity (Whitfield)
 (O'Daniel), 62.
 Coles, 167.
 Daniel, 62.
 Della Barnes, 166.
 Dora (Cox), 237.
 Edward, 226.
 Edward Matchett, 81, 82, 166,
 168, 238.
 Elizabeth, 78, 81, 82, 168.
 Elizabeth J., 168, 238.
 Elizabeth (Matchett), 82.
 Elizabeth Vaiden, 166, 237.
 Elizabeth Whitfield, 114.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 63, 81, 82.
 Emily (Vaiden), 167.
 Emma Elizabeth (Whitfield),
 226.
 Euzelia (Boone), 166.
 Evander McNair, 167.
 Florence (Wood), 238.
 George Allen, 166.
 George W., 167.
 Gertrude, 239.
 Graddy, 67.
 Harriet (Pearsall), 238.
 Hattie Forrest, 238.
 Helen Lorena, 238, 276.
 Henry, 82, 168.
 Jacob, 67.
 James, 62.
 James Allen, 226.
 James S., 167.
 James Sims, 166.
 Jeremiah Pearsall, 167.
 Joanne (Wooten), 168.
 John, 82.
 John B., 166.
 John S., 167, 237.
 Joseph, 167.
 Joseph Wooten, 276.
 Joshua, 81, 82, 168.
 Joshua James, 167, 168, 114.
 Julia, 167.
 Julia Catherine (Pearsall), 167.
 Katie, 124.
 Lewis, 172.
 Louis, 166, 167.
 Louis Whitfield, 114, 166, 167.
 Lucy, 237, 275.
 Margaret A. (Shine), 167.

Herring — Continued

Mary, 114, 166.
 Mary (Croom), 63.
 Mary Elizabeth, 226, 276.
 Mary Faison, 166.
 Mary (Guy), 226.
 Mary Hodge (Wooten), 238.
 Mary Morton, 95.
 Mary Serena (Middleton), 172.
 Minnie, 237.
 Nancy, 82, 112, 115.
 Nancy Bryan, 114, 168.
 Nancy Susan, 166, 236.
 Nannie Lorena (Hardee), 238.
 Needham, 168.
 Needham Bryan, 166, 236, 238.
 Needham Whitfield, 114, 167, 168.
 Pattie, 167.
 Penelope (Sims), 166.
 Rachel, 62, 81, 82, 114, 118, 168, 238.
 Rachel Ann, 166.
 Rachel Bryan, 168.
 Rachel (Godwine), 62.
 Rachel (Whitfield), 81.
 Mrs. Rachel (Whitfield) (Bryan), 72, 114.
 Rebecca (Isler), 166.
 Robert Alexander, 237.
 Robert Macon, 238, 276.
 Robert Sims, 166, 237.
 Rosa (Reynolds), 166.
 Sally, 167.
 Sarah (Whitfield), 62.
 Mrs. Sarah (Vick) (Cotten), 236.
 Samuel, 66.
 Stephen, 62.
 Susanna, 81.
 Tabitha Bryan, 226.
 Temperance (Grice), 82.
 Virginia C., 172.
 Virginia Elizabeth (Mitchell), 237.
 Virginia May, 226.
 Whitfield, 63.
 William, 72, 82, 114, 166, 226, 324.
 William A., 118.
 William Alexander, 166.
 William Brunt, 226.
 William Henry, 168, 239.
 William Isler, 166.
 (———), (Hymes), 239.
 (———), (Phillips), 167.
 Winifred W. (Miller), 118, 166.
 Hetrick, Carl Post, 253.
 Lawrence Andrew, 253.
 Willie Mae (Post), 253.
 Hexam, 4, 5, 9.

Hibbard, Emily C., 177, 245.
 Mary Cornelia (Whitfield), 176.
 Robert Whitfield, 177.
 William D., 176, 177.
 Hicks, Anne Eliza (Peck), 175.
 Anne (Quarles), 243.
 Della Barnes (Herring), 166.
 Elias Faison, 166.
 Eliza H. (Miller), 175.
 Elizabeth W., 118.
 Frances F., 175.
 Georgia E., 118.
 Isham, 175.
 James H., 118.
 John, 175.
 John Henry, 175.
 John M., 118.
 Louis Thomas, 175.
 Louise, 175.
 Martha Winifred, 118.
 Mary Faison, 118.
 Mary (Faison), 118.
 Mary Haywood (Middleton), 172.
 Mary Lyde, 175.
 Rachel Miller (McIver), 175.
 Sarah, 175.
 Sarah Eliza (Miller), 118, 175.
 Thomas, 118.
 Thompson, 172.
 Winfield I., 243.
 Winifred, 175.
 Higgs, Ida Bryan, 176, 245.
 John F., 176.
 Lucy Winifred (Whitfield), 102, 176.
 Hightower, Martha, 250.
 Hill, Ann Nicholas, 105.
 Anne (Dudley), 118.
 Christopher Dudley, 118.
 Elizabeth (Hatch), 293.
 Elizabeth W. (Hicks), 118.
 Ella Fillyaw, 171.
 Isaac, 293.
 Mary, 174.
 Mary Faison (Hicks), 118.
 William E., 171.
 William Lanier, 118.
 Hilliard, Alice, 158.
 Edith, 72.
 Mary, 158, 162.
 Hiltbruner, Pearl, 246.
 Hilton, Anne, 12.
 Sir William, 12.
 Hines, John, 66.
 Mary Haywood (Middleton), 172.
 Robert, 40.
 Thompson, 172.
 Hinton, Alice, 104.
 Martha, 76.
 Mary, 96.
 Pheraba, 107.

Hinton — *Continued*

- Sarah, 96.
 Hobbs, Emily C. (Hibbard), 245.
 J. M., 245.
 Richard H., 245.
 William L., 245.
 Hobson, Alexander, 297.
 Mary (Hatch), 297.
 Hodgson, John, 8.
 Hodson, Mary, 16.
 Holladay, Mary, 45.
 Holland, Mrs. Elizabeth Heritage
 (Cobb) (Hatch), 99.
 James, 39.
 Holliday, Joseph, 39.
 Hollowell, Anne Elizabeth (McKin-
 nie), 241.
 Hattie, 241.
 William, 36.
 William H., 241.
 Holme, Randle, 12.
 Holmes, Ann (Clinton), 105.
 Edmund Whitfield, 153, 216, 300.
 Edward, 181.
 Elizabeth Gabriel, 153.
 Gabriel, 153.
 George Maynard, 216.
 Georgie Estelle (Hatch), 216,
 300.
 Irene Therese (Whitfield), 141.
 John, 53.
 Loyd Neil, 141.
 Louisa (Jones), 181.
 Mary Ann Holes (Whitfield),
 153.
 Mildred (Mabson), 153.
 Needham Owen, 153.
 Needham Whitfield, 153, 215.
 Owen, 105.
 Penelope Clinton, 104, 105, 153,
 205.
 Sarah Haughton (Whitfield),
 153, 215.
 Thomas Bunting, 153.
 William Hardy, 153, 216.
 Hooker, Jesse, 242.
 Julia, 241.
 Hooks, Catherine Anne, 116.
 Charles, 82.
 Jesse, 82.
 Mary Ruffin (Whitfield), 82.
 Mary (Whitfield), 82.
 Mrs. Mary (Whitfield) (Hooks),
 82.
 William, 82.
 Horn, Caroline (Jackson), 229.
 Eugene M., 229.
 Horne, Julia J. (Jackson), 228.
 (———), 228.
 Hoskins, Emma, 247.
 Sarah (Whedbee), 289.
 Hotten, John Camden, 25.
 Houghton, Harry S., 232.
 Mary (Powers), 232.
 House, James, 69.
 Nancy, 237.
 Rachel (Whitfield), 65, 69.
 Houston, George Eustace, 84.
 Rebecca, 183.
 Sarah E., 84.
 Tabitha (Williams), 84.
 Temperance W., 113.
 Howard, Amelia, 256.
 Caroline Amanda, 202.
 Catherine, 38.
 Howard College, 222.
 Howard, Delia, 240.
 Harriet, 295.
 James, 295.
 Jodie (Lovelace), 187.
 Marion (Price), 295.
 Mary E., 151.
 Nina, 209.
 (———), 187.
 Howe, D. Wiley, 126.
 Lawrence Jerome, 172.
 Susan M. (Whitfield), 126.
 Willie A. (Middleton), 172.
 Howell, Polly, 39.
 Hubbard, Rev. (———), 38.
 Hubbard, Susan Elizabeth, 227.
 Hudson, Evangeline, 207.
 Hughes, Ann, 98.
 Hulbert, Ella Maria, 221.
 Humphries, Benjamin G., 263.
 Priscilla Shelby, 263.
 Hunt, Mrs. Elizabeth (———),
 (Hatch), 287.
 Elizabeth Herring (Pearsall),
 239.
 H. L., 239.
 John, 287.
 Margaret Elizabeth (Whitfield),
 261.
 Marie Ars, 261.
 Warren, 261.
 Hunter, Betty (Simmons), 115.
 Mrs. Elizabeth Haywood (Whit-
 field) (West), 114.
 Frances, 110.
 Haywood Hogan, 115.
 Isaac, 115.
 John, 114, 115.
 Julia Ann, 115, 154, 169.
 Mary Louise, 115.
 Priscilla (———), 115.
 Virginia Ann (Jordan), 115.
 Hurst, Andrew, 65.
 Sarah (Oliver), 64.
 Huske, Ann V. (McDiarmid), 165.
 Elizabeth, 218.
 Wright, 165.

Hutchinson, Jane Hamilton, 151.
Hutson, J. B., 134.

I

Isabel, daughter of William, King
of Scotland, 19.
Isler, Annie, 175.
Barbara, 175.
Mrs. Barbara (Miller) (Lane),
117.
Bessie, 175.
Bingham, 175.
Catherine, 175.
Elizabeth S. (Williams), 175.
Eula M. (Baden), 175.
Leroy, 175.
Rebecca, 166.
Rebecca (Harrison), 117.
Simmons Harrison, 117, 118, 174.
Stephen W., 118.
Williams, 117.

J

Jack, George Whitfield, 140.
Mary Catherine (Whitfield), 140.
W. H., 140.
Jackson, A. Eliza, 228.
Ada Elizabeth, 13.
Alice (Kent), 270.
Alletha L., 160.
Andrew, 110, 160.
Ann Levina, 159.
Ann (Norman), 159.
Annie (Murray), 269.
Austin, 269.
Benjamin M., 110.
Butler, 270.
Caroline, 229.
Caroline E., 228.
Clara M., 270.
Clarissa M. (Lanier), 159.
Columbus L., 228, 269.
Cowan, 270.
Delia A., 160.
Edith E., 270.
Eleanor Jane (Futch), 228.
Elizabeth, 109.
Elizabeth Ann (Burnham), 159.
Mrs. Elizabeth (Croom) (Whit-
field), 115.
Elizabeth (Zetrover), 159.
Ella (Albright), 269.
Ellen (Mixon), 160.
Ellie McGuire, 269.
Emily, 159.
Emory, 269.
Ernest, 270.
Eugenia E., 160.

Jackson — *Continued*

Eva M., 270.
Evelyn (Cunningham), 270.
Flora, 270.
Florida, 158, 228.
Frederick, 113.
George, 159, 229.
George Archibald, 159, 229.
George Lewis, 110, 159.
George W., 159.
Mrs. Georgia (——) (Car-
roll), 160.
Glenn, 269.
H. Eugenia (Strickland), 270.
Hannah (Blitch), 159.
Harriet, 160, 229.
Harriet (Grady), 113.
Harry, 269.
Hazel, 271.
Henry L., 229, 270.
Ida, 160.
Irene, 269.
Irwin, 269.
James, 109.
James Jonathan, 228, 270.
James Mills, 228, 269.
James Whitfield, 159.
Jesse, 115.
John, 109, 113, 270.
John A., 160.
John J., 269.
John Staten, 159, 228.
John W., 109, 159.
Joseph Zealy, 229, 270.
Julie E., 159.
Julia J., 228.
Katherine, 269.
Lavinia Jamieson (Zealy), 229.
Lauretta, 109, 158.
Lawrence J., 229, 271.
Lawrence W., 160.
Lela (Wilkerson), 271.
Lena, 79.
Lena E., 109, 228, 270.
Lissie T., 229.
Lutie M. (Hansborough), 269.
Mamie, 269.
Mamie (Boykin), 271.
Martha C., 110.
Martha D. (Coulson), 160.
Martha (——), 159.
Mary, 109.
Mary J., 159, 228.
Mary Jane, 159.
Mary Jane (Mills), 228.
Mary L., 160.
Missouri, 159.
Nannie (Bracken), 229.
Novella West, 173.
Ouida, 271.
Pauline (Lambert), 270.

Jackson — *Continued*

- Pussey (Grady), 113.
 Rebecca (Conner), 160.
 Robert F., 110, 229, 271.
 Robert Franklin, 160.
 Robert L., 271.
 S. Annabel, 229.
 Sarah, 159.
 Sarah A., 110, 159.
 Sarah Emily, 228, 270.
 Sarah L., 160.
 Sarah (Whitfield), 109.
 Sidney J., 160, 229.
 Simeon, 110.
 Solomon Z., 159.
 Susan, (O'Berry), 269.
 Susie (Devenneau), 160.
 Thomas B., 269.
 Thomas Butler, 159, 228.
 Walton, 160, 229, 271.
 William, 109.
 William Franklin, 228, 269.
 William H., 269.
 William Staten, 159.
 Zepporah A., 160.
 (——) (Hurst), 159.
 James, Alice, 104.
 Alice (Hinton), 104.
 Anne, 81.
 Beulah, 243.
 Emily, 106.
 John, 104.
 Jamie, Annie Rosalind (Whitfield), 258.
 David Alexander, 258.
 George Donnell, 258.
 Roland Whitfield, 258.
 Jarrell, John Archibald, 271.
 Walton (Jackson), 271.
 Robert Franklin, 271.
 Jasper, Ann (——), 291.
 Jefferay, Catherine (Whitfield), 15.
 Eliza (Whitfield), 14.
 Richard, 14.
 William, 15.
 Jeffries, Elizabeth, 70.
 Martha, 70.
 Sarah, 302.
 Jernegan, Sarah (Beck), 62.
 (——), 62.
 Johnesse, Adaline Emily, 245.
 Frank E., 245.
 Mary Louise, 245.
 Mary Louise (Patten), 245.
 Johnson, Albert, 301.
 Alexander A., 248.
 C. D., 260.
 Charles Eager, 260.
 Claiborne, 299.
 Claude Jourdon (Eager), 260.
 Emma (Morrill), 301.

Johnson — *Continued*

- Frances, 120.
 John, 301.
 Justine Pinina (Garrott), 248.
 Kathleen (Breslin), 208.
 Leslie Hicks, 248.
 Mary Elizabeth (Goode), 110.
 Mollie Green (Morrill), 301.
 Moses, 110.
 Nancy, 120.
 Johnston, Edmund Allan, 236.
 Janie Williams (McDiarmid), 236.
 Katharine (Stewart), 236.
 Mary, 96.
 William, 236.
 Jones, Albert, 174.
 Ambrose, 115.
 Anne (Cobb), 115.
 Anne F. (Carr), 174.
 Arthur O., 146.
 Bryan, 181.
 Catherine, 174.
 Charity Helen, 96.
 Charity Elizabeth (Outlaw), 181.
 Daniel, 180.
 Delilah Ann, 170.
 Demetria Meredith, 95.
 Demetria Whitfield (Owen), 139.
 Drury, 160.
 Elizabeth, 115, 171.
 Elizabeth P., 181.
 Elizabeth (Willis), 96.
 Emily (Jackson), 159.
 Emma, 141.
 Emma (Terrell), 141.
 Estelle (Davis), 181.
 Evan, 96.
 Frances, 174.
 Frank, 300.
 George, 170.
 Gilbert, 181.
 Harriet (Whitfield), 119.
 Hattie, 181.
 Henrietta Frances, 240.
 Izora, 174.
 Jacqueline, 180.
 James, 174.
 James Leonidas, 139.
 John, 116, 174.
 John Haywood, 117, 174.
 Joseph L., 181.
 Julia (Filyaw), 243.
 Kenneth, 117, 174.
 Kenneth Rayner, 242.
 Leah, 174.
 Louisa, 181.
 Louise Mitchell, 174.
 Margaret, 181.
 Marshall, 121.
 Martha, 111, 174.

Jones — *Continued*

Martha Williams, 117, 173.
 Mary, 174, 248.
 Mary Elizabeth (Whitfield), 146.
 Mary Parker, 242.
 Mary Ruffin, 117, 173.
 Mary Simmons, 174.
 Mary (Whitfield), 180.
 Matthew, 159.
 Mattie, 181.
 Mattie May (Killebrew), 178.
 Millicent (Blanchard), 96.
 Mollie, 181.
 Nathaniel, 96.
 Pearl, 260.
 Rachel Donnell (Whitfield), 116.
 Rachel W. (Whitfield), 121.
 Raynor, 174.
 Robert, 174.
 Robert Hinton, 116, 174.
 Sally (Alston), 96.
 Sarah (Hatch), 300.
 Sarah Hughes (Whitfield), 221.
 Sarah L. (Jackson), 160.
 Seth, 96.
 Smithy, Elizabeth (Rouse), 170.
 Sophia, 174.
 Stephen, 300.
 Thomas, 54.
 Vicey, 171.
 W. S., 178.
 Walter, 181.
 Walter S., 141.
 Warren, 243.
 Watson, Edwin, 221.
 Webster, 181.
 Wiley, 171.
 Winnifred (Edmundson), 171.
 (——) (Reeves), 181.
 (——) (Weeks), 174.
 (——), 119.
 Jooke, Sarah, 287.
 Jordan, Joshua, 38.
 Sally, 39.
 Virginia Ann, 115.
 Joules, Dorothy, 17.
 Jourdine, Mary, 164.
 Judson Female Institute, 127, 221, 222.

K

Kearner, George W., 96.
 Joseph, 96.
 Kearney, Edmond, 96.
 Sally, 96.
 Sally (Borthers), 96.
 Keathly, Elizabeth (Whitfield), 69.
 Frank, 121.
 John (Whitfield), 69.

Keathly — *Continued*

Penelope Elizabeth (Whitfield), 121.
 Kee, Rachel (Pearsall), 182.
 Keeling, John Webb, 320.
 Mary (Whitfield), 320.
 Sarah W., 320.
 Kelley, Felix, 242.
 Harriet, 164.
 Ivey Whitfield, 242.
 Lillian Keith, 242.
 Lillian (Travis), 242.
 Lizzie Ella (Parker), 242.
 Mary Ella, 242.
 Minnie Antoinette, 242.
 Thomas, 242.
 Kelly, Harriet, 162.
 Kemp, Mary, 14.
 (——), 14.
 Kenan, James, 97.
 Susan, 97.
 Kennady, Daniel, 73.
 Kent, Alice, 270.
 County Visitation, 10.
 Kenyon, Clarence, Jr., 320.
 Mrs. Clarence, 41, 45, 46, 320.
 Kerr, John Daniel, 227.
 John T., 174.
 Mary Ruffin (Patterson), 174.
 Susan Elizabeth (Hubbard), 227.
 Susan Moseley, 227.
 Kethly, Elizabeth (Whitfield), 65.
 Keyes, Alice Wharton (Whitfield), 146.
 Amme P., 207.
 George, 147.
 Mary Whitfield, 147, 153.
 Nellie (Rutledge), 147.
 Wade, 146, 203.
 Killebrew, Alfred Buckner, 178.
 Bessie M., 85.
 Bessie Mary, 120.
 Bryan Whitfield, 85, 120.
 Buckner, 85, 87, 324.
 Carrie M. (Dellard), 177.
 Edwin, 85.
 Elizabeth Smith (Ligon), 120.
 Frances, 177.
 Frances (Johnson), 120.
 G. W., 120, 177.
 George Wimberly, 178.
 James, 85.
 Joseph Buckner, 120, 177, 178.
 Joseph Pleasants, 178.
 Louise (Payne), 120.
 Lulu, 178.
 Mary, 85.
 Mary Anne, 87.
 Mary Moore, 177.
 Mary (Whitfield), 65, 85, 87.

Killebrew — *Continued*

Matthew Ligon, 120.
 Mattie May, 178.
 Mary Catherine (Wimberly), 177.
 Mary (Williams), 85.
 Nancy (Johnson), 120.
 Nannie, 120, 178.
 Rachel, 85.
 Robert, 85.
 Roberta Virginia, 120, 177.
 Ruby (Ross), 178.
 Sallie, 85.
 Thomas Jefferson, 177.
 Virginia E. (LePrade), 120.
 William, 85, 120.
 Whitfield, 85, 120.
 (——) (Barry), 85.
 (——) (Bullock), 85.
 (——) (Frierson), 178.
 (——) (Pollard), 85.
 Kilpatrick, Nannie, 116.
 King, Charles, 60.
 Elizabeth (Outlaw), 61.
 Fanny (Whitfield), 38.
 James Joseph, 246.
 John, 38.
 Lucretia (Whitfield), 60.
 Lucy (Whitfield), 15.
 Mrs. Virginia Elizabeth (Per-
 net) (Lawrence), 246.
 (——), 15.
 King Sale Swamp, 40.
 Kinley, Elizabeth, 43.
 Kirby, Annie, 202.
 Diana, 202.
 Elizabeth, 202.
 Elizabeth (Cromartie), 202.
 Ella, 189, 202.
 George Hughes, 202.
 George Leonidas, 202.
 Helen, 202.
 Jeannette (——), 202.
 Laura, 202.
 Mary Ashley, 202.
 Mary Catherine (Green), 202.
 Rosa (Draughon), 173.
 Sarah Sims, 202.
 Susan Green, 202.
 William, 202.
 Kirkpatrick, Fannie, 274.
 Kittrell, Sarah Gatlin (Carman), 275.
 Wilbur Martin, 275.
 Knight, Emma, 143.
 Knowles, Anna Louise, 189.
 Knox, Isaac Cecil, 250.
 Isaac Nicholson, 250.
 Mary Jo (Griffith), 250.
 Martha (Hightower), 250.
 Mary Jo, 250.

Knox — *Continued*

Minnie Belle, 269.
 Richard Griffith, 250.
 Koonce, Bryan, 155.
 Caroline Heritage (Blount), 155.
 Winifred, 174.
 Kornegay, Abraham, 113, 180.
 Albert, 174.
 Annie L. (Snow), 94.
 Caroline, 180.
 Catherine (Outlaw), 185.
 Clarissa (Loftin), 180.
 Eliza (Loftin), 180.
 Elizabeth (Outlaw), 62.
 George Fisher, 306.
 Glendora, 306.
 Harriet Howard (Whitfield), 94.
 Henry Robert, 185.
 Hester (Hargett), 123.
 Isaac, 123.
 James F., 94.
 John James, 94.
 John W., 180.
 Joseph, 62.
 Louisa (Borden), 94, 127.
 Mary, 180.
 Mary C., 180.
 Nancy, 80, 123.
 Nancy (Beck), 62.
 Simmons, 180.
 Susan (Grady), 113, 180.
 Susan M. (Carr), 174.
 Susan (Outlaw), 306.
 William, 62.
 William F., 94, 127.
 Zilpha, 122, 181, 184, 185.

L

Lacey, Lula B., 201.
 Sarah, 239.
 Lackey, John, 53.
 Sarah, 164.
 Lacy, Isabel (Bigod), 19.
 Gilbert, 19.
 Walter, 19.
 Lady of the Mercians, 5.
 Lafayette Marie Jean Paul Roch
 Yves Gilbert Motier, Marquis
 de, 58, 76.
 Lake, Fred K., 306.
 Mrs. Fred K., 301, 306.
 Lucy William (Hatch), 306.
 Lamb, Elizabeth Henry, 173.
 Lambert, Ellen, 127.
 Pauline, 270.
 Lambton, Anne, 7.
 Lancaster, J. T., 263.
 Lizzie (Butler), 263.
 Philippa (Bolbeck), 18.
 William, 21.

- Landrum, W. W., 133.
 Lane, Barbara (Miller), 117.
 Charity Maria, 158.
 Durant, 83.
 Ezekiel, 117.
 George, 83.
 Harriet Elizabeth (Cobb), 205.
 Mary Whitfield), 83.
 Penelope, 72.
 Susan E. (Green), 98.
 W. K., 158.
 William, 98.
 William Cobb, 205.
 William Kilpatrick, 205.
 William P., 205.
 Lanier, Clarissa M., 159.
 Sidney, 232.
 LaRouette, Lillian, 253.
 Lassiter, J. Darby, 326.
 Velma Leftwich, 326.
 Velma (Leftwich), 326.
 Laurent, Shirley Anne, 253.
 Lavergne, Ruby, 278.
 Lawrence, Albert Henry, 246.
 Blanche, 265.
 Mrs. James, 29.
 John, 33, 35, 42.
 Prisilla, 35, 42.
 Virginia Elizabeth (Pernet), 246.
 Laws, William, 60, 61.
 (——) (Grady), 61.
 Lawson, Eliza, 156.
 Lee, Elam, 157.
 Lela May, 227.
 Margaret (Darden), 227.
 Nancy, 167.
 Owen M., 227.
 Rebecca Elizabeth (Best), 157.
 Stephen D., 154.
 Virginia Adeline, 157.
 LeFevre, Dorothy Emily, 246.
 Elsie Lavina (Patten), 246.
 Louis K., 246.
 Mariah, 246.
 Leftwich, Velma, 326.
 Leigh, William, 29.
 Leofric, Earl of Leicester, 20.
 Earl of Mercia, 5, 20.
 Leofwina, Earl of Mercia, 20.
 LePrade, Mary (——), 120.
 Virginia E., 120.
 William, 120.
 Lester, Julia Eliza (Parker), 242.
 Lou, 242.
 (——), 242.
 Lewis, Caroline, 143.
 Dana, 192.
 Emma, 220.
 Liefertnick, Alice Lewis (Whitfield), 277.
 Liefertnick — *Continued*
 John Edmund, 277.
 John Leslie, 277.
 Ligon, Diana Coleman, 125.
 Elizabeth Smith, 120.
 Judith (Pleasants), 120.
 Matthew, 120.
 Raymond Hoyt, 307.
 Rosalind (Ritnour), 307.
 Lindsay, Berta, 227.
 Fannie, 143.
 Mary Teas, 134.
 Lindsey, Sophronia, 254.
 Lipscomb, Bessie Winn, 210.
 Elizabeth Whitfield (Winn), 209.
 Gaston Joel, 209, 210.
 George Robbins, 210.
 Georgia (Robbins), 209.
 Nathalie Whitfield, 210.
 Norman Winn, 210.
 W. Robert, 209.
 Livdahl, Martha Whitfield (Gore), 199.
 Orlin Lester, 199.
 Livesay, Adelaide Barham, 48.
 Lloyd, Ina (Massey), 265.
 S. E., 265.
 Loftin, Anne (Lovick), 81.
 Charity (Whitfield), 86.
 Clarissa, 180.
 Eliza, 180.
 Elkanah, 81.
 Erline, 172.
 Hannah (de la Hunte), 81.
 James, 81.
 James Oliver, 174.
 Jeremiah, 81.
 John, 81.
 Pattie (Herring), 167.
 Rachel, 81.
 Rachel (Herring), 81.
 Samuel, 81.
 Sarah A. (Carr), 174.
 Wainwright, 167.
 (——), 86.
 London, Visitation, 10.
 Lookup, Ellinor, 8.
 Lopez, A. Edgar, 28.
 Lord, Thomas, 29.
 Love, M. P., 216.
 Pauline Marshall (Moore), 216.
 Rachel, 121.
 Lovejoy, Esther, 273.
 Lovelace, Bailey House, 187.
 Cornelia Fort, 187.
 Jodie, 187.
 Nathaniel C., 186.
 Nattie May, 187.
 Sarah Cornelia (Whitfield), 186.
 Lovick, Anna (Heritage), 75.
 Anne, 81.

Lovick — *Continued*

- George, 75.
 Low, Nancy H. (Whitfield), 116.
 (———), 116.
 Lowe, Samuel, 39.
 Lucia, 21.
 Lynch, Alice Vaiden (Herring),
 167.
 Grace Darling, 268.

M

- Mabbitt, Mrs. C. W., 231.
 Clarence W., 271.
 Mrs. Clarence W., 283.
 James Richard, 271.
 Margaret Ann (Snyder), 271.
 Margaret Brank (Whitfield),
 271.
 Robert Curtis, 271.
 Mabson, Mildred, 153.
 MacDonald, C. R., 306.
 Camilla (Hatch), 306.
 Mack, Edward, 202.
 James, 40.
 Mary Ashley (Kirby), 202.
 MacMillan Anne Cobb, 156.
 Barbara (Henry), 155.
 Cynthia Polk (Rountree), 219.
 Dougald, 107, 155.
 Eleanor, 219.
 Elizabeth Anderson, 218.
 Ellen, 107.
 George Whitfield, 156, 219, 220.
 Harriet, 219.
 Harriet Davis, 156, 219.
 Henry J., 219.
 Henry Jay, 156, 219.
 James Dickson, 156.
 Jane Dickinson, 262, 281.
 Janie Williams, 219.
 Joanna Hall, 218.
 John, 155.
 John Bruce, 156.
 Josephine Biglow, 281.
 Josephine Harriet (Ahara), 280.
 Katherine Gaston (de Rosset),
 261.
 Laura Love (Thompson), 280.
 Lola (Shepard), 219.
 Louis de R., 262.
 Louis DeRosset, 77, 280.
 Maggie Wright, 219.
 Margaret Anderson, 262.
 Margaret Wright (Anderson),
 218.
 Mary, 155.
 Mary Isabelle (Farrior), 219.
 Mary Louise, 218, 262.
 Mary Louise (Wright), 155.
 Robert Thompson, 280.
 Sidney Gardner, 219.

MacMillan — *Continued*

- William D., 262.
 William Dougald, 155, 218, 261,
 262, 280.
 William Farrior, 220.
 (———) (Wooten), 219.
 Macmoragh, Dermac, 18.
 Eve, 18.
 Magnolia, 90, 93, 127, 130, 131,
 298, 299.
 Mainwaring, Elizabeth Hill, 29.
 Mallet, Sir William, 21.
 Mallory, Caroline, 121.
 Manly, Alice, 223.
 Archibald Thomas, 223.
 Basil, 221, 223.
 Basil Rudolph, 223.
 Charity Hare (Haywood), 221.
 Charles, 221.
 Charlotte, 224.
 Mrs. Charlotte Ann Elizabeth
 (Whitfield) (Smith), 221.
 Elizabeth (Maultsby), 221.
 George Whitfield, 223.
 Kate, 223.
 Lizzie Pratt, 223.
 Louisa Frances, 223.
 Mary (Ford), 221.
 Mary Lane, 223.
 Murray Boyce, 223.
 Sarah Murray (Rudolph), 221.
 Sarah Rudolph, 223.
 Thomas, 221.
 William Gwathmey, 223.
 Mann, B. D., 238.
 Mary Elizabeth (Parker), 238.
 Manning, Agnes (Petley), 14.
 Henry, 14.
 Hugh, 14.
 John, 14.
 Mildred, 14.
 Mills, 41.
 Polly (Whitfield), 41.
 Marchant, Mary, 29.
 Marion, Francis, 107.
 Marr, Agatha, 86.
 Marshall, Ann Spicer (Cobb), 213.
 Benjamin Franklin, 202, 203.
 Caroline Amanda (Howard),
 202.
 Elizabeth, 195.
 George T., 213.
 Isabel, 18.
 Isabell (de Clare), 18, 19.
 James W., xiv.
 J. W., 75, 77, 108, 148, 226.
 James Whitfield, 213.
 Jennie (Worts), 258.
 John, 35.
 John Cobb, 213, 258.
 John Lee, 203.

Marshall — *Continued*

Joseph Brooks, 213.
 Lausanne, 258.
 Lewis Anderson, 213.
 Martha Hamilton (Whitfield),
 199.
 Mary Ann Howard, 202.
 Mary Bond, 213.
 Maud, 18, 19.
 Richard Bryan, 213.
 Stanmore, 213.
 Sybil, 213.
 Wilbur H., 199.
 William, 18, 19.
 Winifred Grace, 213.
 Mart, Anna, 186.
 Martin, Alice, 16.
 Elizabeth Anderson (MacMil-
 lan), 218.
 Mary F., 270.
 Mary Laurentine, 324.
 R. C., xiv.
 William J., 218.
 Marwood, Ann, 287.
 Mason, Margaret Isabella, 213.
 Massey, Charles S., 265.
 Edna (Brannon), 265.
 Frances Batte (Whitfield), 265.
 Ina, 265.
 James Allen, 265.
 Katy, 265.
 Mary, 265, 282.
 Matchett, Elizabeth, 82.
 Mathews, Elizabeth (Marshall),
 195.
 Mary Graham, 195.
 Thomas Philip, 195.
 Matthews, Beverly, 152.
 Claude, 262.
 Emma, 262.
 Frances (Hatch), 302.
 Lucy (Whitfield), 152.
 Margaret, 262.
 Mary Louise (MacMillan), 262.
 Moanna, 262.
 Putnam, 302.
 Susannah (Heritage), 75.
 William Dougald, 262.
 (———), 75.
 Mattox, Imogene, 245.
 Maud (or Matilda), 3.
 Maulsby, Elizabeth, 221.
 Maurice, Odeth, 242.
 Maxwell, Dorothy, 172.
 Helen Tera (Whitfield), 249.
 John, 249.
 May, Arthur, 17.
 Hester, 17.
 John, 17.
 Margaret (Whitfield), 14.
 Susan (Whitfield), 17.

May — *Continued*

Thomas, 14, 17.
 Maynard, Flora, 305.
 Frank Hatch, 305.
 Robert, 305.
 Robert Cornelius, 305.
 William, 305.
 William J., 305.
 Joyce, 305.
 Kate (Hatch), 305.
 Katie Lee, 305.
 Mary Lou, 305.
 Mildred (McFarlane), 305.
 McCartan, Mary C., 276.
 Mary (McPhail), 276.
 Niell, 276.
 McCabe, Elizabeth Bryan, 75.
 Harrison, 75.
 John, 75.
 Mrs. Rachel (Whitfield) (Heri-
 tage) (Bryan) (Whitfield), 75.
 McCall, Harriet P., 270.
 Lucille Young (Sharpe), 209.
 Willard A., 209.
 McCarty, Rachel, 321.
 McClelland, Eva, 194.
 Nannie (McCoy), 194.
 Thomas, 194.
 McCowan, Betty, 178.
 Conrow, 178.
 Gregg, 178.
 Margaret Jane (Williams), 178.
 McCown, Harriet A. (Whitfield),
 137.
 Sallie, 137.
 T. B. S., 137.
 (———), 137.
 McCoy, Nannie, 194.
 Theresa (Whitfield), 83.
 McCrorey, Harriet Davis (Mac-
 Millan), 219.
 Thomas, 219.
 McCullen, Minnie Antoinette (Kel-
 ley), 242.
 W. G., 242.
 McCulloch, Margaret, 83.
 McDaniel, James Whitfield, 214.
 Leon, 214.
 Leonie Sauvalle (Whitfield), 214.
 Mary Winifred, 214.
 Walter W., 214.
 McFarlane, Mildred, 305.
 McDiarmid, Ann Eliza (Wright),
 165.
 Ann V., 165.
 Archibald, 168.
 Archibald Knox, 165, 169, 236.
 Catherine E., 165, 236.
 Daniel, 165.
 Eloise, 236.
 James Cowling, 236.
 Jane Wright, 165.

McDiarmid — *Continued*

- Janie Williams, 236.
 Martha Catherine (West), 169, 236.
 Mary R., 165.
 Olivia K. (Robinson), 236.
 Rachel Smith (Williams), 168.
 William J., 165.
 McDonald, C. T., 226.
 Catharine, 199.
 Elizabeth Ruth (McGee), 226.
 Patricia Jean (Whitfield), 272.
 Terence, 272.
 McDonnell, Ellen, 191.
 McDougald, Janet, 86.
 McDuffie, Norman, 109.
 Sophronia (Daniel), 109.
 McFadden, Lenore (Powell), 201.
 McGee, Alice Vivian, 226.
 Betty (French), 226.
 Elizabeth Ruth, 226.
 James Edward, 226.
 John, 226.
 John Whitfield, 226.
 Julian Murrill, 226.
 Mary Augusta (Whitfield), 226.
 O'Dell (Fortune), 226.
 William, 226.
 McGehee, Abner, 117.
 Caroline (Whitfield), 117.
 McGregor, Rheese, 270.
 Ruby (Hanna), 270.
 McGuire, Ellie, 269.
 McGwigan, May H. (Whitfield), 41.
 William, 41, 45.
 McInnis, Emily, 221.
 John, 221.
 McIntire, Anne Eliza, 113.
 McIntosh, C. F., 31.
 McIver, Alexander, 118, 165.
 Catherine (Wright), 118, 165.
 Ida, 165.
 Jane E., 165, 235.
 Rachel Louise, 175.
 Rachel Miller, 118, 175.
 Rachel Winifred (Miller), 118, 165.
 McKay, Edna, 173.
 Elizabeth Whitfield (Bray), 243.
 William Kenney, 243.
 McKenzie, Robert, 36.
 McKinley, John Henry, 209.
 Mary Elizabeth (Whitfield), 209.
 Nina (Howard), 209.
 Thomas Edwin, 209.
 McKinne, David, 119.
 Mary (Whitfield), 119.
 William, 82, 119, 242.
 (———), 119.
 McKinnie, Alonzo Jenkins, 170.
 Anne Elizabeth, 170, 241.

McKinnie — *Continued*

- Anne Elizabeth (Whitfield), 170.
 Mrs. Barbara (Herring) (Smith), 82.
 David Fulgham, 170.
 Elizabeth (Brothers), 170.
 Jesse, 242.
 Julia, 170, 242.
 Julia (Hooker), 241.
 William Haywood Whitfield, 170, 241.
 McLeod, John, 244.
 Mildred (Middleton), 244.
 McMillan, Dugald, 155.
 Jane Amanda, 152.
 McMullen, Mrs. W. G., 171.
 McNair, Harvey C., 262.
 Mary Groves (Connor), 262.
 McNairy, Alice James, 152, 305.
 B. Yancey, 152.
 Mary Katherine (Whitfield), 152.
 Needham, 152.
 McNeill, Archie E., 155.
 Frances M. (Wright), 155.
 McPhail, Mary, 276.
 McPhaul, Shirley, 258.
 McRee, Frederick, 302.
 Sarah (Jeffries), 302.
 Willie Frederica, 302.
 McRora, Frances, 289.
 McRorey, Bryan, 176, 245.
 Christine, 245.
 George Whitfield, 245.
 Hiram, 245.
 Imogene (Mattox), 245.
 James H., 176.
 Mary, 245.
 May (Oakley), 245.
 Rachel, 245.
 Rachel Elizabeth (Whitfield), 176.
 Whitfield, 176, 245.
 Winifred, 245.
 McWigan, Mary Holladay (Whitfield), 45.
 Rev. (———), 45.
 Meador, Polly B., 39.
 Meins, Victoria O, 162.
 Merryman, Clara, 196.
 Meschines, Lucia, 21.
 Ranulph, 21.
 Metcalf, Elizabeth (Whitfield), 87.
 Ila, 87.
 Mewborn, Lanie Jane, 240.
 Mary Eliza, 241.
 Middleton, Alice Whitfield, 116.
 Anne H., 173.
 Anne Haywood, 172.
 Catharine, 167, 173.
 Catharine (Statler), 172.
 Catharine (Veach), 244.

Middleton — Continued

Clara Gillespie, 172.
 Cornelia, 244.
 David Hinton, 172.
 Emma, 172.
 Erline (Loftin), 172.
 Franklin Faison, 172.
 Frederick G., 172.
 George, 172, 244.
 George Washington, 116, 172.
 Helen Green, 244.
 Henry Moore, 172, 244.
 James, 116, 172.
 Jemima Haywood, 116, 172.
 Jemima Haywood (Whitfield), 116.
 Jennie (Davis), 172.
 John Moore, 172.
 Julia Gaines, 116, 171.
 Laura (——), 172.
 Lawrence, 244.
 Lawrence Pender, 172.
 Lillian Gainey, 172.
 Lillie, 172.
 Martha Fleck (Van Houten), 172.
 Mary Carraway, 172.
 Mary Haywood, 172.
 Mary (Moore), 172.
 Mary (Nixon), 116.
 Mary Serena, 172.
 Mary Virginia (Neal), 244.
 Mildred, 244.
 Nannie (Buffaloe), 172.
 Needham Haywood, 116.
 Owen Fillyaw, 172.
 Rachel Jones, 116, 173.
 Ransom, 244.
 Ransom Monroe, 116, 172.
 Ransome Moseley, 172.
 Ransom Moulton, 172.
 Robert, 116.
 Robert Henry, 172.
 Robert John, 116.
 Sarah Eliza, 116, 169.
 Saran Pearsall, 172, 243.
 Sarah Thompson, 172.
 Susan Eleanor (Faison), 172.
 Thomas, 172.
 Virginia Bryan, 172.
 Virginia C. (Herring), 172.
 Virginia (Coopedge), 244.
 William Haywood, 244.
 Willie A., 172.
 Milford, Alice, 11.
 Sir John, 11.
 Miller, Anne Amelia, 174.
 Anne Amelia (Miller), 174.
 Barbara, 84, 117.
 Eliza H., 118, 175.
 Ellen (Root), 118.
 Frank Faison, 174.

Miller — Continued

Frances Naomi (Shaw), 118.
 George, 83, 84, 118.
 George Winifred, 118.
 James, 84.
 John, 84, 118.
 John W. S., 174.
 John William Shaw, 117, 149, 174.
 Louisa W., 118.
 Lucinda (Clark), 83.
 Margaret (McCullough), 83.
 Martha F., 117, 174.
 Mary Amelia (Faison), 174.
 Mary Anne (Shaw), 117.
 Mary Douglas (——), 174.
 Mary W., 117.
 Rachel, 118, 304.
 Rachel Whitfield (Herring), 114, 118.
 Rachel Winifred, 84, 118, 165.
 Richard, 84, 117.
 Robert, 38.
 Sarah E. (Houston), 84.
 Sarah Eliza, 84, 118.
 Sarah Eliza (Whitfield), 174.
 Sally Eliza (Whitfield), 149.
 Stephen, 83, 84, 174.
 Stephen H., 117.
 Susan, 174.
 William Whitfield, 84, 114, 118.
 Winifred (Koonce), 174.
 Winifred W., 118, 166.
 Winifred (Whitfield), 83.
 Mills, Mary Jane, 228.
 Minnie, John A., 223, 224, 225.
 Minor, Amanda Virginia, 110.
 Charles, 86.
 Mary Jane (Whitfield), 86.
 Minton, Annette, 208.
 Mitchell, Eliza, 109.
 Louise, 174.
 Mary Jordon, 269.
 Puss, 158.
 Virginia Elizabeth, 237.
 Mixon, Ellen, 160.
 J. B., 160.
 Mary L. (Jackson), 160.
 Mock, Clifford, 142.
 Molton, Catherine Anne (Hooks), 116.
 Charles Hooks, 169.
 Julia Ann (Hunter), 169.
 Rachel Haywood (Moore), 116.
 Robert Hogan, 116.
 T. H., 154.
 Thomas, 116.
 Thomas H., 170.
 Thomas Hunter, 169.
 Monroe, Adolphus, 165.
 Eliza Jane, 165.
 Hugh, 165.

Monroe — Continued

Hugh A., 165.
 Isaac Wright, 165.
 Lucy G. (Wright), 165.
 William Clement, 165.
 Montgomery, Mary (———), 163.
 William N., 297.
 Martha (Hatch), 297.
 Monticello, 108.
 Moody, James, 40.
 Moon, Elizabeth, 115.
 Meridith E., 232.
 Moore, Adam, 75.
 Austin, 219.
 Alice James (Whitfield), 216.
 Beulah (James), 243.
 Charles Peyton, 219.
 Charles S., 243.
 Charles Stewart, 243.
 Dorothy (Maxwell), 172.
 Keziah Arabella (Whitfield), 116.
 Mrs. Harriet Davis (MacMillan) (McCrorey), 219.
 Helen (Hanna), 270.
 Henry, 116, 172.
 J. Sherman, 270.
 Levi, 243.
 Lucius B., 216.
 Margaret Sloan, 243.
 Margaret (Sloan), 243.
 Mary, 172, 177.
 Mary Maria (Robinson), 219.
 Pauline Marshall, 216.
 Rachel Haywood, 116.
 Sarah Pearsall (Middleton), 243.
 Susanna, 70.
 Sydenham, 203.
 Moore's Creek Bridge, 64, 82.
 Morehead, Annie Eliza, 130, 131, 134.
 James T., 198.
 James Turner, 131, 134.
 John M., 135, 198.
 John Motley, 134.
 Mary Teas (Lindsay), 134.
 Morgan, Bessie (George), 159.
 David B., 159.
 Ellen (Haltiwanger), 159.
 Emily, 159.
 John H. A., 230.
 Julia, 159.
 Martha, 159.
 Sarah A. (Jackson), 159.
 Sarah Elizabeth (Fay), 230.
 Valeria Mae, 282.
 Morisey, Catherine (Patterson), 174.
 Robert G., 174.
 Morrill, D. B., 301.

Morrill — Continued

David B., 301.
 Emma, 301.
 Kate, 301.
 Laura, 301.
 Laura (Hatch), 301.
 Lemuel, 301.
 Mollie Green, 301.
 Prentice, 301.
 Willie Whitfield, 301.
 Morris, Albert L., 140.
 George, 140.
 Mary Belle (Fillyaw), 243.
 Maude, 140.
 Susan K. (Whitfield), 140.
 Whitfield, 140.
 (———), 243.
 Morrow, J. M., 47.
 Lou, 207.
 (———) (Whitfield), 47.
 Morton, Achsah (Whitfield), 79.
 John, 112.
 Luke, 79, 112.
 Matilda (Whitfield), 112.
 Matt E., 112.
 Susan (Whitfield), 122.
 (———), 122.
 Morvill, Maude, 21.
 Moseley, Alexander, 78.
 Elizabeth (Herring), 78, 82.
 Janet (Whitfield), 78.
 Maria, 157.
 Matthew, 78, 82.
 Miriam (Shipp), 82.
 Sarah Page, 230.
 Tully, 82.
 Moseley Hall, 238.
 Mountford, William, 39.
 Mouton, Yvonne, 141.
 Musgrave, C., 12.
 Mary, 12.
 Mullen, Eva (Purnell), 210.
 Mumford, Dorcas, 114.
 Munford, Nattie May (Lovelace), 187.
 Thomas, 187.
 Murchison, Mrs. Catherine (Wright) (McIver), 165.
 Duncan, 165.
 Eliza F., 165.
 Eliza M., 165.
 Isaac A., 165.
 Lucy G., 165.
 Murphree, Dennis, 266.
 Murphy, Charlotte (Treadwell), 118.
 James, 118.
 Mary (Bailey), 86.
 Rachel (Miller), 118, 304.
 Robert, 86.
 Robert James, 118.

Murray, Annie, 269.
Murrill, Ellen, 226.
Mush Hill, 99.
Mt. Auburn, 212, 254.

N

Nash, Emma T. (———), 210.
 John W., 210.
 Leila R., 210.
Nature's Beauty, 109.
Neal, Mary, 261.
 Mary Virginia, 244.
Needham, Susan, 243.
Neely, Anne Arendal, 257.
 Clarence, 257.
 Julia Croom (Whitfield), 257.
 Margaret Lawton, 257.
Nelson, Algernon Sidney, 213.
 Floy (Parker), 214.
 Francis W., 294.
 Gideon Edmund, 214.
 Jessie Turley, 214.
 John, 38, 138.
 Laura Koree, 214.
 Lucile, 138.
 Maria (Hatch), 294.
 Mary Cobb, 214.
 Mary Ella (Cobb), 213.
 Polly Miller (Whitfield), 38.
 Rebekah, 214.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 214.
 (———) (Witherspoon), 138.
Nerian, Anne, 272.
 Anne Harris (Whitfield), 272.
 Edith, 272.
 Martha, 272.
 Sarah, 272.
 Welles, 272.
Nestor, Frances Eugenie (Rollow), 249.
 William, 249.
Neville, Anne, 86.
 Joseph, 69, 85.
 Mrs. Mary (Whitfield) (Killebrew), 85.
 Miriam, 87.
 Rachel, 69.
 Rachel (Killebrew), 85.
 Mrs. Rachel (Whitfield) (House), 65, 69.
 (———), 85.
Newton, Evelyn, 278.
 Lucy Elizabeth, 277.
 Lucy (Price), 277.
 Margaret Claire, 277.
 William Jasper, 277.
Nicholson, Hattie, 143.
 Mary Jane (Carraway), 108.
 (———), 108.
Nixon, Jack, 125.

Nixon — *Continued*
 Jonathan, 125.
 Mary, 116, 125.
 Myra, 125.
 Richard, 116, 124.
 Sarah, 125.
 Sarah Collier (Whitfield), 116, 124.
 William, 125.
Norfleet, James, 86.
 Janet Bailey, 86.
Norman, Ann, 159.
Norment, Elizabeth, 292.
Norsworthy, Frances, 44.
 N. W., 36.
 Tristram, 44.
Northington, Arch Ewing, 250.
 Eugenie Whitfield (Rollow), 249.
 Neal, 250.
 Ora Bell, 249.
 Sterling Neblett, 249, 250.
Northrop, Alice (Fillyaw), 172.
 William Harris, 172.
Nugent, Mrs. Nell, 26.
Nye, Edith, 192.

O

Oakley, May, 245.
O'Berry, Susan, 269.
O'Callaghan, Byrdie Jeffie (Daniel), 269.
 Homer Milton, 269.
O'Daniel, Alexander, 62, 63, 80.
 Charity (Whitfield), 62.
 Elizabeth, 63.
 Elizabeth (Grady), 63, 80.
 Frederick, 62.
 Owen, 62.
 William, 63.
Odeneal, Alice Earry, 278.
Oliver, Betsy, 70.
 Caroline, 142.
 Joseph, 70.
 Sarah, 64.
 Susanna (Moore), 70.
Olds, Fred A., 71.
Ord, William, 6, 9.
Orr, Lulu (Killebrew), 178.
 M. J., 178.
Osborne, Bessie Mary (Killebrew), 120.
 Catherine (Whitfield), 87, 120.
 Elizabeth, 16.
 James Buckner, 87, 120.
 John, 16.
 Noble, 120.
Outland, Jeremiah, 37.
Outlaw, Alexander, 61, 81, 113, 184.
 Alice Isler, 185.

Outlaw — *Continued*

Alice G. (Grady), 184.
 Ann Collier (Whitfield), 181, 212.
 Anne, 62.
 Anne (Davis), 181.
 Anne Eliza (Simmons), 186.
 Annie Estelle, 212.
 Benjamin F., 124, 182.
 Bettie Cobb, 212.
 Bryan T., 184.
 Caroline, 124.
 Catherine, 181, 185.
 Catherine (Outlaw), 181.
 Charity, 80, 81, 124, 181, 184.
 Charity Elizabeth, 181.
 Charity (Grady), 80, 113.
 Charlotte, 185.
 Charlotte E., 185.
 Charlotte (Outlaw), 185.
 Charlotte (Smith), 124.
 Daniel, 184, 186.
 Edward, 61, 62, 81, 122, 181, 184, 185.
 Edward Cobb, 258.
 Edith, 113, 121.
 Eliza, 124, 183, 184, 186.
 Elizabeth, 61, 62, 81, 113.
 Elizabeth (Grady), 61, 62, 80, 81.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 81, 124, 183, 186.
 Francis Scroggins, 184.
 Frances V., 185.
 Florence, 184.
 Frank, 181.
 Frederick, 123, 183.
 George, 61, 62, 123, 184.
 George W., 185.
 Grady, 248.
 Hargett Kornegay, 184, 185.
 Harriet (Whitfield), 181.
 Helen E. (Whitfield), 184.
 Henrietta (Summerlin), 184.
 Hepsey G., 123.
 Hester, 124, 248.
 Hester (Outlaw), 248.
 Hester (Whitfield), 123, 185.
 Java, 183.
 James, 61, 62, 80, 113, 123.
 James Alexander, 181.
 Jefferson Davis, 181.
 Jefferson Davis Hill, 212.
 John, 80, 81, 113.
 John J., 124.
 Joseph A., 123.
 Joseph Sutton, 184.
 Joseph W., 122, 124, 186.
 Julia (Whitfield), 183.
 Junius, 122, 124.
 Katie (Herring), 124.
 Lewis, 62, 81, 113, 124.

Outlaw — *Continued*

Lika, 248.
 Lina (Whitfield), 248.
 Lossie X., 184, 185.
 Lossie X. (Outlaw), 184, 185.
 Lucy W., 123, 183.
 Margaret Anne, 185.
 Martha (Grady), 113.
 Mary, 62, 124, 183.
 Mary Angeline, 185.
 Mary Anne, 123, 182, 247.
 Mary E., 186.
 Mary (Outlaw), 183.
 Mary W., 181.
 Nancy, 81, 122.
 Nancy Anne, 184.
 Nancy (Whitfield), 122, 186.
 Nancy W. (Whitfield), 124, 182.
 Nann (Williams), 184.
 Nannie (Watkins), 184.
 Narcissa, 124, 184.
 Nathalie Elizabeth, 212.
 Nathan Jackson, 212.
 Needham Bryan, 181, 212.
 Needham Francis, 183, 186.
 Needham Hammet, 124.
 Needham Whitfield, 212, 258.
 Olive, 121.
 Olive (Outlaw), 121.
 Patience, 61, 81, 112, 113.
 Patience (Whitfield), 61.
 Penelope (Smith), 61.
 Piercy, 184.
 "Puss" (Whitfield), 122, 124.
 Rachel, 123, 183.
 Rachel (Whitfield), 113, 123.
 Ralph, 61.
 Richard Harding, 212.
 Robert Lee, 184.
 Sallie Louise, 212.
 Sally Eliza, 185.
 Sally (Grady), 114.
 Sarah, 61.
 Sarah Ann, 113, 121.
 Sarah (Grady), 113.
 Mrs. Siddy (Gooding) (Whitfield), 123.
 Smithie Penelope, 181, 212.
 Smithie Penelope (Outlaw), 181, 212.
 Susan, 306.
 Vance, 248.
 William, 62, 81, 121, 181, 184, 185.
 William Henry, 124, 184.
 Winifred, 114, 182.
 Zilpha (Kornegay), 122, 181, 184, 185.
 (——) (Summerlin), 181.
 (——) (Whitfield), 184, 186.

Owen, B. F., 139.
 Callie Lillie, 139.
 Demetria Whitfield, 139.
 Dona Scott, 139, 200.
 Francis Eugene, 139.
 Lillie May (Whitfield), 139.
 William Peyton, 139.
 Owings, Miriam, 249.

P

Padgett, Sarah, 247.
 Palmer, Katy, 148.
 John Whitfield, 8.
 Parker, Clara Bell, 253.
 David McKinnie, 242.
 Eddie E., 171.
 Eliza, 242.
 Elizabeth J. (Herring), 238.
 Emily Wood, 242.
 Estelle, 242.
 Floy, 214.
 George Lee, 242.
 George Robert Lee, 171, 242.
 Irene Kelley, 242.
 Jared, 171.
 Jesse Van, 242.
 John Gabriel, 171.
 John Haywood, 171.
 Julia Eliza, 242.
 Julia Etta, 171, 243.
 Julia (McKinnie), 242.
 Laura Alice, 242.
 Laura (Herbert), 242.
 Lizzie Ella, 171, 242.
 Mamie (Gaskill), 242.
 Mary, 242.
 Mary Alice, 171.
 Mary Elizabeth, 238.
 Mary Jane (Whitfield), 171.
 Odeth (Maurice), 242.
 Simmons B., 242.
 Walter Herbert, 242.
 William Fletcher, 238.
 Partrick, Charles Duffy, 275.
 Cornelius, 275.
 Duncan Moore, 275.
 Kathleen, 275.
 Martha Moore, 275.
 Mollie Bawn, 275.
 Molly Bawn (Duffy), 275.
 Partridge, Lucie, 302.
 Patten, Elsie Lavina, 177, 246.
 Emily, 177.
 Emily (Whitfield), 177, 246.
 Frank Whitfield, 177, 246.
 Franklin DeVere, 177.
 Josephine A., 177.
 Mary Anne, 245.
 Mary Louise, 177, 245.
 Patricia, 246.
 Patten — *Continued*
 Pearl (Hiltbruner), 246.
 Patterson, Bessie Mae (Daniel), 269.
 Catherine, 174.
 Charles, 174.
 David, 174.
 Duke, 174.
 Helen (Yeomans), 174.
 John, 174.
 Martha Williams (Jones), 173.
 Mrs. Martha Williams (Jones) (Williams), 173.
 Mary Ruffin, 174.
 Mary Ruffin (Jones), 173.
 Rachel Donnell, 174, 212.
 Resse Williams, 269.
 William, 173.
 William Norwood, 173.
 (——) (Salamon), 174.
 Pattison, Amy (Hardcastle), 304.
 Theodore, 304.
 Payne, Jesse, 120.
 Juliet (Whitfield), 95.
 Louise, 120.
 Nancy (Richardson), 120.
 Richard, 95.
 Peacock, Virginia C., 248.
 Pearsall, Adelaide L. (Bizzell), 173.
 Albert C., 247.
 Albert Samuel, 247.
 Anna M., 248.
 Anne Dickson, 238.
 Anne (Dickson), 173.
 Anne Faison, 173.
 Anne Haywood (Middleton), 172, 173.
 Annie Susetta, 247.
 Catherine Middleton, 173.
 Catharine (Middleton), 167, 173.
 Clara, 173.
 Cora, 247.
 Cora L., 248.
 David Moulton, 173.
 DeLeon, Fillyaw, 173.
 Della, 247.
 Dickson Morgan, 247.
 Edward, 182.
 Edward Oliver, 123, 182.
 Edna McKay, 173.
 Elbert, 247.
 Elizabeth, 247.
 Elizabeth Anne, 247.
 Elizabeth Herring, 239.
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Whitfield) (Grady), 182.
 Emma (——), 248.
 Florence May, 239.
 Franklin L., 248.
 Frederick Leonidas, 238, 276.

Pearsall — *Continued*

George, 248.
 George W., 182, 247.
 Gideon R., 248.
 Grace Vaiden, 239.
 Harriet, 238.
 Horace Hall, 239.
 James, 63, 172, 173.
 James Buchanan, 248.
 James Edward, 247.
 James Oscar, 248.
 Jemima Haywood (Middleton), 172.
 Jeremiah, 172, 173.
 Jeremiah P., 167.
 John D., 182, 247.
 John Hancock, 182, 247.
 John Luther, 248.
 Joseph Dickson, 173.
 Julia Catherine, 167.
 Julia Haywood, 173.
 Lou Cogdell, 247.
 Lucy E., 173.
 Lucy E. (Pearsall), 173.
 Lucy (Pender), 247.
 Luther Giles, 182, 248.
 Margaret (Smith), 248.
 Martha E., 247.
 Martha Rachel, 239.
 Mary A., 182.
 Mary Anne (Outlaw), 123, 182, 247.
 Mary J., 247.
 Mary C. (McArten), 276.
 Mary (Whitfield), 182, 276.
 Mary Whitfield, 276, 283.
 Mattie Elizabeth (Felton), 247.
 Melva (Carr), 239.
 Melza Love, 239.
 Nancy E., 182.
 Nora (Winstead), 247.
 Norwood Davis, 239.
 Novella West (Jackson), 173.
 Oscar, 238, 239.
 Pherabee (Whitfield), 63.
 Rachel, 182.
 Rachel Jones (Middleton), 173.
 Rachel Whitfield (Herring), 238.
 Ransom Middleton, 173.
 Repsey (Grady), 247.
 Sarah (Padgett), 247.
 Sarah Maria (Whitfield), 123.
 Sarah Virginia, 239.
 Sarah Watkins, 247.
 Sarah (Whitaker), 238.
 Susan C., 182, 186.
 Violet Louise (Dunhouse), 247.
 Virginia C. (Peacock), 248.
 Walter Douglas, 173.
 William Dickson, 123, 182, 238, 247.

Pearsall — *Continued*

William Edward, 182, 248.
 William Victor, 239.
 William W., 247.
 Pearson, Eunice, 271.
 Rachel (Whitfield), 13.
 (———), 13.
 Peck, Anne Eliza, 175.
 Peebles, Ethelred Garrett, 45.
 Lucretia (Tynes), 45.
 Rebecca Ann, 45.
 Peel, Mary, 29.
 Peele, Rachel M. (Whitfield), 183.
 S. William, 183.
 Pegram, Laura, 136.
 Pender, Lucy, 247.
 W. D., 198.
 Pendleton, Ann Whitman, 257.
 Dove (Whitfield), 257.
 Malcolm David, 257.
 Perkins, Edward, 159.
 Julie E. (Jackson), 159.
 Sue, 272.
 Pernet, Gertrude (Gregg), 246.
 John Louis, 246.
 Louise, 246.
 Virginia Elizabeth, 246.
 Perryman, Elizabeth Matilda (Whitfield), 110.
 Robert, 110.
 Sallie, 161.
 Person, Mrs. Meridith E. (Moon) (Gilliam), 232.
 William M., 232.
 Mrs. William M., 109, 111.
 Peterson, Catherine (———), 189.
 James B., 189.
 Lucy Pollard, 189.
 Peters, Mary Louise (Thomson), 268.
 Sue (Powell), 268.
 William Anthony, 268.
 Petley, Agnes, 14.
 Peurifoy, Martha, 107.
 Phillips, Betsey (———), 151.
 Catharine Hart (Wimberly), 264.
 Catharine W., 264.
 Edward, 151.
 Elizabeth, 43.
 Fanny (Whitfield), 39.
 Fanny Wimberly, 264, 282.
 George Wimberly, 264.
 Harriet, 264.
 John W., 264.
 John Ward, 264.
 M. W., 93.
 Martin, 39.
 Maude, 264.
 Nathaniel P., 41.
 Peachey, 246, 247.

Phillips — *Continued*

- Robert Diggs, 264.
- Sally (Herring), 167.
- Sarah Elizabeth, 151.
- Walter Everett, 264.
- (———), 167.
- Pickett, Elizabeth J. (Haughton), 214.
- Kate (Morrill), 301.
- Laura Eloise, 214.
- James Thomas, 214.
- Mary Jane, 219.
- R. J., 301.
- Pine Level, 156, 221, 223, 224.
- Plantagenet, Hamelyne, 19.
- Isabel, 19.
- Platt, Alice, 229.
- Edna (Aman), 229.
- Flossie, 229.
- Frank, 229.
- James, 229.
- Jennie (Sharpe), 229.
- John Rader, 229.
- John W., 228.
- Mary J. (Jackson), 228.
- Mattie, 229.
- Minnie (———), 229.
- Walter, 229.
- William, 229.
- Pleasant Plains, 55, 99, 100.
- Pleasant Plains Church, 76.
- Pleasants, Judith, 120.
- Pocahontas, 195.
- Polk, Leonidas, 101.
- Pollard, Elizabeth, 188.
- Elliott, 188.
- Eugene, 188.
- James Wilson, 188.
- John Ashcomb, 188.
- Miriam Elizabeth (Whitfield), 188.
- Wilson, 188.
- Pollock, Florence (Burney), 230.
- J. L., 230.
- Poole, Robert, 30.
- Porter, Margaret Emma (Whitfield), 255.
- Robert Fulton, 255.
- Post, Christopher Columbus, 140.
- Clara Bell (Parker), 253.
- Edith, 200, 253.
- Ervin John, 253, 278.
- Evelyn Dolores, 253.
- Garen Lee, 278.
- Grace, 200.
- Harriet (Davis), 200.
- Harry Clifford, 200.
- Jessie, 200.
- Jonni Jewel, 278.
- Lauren Chester, 200.
- Irene (Whitfield), 140.

Post — *Continued*

- Mary, 253, 278.
- Melvin Temple, 200, 253.
- Octavie Landry (Falcon), 200.
- Ruby (Lavergne), 278.
- Shirley Anne (Laurent), 253.
- Valeria, 200.
- Valeria (Post), 200.
- Virtmeron, 140.
- Mrs. W. W., 253.
- Whitfield Davis, 200, 253.
- William, 200.
- William Lauren, 253.
- William Whitfield, 140, 200, 253.
- Mrs. William Whitfield, 200, 278.
- Willie Mae, 200, 253.
- Potter, Daisy Dean, 209.
- Pou, Caroline Tompkins, 233.
- Carrie, 233.
- Edgar, 233.
- Lewis Wolfe, 233.
- Octavia, 233.
- Pauline, 233.
- Rebecca (Cohen), 233.
- Elizabeth (Hatch), 293.
- Powell, Elizabeth (McCabe), 75.
- Elizabeth (Hatch), 293.
- G. G., 60.
- Margaret Ann, 220.
- Noble C., 257.
- Rachel, 59.
- Roderick, 75.
- Sue, 268.
- Thaddeus, 39.
- (———), 293.
- Powers, Addie (Whitfield), 231.
- Helen Vivianna, 226.
- Ida T., 47.
- Kinchin J., 226.
- Mary, 232.
- Minnie (Faison), 226.
- Thomas Jefferson, 231.
- Prather, Fannie (Kirkpatrick), 274.
- Mary Lucretia, 274.
- William Lamdin, 274.
- Price, Alice Earry (Odeneal), 278.
- Alice Marie, 278.
- Cora Lee (Beers), 277, 325.
- Doris, 250.
- Eden, 182.
- Evelyn (Newton), 278.
- Griffith Baley, 250, 277, 325.
- Harriet, 185.
- Henry T., 182.
- Ina Mae (Turner), 278.
- Jennie (Vaughan), 187.
- Joe Henry, 250, 278.
- Joseph, 250.
- John, 182.
- John Charles, 186.

Price — *Continued*

John T., 186.
 Letty, 182.
 Lucy, 250, 277.
 Lucy Baley, 193.
 Lucy (Baley), 250.
 Lucy Jean, 277.
 Louisa (Hendry), 250.
 Marion, 295.
 Mary A. (Pearsall), 182.
 Margaret Baley, 278.
 Nancy (Whitfield), 186.
 Susan C. (Pearsall), 182, 186.
 Susan Turner, 278.
 Walter E., 250.
 Whitfield, 250, 278.
 Privett, Hattie Fay (Churchwell), 242.
 Joseph J., 242.
 Probert, Leah Lane (Collier), 98.
 Yelverton Payton, 98.
 Processioning Report, 39, 40.
 Prosperous, The, 51.
 Purdie, Thomas, 40.
 Purse, Julia (Morgan), 159.
 W. C., 159.
 Pursell, Arthur, 34, 51.
 Pye, Richard, 7.

Q

Quarles, Alexander, 243.
 Anne, 243.
 Blanche, 243.
 Julia Etta (Parker), 243.
 Mary, 243.
 Quillen, Blackwell, 243.
 Mary (Quarles), 243.
 Quinn, Florence (Outlaw), 184.
 J. W., 184.

R

Radford, Mary (Killebrew), 85.
 William, 85, 87.
 Ragged Island, 45.
 Randolph, Anne Porter, 203.
 Edmund, 198.
 George, 302.
 George Beverly, 203.
 Hayward, 203.
 (——) (Hayward), 203.
 James, 203.
 James Henry, 203.
 Jane (Cary), 203.
 Julia Church (Croom), 203.
 Katherine Elizabeth (Hatch), 302.
 Margaret Hayward, 203, 210.
 T. Haywood, 203.
 Thomas Esten, 203.
 Rapiet, Mary, 29.

Rapley, Mrs. Caroline H. (Blount) (Washington), 155.
 (——), 155.
 Raspberry, Elizabeth, 115.
 Reaves, Hardy, 66.
 Houston, 66.
 Redheugh, 7.
 Reed, Elizabeth (Hatch), 289.
 Jane (——), 289.
 William, 289.
 Reese, Essie (Whitfield), 272.
 Warren Stone, 272.
 Reeves, 65.
 Reid, Mary, 111.
 Samuel, 111.
 Reynolds, A. W., 153.
 Lydia, 37.
 Margaret (Whitfield), 16.
 Nancy, 138.
 Richard, 292.
 Rosa, 166.
 (——), 16.
 Rhett, Haskell Smith, 281.
 Jane Dickinson (MacMillan), 281.
 Katharine DeRossett, 281.
 Rhodes, Benjamin Franklin, 172.
 Clarissa, 296.
 James, 296.
 Lillie Middleton, 172.
 Martha, 167.
 Rice, LaVern, 277.
 Lucy Elizabeth (Newton), 277.
 Richard, Duke of Normandy, 17.
 Richards, Lucy, 288.
 Richardson, Nancy, 120.
 Rich Lands, 55.
 Rickaby, Elizabeth, 13.
 Rickey, Ann E., 141.
 Ridgeway, Rachel (Whitfield), 117.
 Thomas, 117.
 Ridley, Bishop, 12.
 Christopher, 12.
 Dorothy, 12.
 Hugh, 12.
 Nicholas, 7.
 Rierdon, Henry, 161.
 Annie Matilda (Whitfield), 161.
 Ritnour, Anne (Farmer), 307.
 Ella, 307.
 Rosalind, 307.
 Sallie Eugene (Hatch), 307.
 William Sibbitt, 307.
 Riviere, Baron De, 106.
 Robbins, Annie E., 229.
 Georgia, 209.
 Marina Kitchen, 215.
 Roberson, Edward, 235.
 Janie (Fairley), 235.
 Robert, Chaplain to Countess Ada, 4.

Roberts, Ann, 14.
 John, 67.
 Robertson, Sarah Ellen, 129.
 Robinson, Catherine E. (McDiar-
 mid), 236.
 Catherine (Whitfield), 13.
 Celestial Price, 173.
 Emmett, 202.
 Henry Clay, 236.
 Joseph, 13.
 Lucy Montague, 236.
 Mary Maria, 219.
 M. P., 31.
 Olivia K., 236.
 Susan Green (Kirby), 202.
 Robles, H., 229.
 Mattie Platt, 229.
 Rockford, 53, 55, 64, 70, 71, 72, 102,
 149.
 Rocky Ford, 55.
 Rogers, Will, 267.
 Rollins, Anne (———), 87.
 Edward, 88.
 Martha E., 88.
 Mary, 88.
 Rollow, Arch Bryan, 188, 249.
 Cornelia, 249.
 Curtis, 188.
 Eugenie Geraldine (Whitfield),
 188.
 Eugenie Whitfield, 188, 249.
 Ewing Wilcox, 188, 249.
 Frances Eugenie, 249.
 Gorden, 188.
 John Arch, 188.
 Merriwether, 188.
 Miriam (Owings), 249.
 Ora Bell (Northington), 249.
 Rebecca (Grady), 188.
 Sara Margaret, 249.
 Sarah (Webb), 249.
 William Ewing, 249.
 Rookeby, Joan, 18.
 John, 18.
 Root, Ellen, 118.
 Rose, Aunt, 58.
 Ross, Ruby, 178.
 Roundtree, Lemuel Hatch, 291.
 Mrs. Sarah (Hatch) (Bryan),
 291.
 (———), 291.
 Rountree, Cynthia Polk, 219.
 Rouse, Mabel Lenoir, 276.
 Mattie Calvine, 241.
 Ruby Boothe, 252.
 Smithy Elizabeth, 170.
 Rowland, Elizabeth, 125.
 Ruck, Martha, 17.
 Rudolph, Sarah Murray, 221.
 Rueger, Matilda, 205.
 Ruffin, Lucy, 88.
 Rush, Virginia, 325.

Russell, Archibald G. B., 10.
 Richard, 32.
 Rutledge, Nellie, 147.
 Rydal, Manor of, 7.
 Ryder, Emily Wood (Parker), 242.
 R. V., 242.

S

Sailings for America, Records of,
 25.
 Saley, E. Louis, 259.
 Sarah Estelle (Whitfield), 259.
 Samford, Mary, 259.
 Samuel, Kate, 94.
 Sanders, Ed., 152.
 Frank, 152.
 Jane Amanda (Whitfield), 152.
 Mary Emma, 267.
 Roberta Donella (Whitfield),
 152.
 Sarles, David Griffith, 325.
 Laurentine Anne, 325.
 Mary Eva, 325.
 Mary Laurentine (Beers), 325.
 Phillip William, 325.
 Sasser, Ann E., 88.
 Benjamin, 66.
 Chelly (———), 88.
 James, 88.
 Saunders, Jane (Whitfield), 16.
 Joseph, 16.
 Martha Maria, 305.
 Susanna, 288.
 W. L., 54.
 Scarborough, Elizabeth, 289.
 Frances (McRora), 289.
 McRora, 289.
 William, 289.
 Schulken, Henrietta, 171.
 Scott, Bryan Eglentine (Whit-
 field), 126.
 J. E., 242.
 John W., 126.
 Lettie, 86.
 Lillian Keith (Kelley), 242.
 Scruggs, Josiah, 109.
 Mary (Jackson), 109.
 Seaman, Colin Davidson, 253.
 Edith (Post), 253.
 Joseph Carryl, 253.
 Seven Springs, 55.
 Shackleford, James, 156.
 Lilly (Davis), 156.
 Medora, 145.
 Richard Danford, 145.
 Shady Dale, 111.
 Shady Grove, 217.
 Sharpe, Catherine Reese, 209.
 Eva (Boykin), 229.
 G. D., 229.

Sharpe — Continued

Harriet (Jackson), 229.
 Helen (Chance), 229.
 Jennie, 229.
 Lucille Young, 209.
 Lutitia, 229.
 Mary Davidson, 209.
 Mehetabel Hatch (Whitfield), 208.
 Natalie Hunt (Cameron), 209.
 Natalie Whitfield, 209.
 Sidney A., 229.
 Thomas Ledyard, 208, 209.
 William, 57.
 William G., 229.
 Shaw, Ann, 184, 186.
 Augustus Moore, 282.
 Colin, 118.
 Eliza Outlaw, 186.
 Fanny Wimberly (Philips), 282.
 Frances (Faison), 117.
 Frances Naomi, 118.
 George W., 186.
 John, 117.
 Mary Anne, 117.
 Nancy Catherine, 122, 186.
 Phebe Williams (Bannerman), 118.
 William Whitfield, 282.
 Sheafe, Dorothy, 15.
 Thomas, 15.
 Shearer, Nellie, 208.
 Shelly, 96, 97, 142.
 Shepard, Eliza Ester, 121.
 Lola, 219.
 Shepherd, Annie, 161.
 Carter, 161.
 Florence, 161, 230.
 Lillie, 230.
 Nancy (Whitfield), 161.
 Nannie, 230.
 Robert, 161, 230.
 Sarah Page (Mosely), 230.
 Sallie, 161, 230.
 William, 161, 230.
 (——) (Smith), 230.
 Sheppard, Florence May (Pear-sall), 239.
 Martha, 15.
 R. M., 239.
 Robert, 15.
 Sherwood, Jack, 83.
 Shields, Sarah Elizabeth, 161, 229.
 Sarah (Whitfield), 161.
 William, 161.
 Shier, Mrs. Emma (Whitfield) (Bourne), 188.
 Henry Fish, 188.
 Shine, James, 83.
 John, 167.
 Margaret A., 167.

Shier — Continued

Martha (Rhodes), 167.
 Winifred (Whitfield), 83.
 Shipp, Lelia M., 196.
 Miriam, 82.
 Shotwell, Gregg, 246.
 John Cameron, 246.
 Mary Catherine (Gregg), 246.
 Silvester, Richard, 34.
 Simmonds, John, 17.
 Martha, 17.
 Simmons, Anne Eliza, 186.
 Betty, 115.
 Daniel H., 112, 113.
 Daniel Hargett, 186.
 Eliza Anne (Grady), 113, 186.
 Franklin P., 181.
 Gertrude, 181.
 Margaret (Jones), 181.
 Mary, 174.
 Simms, Sanders, 110.
 Sarah (Goode), 110.
 Simpkins, Sarah Jane (Croom), 143.
 T. B., 143.
 Sims, Dabney, 117.
 Diana, 142.
 Evelyn (Whitfield), 117.
 Penelope, 166.
 Slade, Mary Lewis, 117.
 Samuel, 117.
 Sarah, 83.
 Sarah (Whitfield), 117.
 Sloan, Anne, 164.
 Margaret, 243.
 Mary Jane, 108.
 Robert M., 131.
 Slocumb, Ann (Beck), 62.
 Hannah (Green), 70.
 Jesse, 70.
 Samuel, 62.
 Small, Anna (Bailey), 86.
 Henry, 86.
 Margaret (Williamson), 86.
 Smallbones, Elizabeth Haywood (Fillyaw), 172.
 Henry G., 172.
 Mary M. E. (Grady), 235.
 T. W., 235.
 Smart, Beverly Jean, 257.
 Frank Kearney, 257.
 Virginia Dibrell (Whitfield), 257.
 Smetzer, Bertha, 231.
 Smith, Alexander, 58.
 Alice Vivian (McGee), 226.
 Ann Elizabeth (Bellamy), 143.
 Barbara (Herring), 82.
 Benjamin, 121, 123.
 Benjamin Franklin, 185.
 Caroline Matilda, 111.

Smith — *Continued*

Charity (Whitfield), 58, 322.
 Charlotte, 124.
 Charlotte Ann Elizabeth (Whitfield), 221, 223.
 Clara (Pearsall), 173.
 David, 58.
 Dorothy, 156.
 Dorothy Elizabeth (Whitfield), 256.
 Edward, 173.
 Edwin Eager, 256.
 Elizabeth W. (Hatch), 298.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 58.
 Frederick Pearsall, 283.
 G. M., 298.
 Grace, 258.
 Jack Wingate, 283.
 John William, 170.
 Joseph Watson, 221, 222, 223.
 Josephine, 321.
 Lanie Jones (Worley), 170.
 Lavinia (Avery), 120.
 Leila Worley, 170.
 Margaret, 248.
 Maria Carolina (Cobb), 144.
 Marion Whitfield, 256.
 Martha C. (Jackson), 110.
 Mary E. (Whitfield), 157.
 Mary Louise, 120.
 Mary Whitfield (Pearsall), 283.
 Patrick Murphy, 157.
 Penelope, 61, 121.
 Robert, 221.
 Roger A., 226.
 Sally Clark, 256.
 Sally Eliza (Outlaw), 185.
 Samuel, 82.
 Sarah Antoinette, 152.
 Smithy, 123.
 Susannah (Whitfield), 79.
 Thomas Keeling, 79.
 William, 32, 33.
 William Thomas, 283.
 Wright, 123.
 (—), 110, 120, 143.
 Smith's Ferry, 165.
 Snow, Annie L., 94.
 Snowfield, 54.
 Snow Hill, 171, 240.
 Snyder, Margaret Ann, 271.
 Society Ridge, 89.
 South, Annie Belle, 267.
 J. H., 267.
 Southcott, Elizabeth (Whitfield), 15.
 Richard, 15.
 Southhall, James, 44.
 James B., 41.
 Mary Frances (Whitfield), 41, 44.
 Sparks, Maria, 121.

Spearman, Betsey, 111.
 Speight, Emma (Lewis), 220.
 John Francis, 220.
 Margaret (Whitfield), 220.
 Richard Harrison, 220.
 Sarah, 83.
 Speir, Ann, 53.
 Patience, 53.
 Spelman, Dorothie, 15, 16.
 Dorothy, 53.
 Henry, 15, 16, 53.
 Spicer, Emma F. (Williams), 202.
 James, 73.
 John, 202.
 John Daniel, 202.
 Laura (Kirby).
 Spivey, Nancy (Goode), 110.
 William, 110.
 Spottswood, Gov. Alexander, 198.
 Spring Hill, 71, 72, 99, 102.
 Spruill, F. P., 282.
 Mrs. Fanny Wimberly (Philips) (Shaw), 282.
 Squiggins, Mary Jane (Crump), 47.
 Stacey, Clement, 15.
 Elizabeth, 15.
 Stannard, W. G., 26.
 Starling, Nannie (Killebrew), 120, 178.
 Nannie K., 178.
 Thomas Lyne, 120, 178.
 Staten, Ann, 79.
 Statler, Catharine, 172.
 Stebbins, Alvin, 279.
 Grace Lloyd, 279.
 J. F., 139.
 Laura Alice (Whitfield), 279.
 Sarah Ann, 279.
 Willie (Whitfield), 139.
 Steffner, John, 305.
 Katie Lee (Maynard), 305.
 Steger, Margaret Mary, 325.
 Stephens, Cicero, 143.
 George Whitfield, 140.
 Isabella Carolina (Whitfield), 140.
 Joseph H., 140.
 Julia, 143.
 Stevens, John Alexander, 275.
 Lucy (Herring), 275.
 Rebecca, 109.
 Sarah Vick, 268, 275.
 Trystam, 304.
 William, 39.
 Willie Hardcastle, 304.
 Stewart, Katharine, 236.
 St. George, Edward, 69.
 Mrs. Sarah (Whitfield) (Collier), 69.
 St. Luke's Church, 39, 40.
 Stoval, Eugenia, 121.

- Strabane, 152, 170, 239, 240, 241.
 Streeper, R. F., 160.
 Mrs. Ida (Jackson) (Avera), 160.
 Strickland, Harriet P. (McCall), 270.
 H. Eugenia, 270.
 James S., 270.
 Strongbow, Richard, 18.
 Sturgis, Anna Viola, 212.
 Henry Howard, 213.
 Margaret Isabella (Mason), 213.
 Stuart, Charles, 169.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 169.
 Sullivan, Agnes, 275.
 Avalena M. (Whitfield), 152.
 H. M., 152.
 Summerlin, Mrs. Edith (Outlaw) (Whitfield), 121.
 Henrietta, 184.
 John D., 121.
 Sumner, Alice (Platt), 229.
 Neal, 229.
 Sunshine Homes, 9.
 Sutton, Bettie Irene, 241.
 Egbert, 241.
 Mary Eliza (Mewborn), 241.
 Mary Elizabeth, 151.
 Penelope (Whitfield), 60.
 Thomas, 60.
 Swinson, Edgar F., 180.
 (———) (Whitfield), 180.
 Sydboten, Annie H. (Blount), 155.
 Joe S., 155.
 Sykes, Augusta, 233.
 Caroline (Harrison), 233.
 Edward Turner, 233.
 Harrison, 233.
 Julia Turner, 233.
- T**
- Talbot, Anna Maria, 148.
 Ella, 148.
 Tater, Beth, 60.
 Taylor, Alice (Danelly), 210.
 Bueman, 187.
 Charlotte, 123.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 62.
 George R., 187.
 Jonathan, 62.
 Lettie (Booth), 187.
 Mary L. (Whitfield), 187.
 Richard T., 187.
 William Josiah, 210.
 Temple, Hester, 16, 53.
 William, 16.
 Terrell, Emma, 141.
 Tharrington, Edward, 242.
 Irene Kelley (Parker), 242.
 Thayer, Dorothy, 270.
 Thirlwell, Matilda (Whitfield), 12.
 Richard, 12.
 Rowland, 12.
 Thomas, Anna, 80.
 Archdeacon of Northumberland, 5.
 Charity, 107.
 Jordan, 35.
 Thomason, Frank Whitfield, 140.
 Gay Carey, 140.
 James C., 139.
 Lucy Harrison (Whitfield), 139.
 Thompson, Anne Taylor (Busbee), 280.
 Laura Love, 280.
 Robert Love, 280.
 Sarah, 172.
 Thomson, Elizabeth Moseley, 268.
 Julius Faison, 268.
 Mary Louise, 268.
 Mary Louise (Davis), 268.
 Sarah, 118.
 Thorold, Godiva, 21.
 William, 21.
 Thume, Alice Hardcastle, 304.
 Joseph, 304.
 Timerlake, Alice (Whitfield), 47.
 (———), 47.
 Tindale, Franchise of, 3.
 Tompkins, Banks, 164.
 Caroline, 164, 233.
 Cornelia (Boyd), 164.
 John, 164.
 Julia Meales, 164, 233.
 Lucy (Traylor), 164.
 Mary, 164.
 Mathew Whitfield, 164.
 Sophia, 164.
 Tooley, Adam, 83, 290.
 Barbara (Whitfield), 63, 82.
 Mrs. Mary (Bryan) (Hatch), 290.
 William, 82.
 Topsail Sound, 156.
 Tower Hill, 98.
 Trammell, Ruby Wilson, 148.
 Travis, Jennie O. G., 61.
 Lillian, 242.
 Traylor Giles, 112.
 Lucy, 112, 164.
 Molsey (Whitfield), 79, 111, 112.
 William, 112.
 (———), 112.
 Treadwell, Charlotte, 118.
 Treat, Mary, 197.
 Robert, 197.
 Trigg, Elizabeth (Whitfield), 187.
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Whitfield) (Metcalf), 87.
 Ella, 187.
 Thomas, 87.
 Thomas S., 187.

Trotter, Mabel C., 193.
 Turley, Arthur T., 281.
 Lizzie, 281.
 Sallie (Butler), 281.
 T. H., 281.
 Turnage, Addie, 238.
 Turner, Ann, 103, 104.
 Catherine Reese (Sharpe), 209.
 Edwin, 110.
 Elizabeth, 72.
 Frances, 282.
 Frances Anne (Goode), 110.
 Ina Mae, 278.
 Leo C., 209.
 Thomas Fuller, 209.
 Turnipseed, Sarah (Whitfield),
 110.
 Tupper, H. A., 137.
 Tylden, Mary (Whitfield), 17.
 Richard, 17.
 Tyler, Edith, 194.
 Tynes, Lucretia, 45.

U

Union Church, 90.

V

Vaiden, Coles Meaders, 114, 167.
 Elizabeth Whitfield (Herring),
 114.
 Emily, 167.
 Vail, Elizabeth B., 296.
 John, 296.
 Vandiver, Sallie (———), 234.
 William F., 234.
 Willie, 234.
 Van Houten, Marth Fleck, 172.
 Van Vorst, C. E., 159.
 Martha (Morgan), 159.
 Vann, Elizabeth C. D., 251.
 Vaughan, Elizabeth (Whitfield),
 41.
 Elizabeth (———), 41.
 Frances (Killebrew), 177.
 Henry, 36.
 James T., 177.
 Jennie, 187.
 Lawson, 41.
 Rebecca, 36.
 Samuel, 41.
 Sarah (———), 187.
 William, 187.
 Veach, Catharine, 244.
 Vick, Sarah, 236.
 Vincent, Ruth, 211.
 Vilanow, 89, 94, 96.
 Vingate, Caroline, 297.
 Hope (Hatch), 293, 297.
 Josephine, 297.

Vingate — *Continued*
 Mary A., 297.
 Thomas W. C., 293, 297.

W

Wade, Carter, 115.
 G. T., 47.
 Virginia C. (Whitfield), 46, 47.
 Mary Louise (Hunter), 115.
 Waile, Isiah, 38.
 Walker, Florence (Shepherd),
 230.
 John M., 259.
 Marvin, 275.
 Martha Moore (Partrick), 275.
 Nannie (Shepherd), 230.
 Victoria, 296.
 Wall, Sarah (———), 87.
 Waller, Laura, 125.
 Walters, Cassie, 276.
 Waltheof, Earl of, 3.
 Walton, Martha (Jones), 111.
 Ward, Mrs. Amy (Hardcastle)
 (Pattison), 304.
 Ann Levina (Jackson), 159.
 Edward, 296.
 Johnston, 304.
 Nan, 257.
 Sallie, 213.
 Thomas J., 159.
 Ware, Agnes, 143.
 Warren, Thomas, 31.
 Washington, Ann, 155.
 Caroline H. (Blount), 155.
 Julia E., 106.
 William H., 155.
 Waterman, Edward, 17.
 Elizabeth, 17.
 Grace, 17.
 John, 17.
 Watkins, Annie Estelle (———),
 189.
 Anna Louise (Knowles), 189.
 Bryan, 126.
 Edith (Hillard), 72.
 Jesse L., 229.
 John, 126.
 Levin, 72.
 Polly (Gilmore), 126.
 Nannie, 184.
 S. Annabel (Jackson), 229.
 Sarah, 72, 247.
 Mrs. Susan M. (Whitfield)
 (Howe), 126.
 William Bismarck, 189.
 William Whitfield, 126, 189.
 Watson, Adelaide, 212.
 Clement, 200.
 Clementine, 200.
 Mary Clay (Whitfield), 200.
 Rachel (Herring), 82.

- Watson — *Continued*
 William, 82.
 Way, Helen Clara (Baggs), 235.
 Weadley, Earl G., 214.
 Sarah Elizabeth (Nelson), 214.
 Webb, Sarah, 249.
 Webster, Hettie Foscue (Whitfield), 255.
 Mary Clark, 255.
 Wilfred S., 255.
 Wells, Jane Dixon, 273.
 Wemyss, Annie (Hatch), 297.
 Fanny (Hatch), 297.
 James Alexander, 297.
 Wennell, Anthony, 17.
 Margaret (Whitfield), 17.
 West, Alexander David Williams, 169.
 Anne, 239.
 Betsy W., 168.
 Charity Elizabeth Swann (Williams), 239.
 Eliza A. (Collier), 98, 168.
 Elizabeth, 115.
 Elizabeth Haywood (Whitfield), 114.
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Heritage) (Bryan), 106.
 Jennie Clepper, 239.
 John, 195.
 John Haywood, 168.
 John Spence, 106.
 John Whitfield Stephen, 98, 115, 168.
 Joseph Green, 169.
 Laura Kate, 239.
 Martha Catherine, 168, 169, 236.
 Mary Alice, 226.
 Mary Louisa, 169.
 Mary Louise, 239.
 Mary P., 106, 293.
 Mary R., 298.
 Probert Collier, 168.
 Rachel Elizabeth Swann, 169.
 Mrs. Rachel Smith (Williams) (McDiarmid), 168.
 Richard, 114, 115, 239.
 Richard Sumpter, 168, 239.
 Robert Middleton, 168, 239.
 Sallie, 239.
 Sarah Ann Mariah, 169.
 Sarah (Lacey), 239.
 Stella (Ballard), 239.
 Thomas, 195.
 Westbrook, Henry, 174.
 Lucy (Griffith), 192.
 Martha M. (Carr), 174.
 Rondo A., 192.
 Wetherly, (———), 319.
 Wharton, Alice, 102.
 Wheatley, John, 14.
 Matilda, 14.
 Whedbee, Richard, 289.
 Sarah, 289.
 Sarah (Durant), 289.
 Wheeler, J. H., 170.
 Margaret, 268.
 Whitaker, Marie, 233.
 Sarah, 238.
 White, Anne Lambton, 7.
 Ellen P., 150.
 Harriet Parker, 229.
 James, 113.
 Joseph, 95.
 Letitia (Grady), 113.
 Margaret (Whitfield), 7, 12.
 Mary Ellen (———), 266.
 Mary Sampson, 265.
 Matthewe, 7.
 Sarah Bryan (Whitfield), 95.
 William, 7, 12, 266.
 Winifred Alice, 259.
 White Hall, 55, 58, 63, 64, 70, 72, 75, 76, 88, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 148, 151, 153.
 Whiteford, John, 124.
 Mary (Outlaw), 124.
 Whitehouse, John, 29.
 Whitfield, Abigail (Gape), 16.
 Abram, 28.
 Abraham, 35, 36, 37, 38.
 Achsa, 79.
 Ada Elizabeth (Jackson), 13.
 Addie, 162, 231.
 Addie Campbell (Davis), 239.
 Addie Izora, 240.
 Adelaide Barham (Livesay), 48.
 Adelaide Virginia, 171.
 Mrs. Adeline (Outlaw) (Whitfield).
 Adoniram Judson, 137, 199.
 Africa, 42.
 Agnes, 8, 12, 13, 318.
 Agnes (Atwood), 14.
 Agnes (Boan), 320.
 Agnes (Giles), 14.
 Albert Hall, 152, 215.
 Alex., 318.
 Alice, 27, 47, 153, 158, 318.
 Alice A., 179.
 Alice (Deterly), 225.
 Alice Hall, 145, 208.
 Alice James, 152, 216.
 Mrs. Alice (James) (Hall), 104, 116.
 Alice Lee, 147.
 Alice Lewis, 249, 279.
 Alice (Martin), 16.
 Alice Mehetable, 154.
 Alice Middleton, 169.
 Alice (Milford), 11.
 Alice Wharton, 102, 146.
 Alice (———), 12.
 Alison, 12.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Allen, 67, 74, 78, 108, 157, 314.
 Allen Blanchard, 227.
 Allen Elam, 157, 226.
 Allen Wooten, 145, 148.
 Alma Lee, 282.
 Alma Louise, 227.
 Alston Jones, 97, 141.
 Alston Rickey, 141.
 Amelia, 268, 318.
 Amelia (Hatch), 129, 300.
 Amme Keyes, 256.
 Amme P. (Keyes), 207.
 Andrew J., 317.
 Andrew Lucas, 1, 110, 160, 161, 230, 231.
 Ann, 13, 15, 72, 75, 99, 317.
 Ann Collier, 149, 181, 212.
 Ann E. (Rickey), 141.
 Ann E. (Sasser), 88.
 Ann Maria, 86.
 Ann Nicholas (Hill), 105.
 Ann (Roberts), 14.
 Ann (Shaw), 184, 186.
 Ann (Staten), 79.
 Ann (Turner), 103, 104.
 Ann (Williams), 87.
 Ann (———), 13, 34.
 Anna Maria (Talbot), 148.
 Anna (Mart), 186.
 Anna Ruth, 231, 272.
 Mrs. Anna (———) (Rollins), 87, 88.
 Anne B., 164.
 Anne Blackmon, 326.
 Anne (Eden), 13.
 Anne Elizabeth, 115, 170.
 Anne Harris, 233, 272.
 Anne (Hilton), 12.
 Anne Langford, 282.
 Anne Morehead, 197, 252.
 Anne (Neville), 86.
 Anne Staten, 110, 160.
 Anne Taylor (Gibson), 112.
 Anne (Williams), 180.
 Anne (———), 12, 15, 51.
 Annette (Minton), 208.
 Annie, 185.
 Annie Belle (South), 267.
 Annie Eliza (Morehead), 130, 134.
 Annie (Fisher), 150.
 Annie Florida, 240.
 Annie Kate, 221, 263.
 Annie Louise, 276.
 Annie Matilda, 161.
 Annie (Morehead), 64, 97, 135.
 Annie Rambeau, 227.
 Annie Ray, 151.
 Annie Rosalind, 212, 258.
 Annie Watson (Barber), 212.
 Anthony, 15, 16.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Anthony Dyer, 111, 314.
 Arabella, 16.
 Arabella (Whitfield), 16.
 Arista, 249.
 Arista (———), 249.
 Arthur G., 188, 249.
 Arthur Vohilion, 141.
 Asa Hatch, 208.
 Ashley H., 180.
 Atkins, 40.
 Atkinson, 40.
 Augustus Cameron, 255.
 Augustus Foscue, 145, 205, 207.
 Augustus Washington, 115, 170, 240.
 Avalena M., 152.
 B. T., 318.
 B. Y., 318.
 Barbara, 63, 82.
 Beatrix (De Quitfeld), 11.
 Ben, 311.
 Benja, 69.
 Benjamin, 36, 41, 42, 46, 60, 66, 67, 70, 79, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 96, 110, 194, 198, 298, 299, 312, 316, 317, 318, 319.
 Mrs. Benjamin, 319.
 Benjamin F., 180, 317.
 Benjamin Franklin, 109, 110, 129, 158, 194.
 Benjamin H., 137.
 Benjamin Hatch, 93, 136, 194.
 Benjamin Haywood, 113, 121.
 Bertha (Smetzer), 231.
 Bessie, 138.
 Bessie Alice, 145, 154.
 Bessie Alice (Whitfield), 145, 154.
 Bessie Eugenia, 154.
 Bessie Winifred, 101, 137.
 Bessie Winifred (Whitfield), 101, 137.
 Betsy, 59, 78.
 Betsey (Spearman), 110.
 Bettie, 45, 171, 243.
 Bettie (Henry), 260.
 Bettie Irene (Sutton), 241.
 Betty, 163.
 Billie Inez (Edwards), 280.
 Blackledge, 147.
 Blanchard Kearney, 97, 141.
 Boaz, 72, 74, 104, 314.
 Bolling, 111, 162, 232.
 Mrs. Bolling, 79, 158, 269.
 Bridget, 15, 16.
 Bryan, 58, 60, 65, 69, 70, 71, 72, 79, 85, 86, 87, 99, 100, 102, 103, 106, 112, 119, 120, 122, 125, 144, 149, 150, 153, 169, 216, 222, 311, 312, 314, 323.
 Bryan Croom, 148, 211.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Bryan Eglington, 126.
 Bryan W., 53.
 Bryan Watkins, xiii, 54, 58, 62,
 69, 76, 101, 102, 106, 144, 145,
 206, 207, 208, 209, 256, 314.
 Bryant, 316, 318.
 Byron Miller, 209.
 C., 311.
 C. M., 318.
 Carolina Georgiana, 89, 127.
 Carolina (Wright), 82.
 Caroline, 117, 317.
 Caroline (Dyer), 111.
 Caroline E., 317.
 Caroline (Kornegay), 180.
 Caroline Matilda (Smith), 111.
 Carolyne, 268.
 Carrie (Clay), 95, 139.
 Carveth Marvin, 282.
 Cassandra, 317.
 Catey, 37.
 Catharine, 316.
 Catherine, 13, 15, 87, 120, 220,
 262, 318.
 Catherine (Bailey), 86.
 Catherine Diggs (Hart), 156.
 Catherine E., 86.
 Catherine Elizabeth, 121.
 Catherine (Howard), 38.
 Catherine Louise (Bourne), 126,
 186.
 Catharine (McDonald), 199.
 Cecil George, 210.
 Charity, 54, 58, 62, 86, 182, 318,
 322.
 Charity Helen (Jones), 96, 97.
 Charity Maria (Lane), 158.
 Charity (Outlaw), 124, 184.
 Charles, 16, 28, 52, 53, 65, 70,
 85.
 Charles Boaz, 106, 146, 147, 153,
 154, 314.
 Charles Exum, 271, 282.
 Charles F., 185.
 Charles Harden, 217.
 Charles Harris, 233.
 Charles Marion, 225.
 Charles Thomas, 47, 48.
 Charlotte, 88.
 Charlotte Ann Elizabeth, 157,
 221, 222, 223.
 Charlotte E. (Outlaw), 185.
 Charlotte Moore (Bryan), 75.
 Charlotte Shipp (Gibbs), 196.
 Charlotte (Taylor), 123.
 Mrs. Chas. T., 46.
 Christopher, 12.
 Cicero, 109, 314, 317.
 Clare Grantham, 258.
 Clare Merryman, 197, 252.
 Clarence Augustus, 240.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Claudius Ezelle, 241.
 Clement, 10, 16.
 Clifford (Mock), 142.
 Clifton, 162.
 Clinton, 95, 138.
 Clinton Goldwin, 141.
 Clyde, 240.
 Clyde Ewart Jackson, 13.
 Const., 311.
 Constantine, 54, 63, 82, 115, 125,
 312.
 Copeland, 36, 37, 38, 39, 312.
 Cuthbert, 12.
 Mrs. D. F., 282.
 Daisy, 129.
 Daisy Dean (Potter), 209.
 Daisy Winifred, 146.
 Damaris (Dawson), 179.
 David, 32.
 Davis DeLeon, 240.
 DeLeon Augustus, 170, 239.
 Delia (Howard), 240.
 Delilah Ann (Jones), 170.
 Delilah Campbell, 240.
 Demetria Meredith (Jones), 95.
 Dixon, 184.
 Dora, 180.
 Doris Lenoir, 276.
 Dorothy, 52, 53, 16, 28.
 Dorothy Elizabeth, 207, 256.
 Dorothy (Joules), 17.
 Dorothy (Ridley), 12.
 Dorothy (Sheafe), 15.
 Dorothy (Spelman), 16, 53.
 Douglas, 249.
 Dove, 210, 257.
 Drew Fitzhugh, 225, 267.
 Drury, 318.
 Duncan, 86.
 Edith, 74, 108, 146, 209.
 Edith Alice, 221.
 Edith Bessie, 215.
 Edith D., 154.
 Edith James, 101, 146.
 Edith (Outlaw), 121.
 Edith (Whitfield), 74, 108.
 Edith Winifred, 101, 145.
 Edmond, 93, 268.
 Edmund, 66, 67, 74, 104.
 Edmund, B. J., 94.
 Edmund Hatch, 70, 94, 97.
 Edmund Richard, 105.
 Edna Earle, 265.
 Edward, 15, 29, 42, 186, 249.
 Edward Clark, 207, 255.
 Edward H., 314.
 Edwin, 95, 139.
 Edwin C., 231.
 Edwin Clopton, 272.
 Edwin Nott, 138.
 Eleanor Foscue, 154.

Whitfield — Continued

Eleanor James (Barker), 252.
 Eleanor (———), 28.
 Eleanora (Harris), 163.
 Eli, 317.
 Elisha, 320.
 Eliza, 14, 317.
 Eliza C., 317.
 Eliza Mewborn, 241.
 Eliza (Outlaw), 183, 184.
 Eliza S., 317.
 Eliza W., 317.
 Elizabeth, 13, 14, 15, 17, 32, 34,
 40, 41, 44, 46, 47, 54, 58, 62,
 63, 65, 69, 72, 77, 79, 81, 82,
 83, 86, 87, 98, 99, 110, 113,
 115, 117, 122, 124, 149, 163,
 169, 170, 179, 181, 183, 185,
 186, 187, 211, 322.
 Elizabeth (Avis), 319.
 Elizabeth (Brokesby), 15.
 Elizabeth (Bryan), 110.
 Elizabeth Christian, 261.
 Elizabeth (Croom), 115.
 Elizabeth (Crow), 15.
 Elizabeth (Culpeper), 15.
 Elizabeth Denny (Dixon), 251.
 Elizabeth (Eden), 13.
 Elizabeth (Elmore), 240.
 Elizabeth Fitzhugh, 267.
 Elizabeth (Goodman), 51, 53.
 Elizabeth Green (Cobb), 144,
 148.
 Elizabeth Harrison, 95.
 Elizabeth (Hatch), 72, 208, 288.
 Elizabeth (Hayes), 17.
 Elizabeth Haywood, 82, 114.
 Elizabeth Henry, 260.
 Elizabeth Hill (Mainwaring),
 29.
 Elizabeth J., 42.
 Elizabeth (Jones), 115.
 Elizabeth (Kinley), 43.
 Elizabeth L. (Gardner), 42.
 Elizabeth, Matilda, 110.
 Elizabeth Moseley, 157, 225,
 268.
 Elizabeth (Osborne), 16.
 Elizabeth (Rickaby), 13.
 Elizabeth Ryder, 102.
 Elizabeth Stacey, 15.
 Elizabeth (Turner), 71.
 Elizabeth (Waterman), 17.
 Elizabeth Watkins, 74, 99.
 Elizabeth Watkins (Whitfield),
 74, 99.
 Elizabeth (Whitfield), 83, 99,
 117.
 Elizabeth (Wimberly), 87, 107.
 Elizabeth (———), 28, 41, 80.
 Ella Elizabeth, 249.
 Ella Eugenia, 93.

Whitfield — Continued

Ella (Gilliam), 232.
 Ella Maria (Hulburt), 221.
 Ella (Talbot), 148.
 Ella (Trigg), 187.
 Ellen P. (White), 150.
 Elisha, 46.
 Ellinor (Lookup), 8.
 Elliott Temple, 141.
 Elmer Sutton, 241.
 Elmo Bienville, 141.
 Eloise W., 215.
 Emily, 120, 177, 268.
 Emily (McInnis), 221.
 Emma, 126, 188.
 Emma Elizabeth, 157, 226.
 Emma (Jones), 141.
 Emma M., 27, 28, 33, 93.
 Emma Morehead, xi, xiv, 136,
 197, 198, 199.
 Emma Morehead—portraits by,
 198.
 Essie, 232, 272.
 Estelle Elizabeth, 224, 263.
 Esther, 42.
 Esther (Frierson), 162.
 Eugene, 126, 232.
 Eugene W., 224, 263.
 Eugenia, 47.
 Eugenia Narcissa, 89.
 Eugenie Geraldine, 126, 188.
 Eugenie Mabel (Butler), 233.
 Eunice (Pearson), 271.
 Eva (McClelland), 194.
 Mrs. Eva (Purnell) (Mullen),
 210.
 Evander McNair, 169.
 Evangeline (Hudson), 207.
 Eveline, 317.
 Evelyn, 117, 211, 258.
 Fanney, 37, 38, 39, 316.
 Fannie, 151.
 Fanny, 45, 220.
 Fitzhugh, 227.
 Fitzhugh Ails, 268.
 Flora, 189.
 Flora Amelia, 93.
 Florence, 95.
 Florence Clay (Carter), 256.
 Florence Lucas, 231.
 Foscue, Bryan, 205.
 Franc., 317.
 Frances, 37, 38, 45.
 Frances Batte, 225, 265.
 Frances Gayle, 208, 255, 256.
 Frances Gertrude (Caldwell),
 95.
 Frances Henrietta, 201.
 Frances Jane, 157, 224.
 Frances M., 316.
 Frances Mary, 48.
 Frances N., 41.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Frances (Norsworthy), 44.
 Frances P. (Goodman), 115.
 Frances (Turner), 182.
 Frances W., 115.
 Francis, 6, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, 27, 66, 67, 122, 183, 186.
 Francis Edwin, 70, 95.
 Francis Eugene, 95, 101, 137, 138, 139, 200, 207.
 Mrs. Francis Eugene, 139.
 Francis Jones, 115.
 Frank Glasgow, 158.
 Frank Goodwin, 274.
 Frank Hatch, 130.
 Mrs. Frank R., 139.
 Frank Raynor, 95, 139.
 Frauen, 54.
 Fred Gordon, 13.
 Frusan, 323.
 Frusan, 322.
 G. M., 47.
 Gaius, 72, 74, 104, 105, 106, 154, 216, 217, 261, 314.
 Garland Quinche, 215, 260.
 Geneva, 241.
 George, 6, 12, 27, 28, 36, 42, 43, 44, 66, 67, 72, 82, 87, 93, 100, 102, 111, 129, 147, 162, 176, 210, 300, 314, 316, 318, 320.
 George Allen, 268.
 George B., 41.
 George Bryan, 227.
 George C., 115.
 George Fitzhugh, 225.
 George Franklin, 121.
 George Hendry, 194, 325, 326.
 George Hillman, 136, 196.
 George N., 317.
 George Nathan, 106.
 George Neville, 87, 126, 189.
 George Talbot, 148.
 George Thomas, 96.
 George W., 317.
 George Washington, 70, 96.
 George William, 107, 156, 220, 221, 314.
 George Wimberly, 220.
 Georgetta, 96.
 Georgia (Brown), 232.
 Georgiana, 89, 96, 180.
 Gerard William, 96, 140.
 Gertrude Jean (Baker), 207.
 Gibson, 108.
 Gilbert, 30, 31.
 Gilbert Bolles, 201.
 Grace, 93, 129.
 Grace Fonville, 154.
 Grace Virginia, 194.
 Grace (Waterman), 17.
 Gustavus A., 180.
 Hadassah, 16.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Haines, 319.
 Hampton Smith, 111.
 Hannah Eglentine (Wilcox), 125.
 Hannah (Green), 29.
 Hardy, 37, 46, 319.
 Hardy Croom, 148.
 Hardy Holmes, 105.
 Harriet, 66, 67, 70, 78, 85, 108, 119, 121, 122, 181, 183.
 Harriet A., 95, 137.
 Harriet Howard, 70, 94.
 Harriet Lucy, 149.
 Harriet (Price), 185.
 Harrison, 36.
 Hartwell, 311.
 Hatch, 66, 70, 74, 87, 88, 122, 186.
 Haywood, 317.
 Hazard, 78.
 Helen, 142, 201, 209.
 Helena, 318.
 Helen Brank (Davidson), 231.
 Helen E., 122, 184.
 Helen Tera, 249.
 Helen Viviana (Powers), 226.
 Helen Yvette, 141.
 Henrietta (Airey), 142.
 Henrietta Frances (Jones), 240.
 Henry, 12, 15, 16, 28, 29, 39, 40, 44, 52, 53, 86, 122, 317, 319.
 Henry Adams, 314.
 Henry Buchanon, 110, 163.
 Henry C., 125.
 Henry Ethelred, 46.
 Henry Haywood, 115, 116, 169.
 Henry Jones, 154, 208, 209, 217, 218, 259, 261.
 Henry Lewis, 225, 266, 267.
 Henry Massey, 268, 282.
 Henry Montague, 142, 201.
 Hephzibah, 74, 87, 122.
 Hephzibah (Hatch), 64, 288.
 Herbert, 15, 16, 28, 52, 53.
 Herbert Tera, 186, 248.
 Herring, 317.
 Hervey, 125, 126, 187, 249.
 Hervey Eugene, 263.
 Hester, 4, 17, 29, 70, 85, 86, 122, 123, 124, 185.
 Hester (Temple), 16, 53.
 Hester (Whitfield), 70, 84.
 Hester (Williams), 64.
 Hester (———), 29.
 Hettie Foscue, 207, 255.
 Horatio Staten, 79, 112.
 Howard Bourne, 220.
 Humphry, 27.
 Hunter, 225.
 I. E., 318.
 Idella (Bryan), 119.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Ike Carr, 240.
 Inventory of the property of
 William Whitfield, 67.
 Iolaus St. Louis, 97.
 Irene, 14, 97, 140.
 Irene (Bradford), 216, 305.
 Irene Therese, 141.
 Isaac, 320.
 Isaac D., 185.
 Isaac Kornegay, 123, 124, 184.
 Isabella Carolina, 96, 140.
 Mrs. Isabel (De Vipont) (De
 Clifford), 21.
 Isadore (Buffaloe), 215.
 Isham H., 162.
 Israel, 311, 319.
 Ivey, 42, 43.
 J., 311.
 J. B., 152.
 J. E., 318.
 J. J., 48.
 J. T., 48.
 Jacob, 37, 311.
 James, 36, 40, 63, 75, 79, 83, 86,
 100, 111, 112, 122, 162, 163,
 169, 183, 311, 316, 320.
 James Alexander, 105, 157, 226.
 James Augustus, 169, 240, 276.
 James B., 71.
 James Barker, 252.
 James Bryan, 72, 101, 102, 103,
 106, 108, 145, 148, 150, 154,
 203, 210, 211, 218, 314.
 James Clark, 120.
 James Edwards, 280.
 James George, 103, 150, 170,
 240, 314.
 James Harvey, 314.
 James Herve, 157, 223, 314.
 James K., 179, 185.
 James Kenan, 94, 137.
 James Kenneth, 240.
 James M., 196.
 James Melvin, 227.
 James Morehead, 136, 194, 195,
 196.
 James Obed, 171.
 James Richard, 149, 150.
 James S., 89.
 James Vivian, 226, 268, 275, 314.
 James W., 125.
 James Walter, 157.
 James Wesley, 47.
 James William, 225.
 Jane, 12, 14, 15, 16, 32.
 Jane Amanda, 152.
 Jane Amanda (McMillan), 152.
 Jane Shackleford, 146.
 Jane, 316.
 Janet, 78.
 Janet G., 41, 46.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Janet Godwin, 45, 46.
 Jean Margaret (Cameron), 255.
 Jemima, 37, 44.
 Jemima (Haywood), 82, 116,
 169.
 Mrs. Jennie (Vaughan) (Price),
 187.
 Jesse, 83, 129, 311, 312, 319.
 Jesse G., 104, 293.
 Jesse George, 71, 145, 153, 205,
 207, 255.
 Jesse Leonidas, 104.
 Jessie Bryan, 152.
 Jessie (Deterly), 267.
 John, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16,
 17, 27, 29, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37,
 38, 39, 42, 43, 46, 47, 63, 66,
 67, 75, 82, 83, 86, 95, 117, 123,
 162, 247, 269, 311, 316, 319.
 John Alexander, 104, 314.
 John Bayard, 170, 240, 241.
 John Beck, 85, 119.
 John Bryan, 96.
 John Bunyan, 96.
 John Carter, 256.
 John Dixon, 251.
 John E., 121, 179, 248.
 John Edward, 116.
 John Ewing, 126.
 John F., 28.
 John Francis, 321.
 John Franklin, 240.
 John Freer, 28.
 John G., 41.
 John Godwin, 45.
 John Gordon, 164.
 John Hargett, 123.
 John Kerr, 227.
 John L., 184.
 John Lewis, 265.
 John Motley Morehead, 252.
 John Nash, 211, 257.
 John Numcup, 29.
 John Oliver, 70, 95.
 John P., 42.
 John Peebles, 46.
 John R., 185.
 John Shewood, 115.
 John South, 267.
 John T., 119.
 John Timothy, 124, 185.
 John W., 82, 180.
 John Walter, 82.
 John William, 221.
 Joseph, 65, 66, 69, 80, 85, 86,
 121, 125, 184, 249.
 Joseph Benjamin, 199.
 Joseph Blanchard, 142, 201.
 Joseph Ernst, 208.
 Joseph Loyd, 141.
 Joseph N., 125.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Joseph R., 121, 180.
 Joseph W., 87.
 Josephine Smith, 321.
 Joshua, 320.
 Judson, 93.
 Julia, 62, 78, 148, 163, 169, 183.
 Julia Croom, 211, 257.
 Julia Randolph, 111, 162, 164.
 Juliet, 95.
 Justa Elizabeth, 208.
 Justine Louise, 248.
 Kate, 147, 162, 224, 263.
 Kate Coffman, 215.
 Kate (Samuel), 94.
 Katharine, 199.
 Katherine, 234, 272.
 Mrs. Kathleen (Breslin) (Johnson), 208.
 Katy (Palmer), 148.
 Keziah Arabella, 82, 116.
 Knox White, 267.
 L. D., 317.
 L. W., 176, 316.
 Lacy (Witherspoon), 162.
 Mrs. Lanah, 321.
 Lanie Jane (Mewborn), 240.
 Laura, 83.
 Laura Alice, 259, 279.
 Laura Eliza, 137.
 Laura Elizabeth, 199.
 Laura Eloise (Pickett), 214.
 Laura Hatch, 96.
 Laura Merryman (Crane), 196.
 Laura (Waller), 125.
 Laura (Young), 163.
 Laura (—), 151.
 Lavergne, 232.
 Lawrence, 215.
 Lawrence Ashley, 171.
 Leila R. (Nash), 210.
 Lelia Worley (Smith), 170.
 Lela May (Lee), 227.
 Lemuel, 66, 67, 69.
 Lemuel Hatch, 70, 88, 89, 122, 123, 183.
 Mrs. Lenore (Powell) (McFadden), 201.
 Leonie Sauvalle, 150, 214.
 Leslie Hicks (Johnson), 248.
 Letty (Price), 182.
 Lewis, 55, 58, 60, 65, 69, 72, 75, 76, 77, 78, 85, 87, 108, 122, 125, 157, 281, 317, 318, 322, 323, 324.
 Lewis A., 116.
 Lewis Augustus, 93.
 Lewis B., 124, 184.
 Lewis Burdet, 66, 67.
 Lewis Burdette, 70.
 Lewis Evander, 157, 226, 227, 314.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Lewis H., 180.
 Lewis Henry, 122, 123, 183, 184.
 Lewis Starke, 78, 109.
 Lewis W., 121.
 Libbie (Hatch), 297.
 Libby Emma (Bridgers), 217.
 Lika (Outlaw), 248.
 Lillian (Collins), 199.
 Lina, 248.
 Lizzie May, 95, 136, 139.
 Loudie, 162, 231.
 Lou Egerton, 211.
 Lou (Morrow), 207.
 Louis, 316.
 Louis Broughton, 164, 234, 273, 274.
 Louis Talbot, 148, 211.
 Louisa, 88, 110, 161, 317.
 Louisa Blackledge, 102, 147.
 Louisa Ann (Blackledge), 102.
 Louise, 151.
 Louise H., 317.
 Louise Monroe (Christian), 261.
 Loulie, 139.
 Lucia A., 152.
 Lucie, 94.
 Lucile (Nelson), 138.
 Lucille (Wigger), 282.
 Lucretia, 60.
 Lucretia Holliday, 46.
 Lucy, 15, 66, 67, 74, 85, 103, 151, 152, 316.
 Lucy Amelia, 104, 300.
 Lucy Ann, 103.
 Lucy Clemmons, 96.
 Lucy Eliza (Hatch), 89, 298, 299.
 Lucy H., 70.
 Lucy Harrison, 95, 139.
 Lucy Harrison (Gay), 95.
 Lucy Louisa (Hatch), 72, 288.
 Lucy (Ruffin), 88.
 Lucy W. (Outlaw), 123, 183.
 Lucy (Williams), 183.
 Lucy Winifred, 102, 119, 176.
 Lucy Winifred (Bryan), 119.
 Mrs. Lucy Winifred (Whitfield) (Higgs), 102, 176.
 Lucy Wooten, 103, 152, 153.
 Lucy Wooten (Whitfield), 103, 152, 153.
 Lucy (—), 39.
 Luke, 54, 59, 60, 63, 83, 164.
 Luke James, 111, 163.
 Lula B. (Lacy), 201.
 Lula (Hayden), 249.
 Lula May, 140.
 Luther, 94.
 Mabel Lenoir (Rouse), 276.
 Macon, 37.
 Maggie Magdalene (Bryan), 138.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Maggie (Winton), 142.
 Margaret, 7, 8, 12, 13, 14, 16,
 17, 44, 45, 54, 86, 220, 316.
 Margaret Ann (Fort), 95.
 Margaret B., 231.
 Margaret Brank, 271.
 Margaret (De Lancaster), 12,
 18.
 Margaret Denny, 251.
 Margaret E., 317.
 Margaret Elizabeth, 218.
 Margaret Emma, 207, 255.
 Margaret Ervin (Hairston),
 216.
 Margaret Frances, 272, 283.
 Margaret H., 317.
 Margaret H. (Randolph), 210.
 Margaret Hairston, 261.
 Margaret Hayward (Randolph),
 203.
 Margaret K. (Atkinson), 39.
 Margaret M. (Beck), 161.
 Margaret M. (Carney), 125.
 Margaret R., 211.
 Margie (Brandon), 104.
 Maria, 15.
 Maria (Comer), 162.
 Maria Louisa, 157.
 Maria Louise (Faison), 157.
 Marianna Bryan, 154.
 Marie (Ars), 218.
 Marie (Whitaker), 233.
 Marina Robbins, 215.
 Marion Wiley, 233.
 Marjory, 11.
 Martha, 16, 17, 35, 110, 117, 318,
 319, 320.
 Martha A., 317.
 Martha (Broughton), 164.
 Martha E., 41.
 Mrs. Martha H. (Bishop) (Wil-
 liams), 225.
 Martha Hamilton, 199.
 Mrs. Martha (Hinton) (Bryan),
 76.
 Martha Jane (Croft), 230.
 Mrs. Martha (Jones) (Walton),
 111.
 Martha M., 79.
 Martha (Ruck), 17.
 Martha (Sheppard), 15.
 Martha (Simmonds), 17.
 Martha (Whitfield), 17.
 Marvin Augustus, 241.
 Mary, 11, 13, 16, 17, 34, 35, 37,
 38, 41, 46, 49, 54, 58, 60, 63,
 65, 69, 82, 83, 85, 87, 95, 103,
 110, 117, 119, 121, 122, 151,
 180, 182, 317, 318, 320, 322.
 Mary A., 317.
 Mary Alice, 154, 207, 227.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Mary Alice (Foscue), 145.
 Mary Ann, 41, 72, 105.
 Mary Ann (Bizzell), 121.
 Mary Ann (Brown), 102.
 Mary Ann (Fitzhugh), 225.
 Mary Ann (Glasgow), 109.
 Mary Ann Holmes, 105, 153.
 Mary Ann (Whitfield), 72, 105.
 Mary Anne, 268.
 Mary Anne Elizabeth, 115, 169,
 170.
 Mary Anne (Killebrew), 87.
 Mary (Atkinson), 16.
 Mary Augusta, 157, 226, 255.
 Mary (Baskerville), 111.
 Mary (Beck), 62, 85.
 Mary (Blount), 16.
 Mary C. (Kornegay), 180.
 Mary Catherine, 96, 104, 140.
 Mary Clara (Whitman), 210.
 Mary Clay, 139, 200.
 Mary Cornelia, 120, 176.
 Mary Croom, 150, 211, 258.
 Mary Dibrell, 147.
 Mary (Drew), 44.
 Mary (Duggin), 41.
 Mary E., 157, 184.
 Mary (Elcoate), 13.
 Mary Elizabeth, 13, 101, 145,
 146, 151, 208, 209, 215, 240,
 256, 261.
 Mary Elizabeth (Whitfield), 101,
 151.
 Mary Ellen (Blanchard), 226.
 Mary Elma (Daigle), 141.
 Mary Emma, 251.
 Mary Emma (Clark), 205.
 Mary Euphemia (Harris), 232.
 Mary F., 41, 44.
 Mary Foscue, 208.
 Mary Frances, 44.
 Mary G., 39.
 Mary Glen, 276.
 Mary (Grady), 80, 86.
 Mary Graham (Mathews), 195.
 Mary Green (Adams), 157, 202.
 Mary H., (Boone), 95.
 Mary H., 36.
 Mary (Hancock), 43.
 Mary (Hilliard), 162.
 Mary (Hodson), 16.
 Mary Holladay, 45.
 Mary Holladay (Godwin), 45.
 Mary J., 317.
 Mary Jane, 86, 108, 116, 152,
 171, 216.
 Mrs. Mary Jane Crump.
 (Squiggins), 47.
 Mary Jane (Sloan), 108.
 Mary Jeffries, 263.
 Mary Katherine, 152.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Mary (Kemp), 14.
 Mary Keyes, 154.
 Mary (Kornegay), 180.
 Mary L., 125, 187.
 Mary Lewis (Slade), 117.
 Mary Loraine, 265.
 Mary Louisa, 220, 263.
 Mary Louisa (Wimberly), 220.
 Mary Louise (Smith), 120.
 Mary (Marchant), 29.
 Mary Morehead, 196.
 Mary Morton (Herring), 95.
 Mary (Musgrave), 12.
 Mary P., 179.
 Mary (Rapier), 29.
 Mary (Reid), 111.
 Mary Ruffin, 82.
 Mary S., 316.
 Mary Sampson (White), 265.
 Mary Susan, 170.
 Mary Talbot, 148.
 Mary (Whitfield), 14, 16.
 Mary Whitfield (Croom), 148.
 Mary Whitfield (Keyes), 147, 153.
 Mary (——), 36.
 Mrs. Mary (——) (Montgomery), 163.
 Mathew, 31.
 Mathew Staten, 112, 164.
 Mathias, 44.
 Matilda, 12, 79, 112.
 Matilda (Wheatley), 14.
 Matilda (——), 14.
 Mrs. Matilda I. (——) (Henderson), 110.
 Matthew, 4, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 18, 26, 27, 28, 33, 34, 35, 37, 42, 44, 51, 52, 53, 54, 58, 59, 60, 79, 111.
 Mattie (Hamilton), 136.
 Mattie Lee, 227.
 May (Bolles), 201.
 May (Ellison), 259.
 May H., 41, 45.
 Mayme Ruth, 241.
 Medora (Shackleford), 145.
 Medora Shackleford, 146.
 Mehetable Hatch, 145, 208.
 Mercy (Brown), 151.
 Metrah Barber, 212.
 Michael Bryan, 88.
 Mildred, 37, 46.
 Mildred (Fatherree), 325.
 Mildred (Foster), 129.
 Mildred (Manning), 14.
 Miles, 10, 14, 36.
 Milley, 36, 37.
 Milton, 227.
 Minnie H., 140.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Miriam Elizabeth, 126, 188.
 Miriam Elizabeth Bolling, 232.
 Miriam (Neville), 87.
 Miriam Richardson, 87, 125.
 Mrs. Miriam Richardson (Whitfield) (Fort), 87, 125.
 Molley, 37.
 Molsey, 79, 111.
 N., 311, 320.
 N. A., 185.
 Nan (Ward), 257.
 Nancy, 110, 122, 124, 161, 186, 316.
 Nancy (Bryan), 71.
 Nancy (Byrd), 321.
 Nancy Catharine (Shaw), 122, 186.
 Nancy H., 116.
 Nancy (Herring), 82, 115.
 Nancy (Kornegay), 123.
 Nancy (Outlaw), 81, 122.
 Nancy P., 185.
 Nancy W., 124, 182.
 Nannie, 186, 249.
 Nannie (Kilpatrick), 116.
 Narcissa, 39, 66, 67, 93, 95.
 Narcissa Dansey, 70.
 Narcissa (Outlaw), 124, 184.
 Narcissa (Whitfield), 39.
 Narcissa (——), 42.
 Nathalie, 139.
 Nathalie Ashe, 101, 146.
 Nathalie Winifred, 259, 280.
 Nathan, 151.
 Nathan B., 70, 185.
 Nathan Bryan, xiii, 58, 62, 71, 72, 74, 83, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 108, 117, 144, 145, 148, 149, 156, 157, 208, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 292, 297, 315.
 Nathan Fitzhugh Lee, 157, 315.
 Mrs. Nathan Fitzhugh Lee, 157.
 Nathan Samuel Cobb, 212.
 Nathan William, 152, 214.
 Nathan Wilmer, 215, 259.
 Mrs. Nathan Wilmer, 9, 259, 280.
 Needham, 55, 58, 64, 65, 66, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 85, 87, 88, 104, 105, 106, 114, 116, 122, 153, 182, 183, 222, 288, 311, 312, 316, 318, 322, 323, 324.
 Needham Beck, 119.
 Needham Bryan, 87, 121, 125, 126, 179, 326.
 Needham George, 101.
 Needham George Bryan, 315.
 Needham Grady, 182.
 Needham H., 317.
 Needham Hatch, 72, 73, 103.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Needham James, 103, 104, 152, 315.
 Needham Lewis, 125, 126, 186.
 Nelley Keyes, 154.
 Newton LeGrand, 111, 162.
 Nicholas, 8, 11, 12, 14.
 Nora Mae, 241.
 Norwood Emmons, 227.
 O. Hazard, 109.
 Odoard, 11.
 Olive (Grady), 112, 122.
 Overtus Montague, 97, 142.
 Owen Hampton, 227.
 Owen Holmes, 105, 315.
 Pamela (Wills), 38.
 Mrs. Paralee (Blavins) (Cook), 102.
 Parish of, 4.
 Parish Register, 8.
 Patience, 54, 61.
 Patricia Jean, 272.
 Patrick Henry, 161, 230.
 Paul, 129.
 Paul Mercer, 194.
 Peggy (———), 42.
 Penelope, 60.
 Penelope Almyra (Britt), 171.
 Penelope Clinton (Holmes), 104, 153, 205.
 Penelope Elizabeth, 121.
 Mrs. Penelope (Lane) (Bush), 72.
 Penelope (Smith), 121.
 Peten, 318.
 Peter, 11, 12, 318.
 Pherabee, 63.
 Philadelphia (Bewick), 13.
 Philip, 196, 251, 252.
 Philip Hooks, 89.
 Polly, 41, 72.
 Polly Gibbs, 37.
 Polly Miller, 38.
 Priscilla, 37, 38.
 Priscilla Shelby (Humphries), 263.
 Prisilla (Lawrence), 35, 42.
 "Puss", 122, 124.
 R., 41.
 Rachel, 13, 58, 63, 65, 69, 72, 74, 78, 81, 86, 99, 107, 113, 115, 117, 122, 123, 169, 170, 322.
 Rachel (Bryan), 54, 55, 63.
 Rachel Donnell, 82, 116.
 Rachel Donnell (Patterson), 174, 212.
 Rachel Elizabeth, 119, 176.
 Rachel M., 183.
 Rachel McCarty, 321.
 Rachel (Outlaw), 123, 183.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Rachel (Powell), 59.
 Rachel W., 121.
 Mrs. Rachel (Whitfield) (Heritage) (Bryan), 74, 75, 83.
 Rachelle, 37.
 Ralph, 6, 12, 13, 16, 28, 52, 53.
 Ralph Alonza, 240.
 Ralph C. V., xiii, xiv, 8, 52, 10, 52.
 Ralph Cyril Vernon, 3, 7, 10, 13.
 Ralph of Tenderden, 10.
 Randolph, 211, 258.
 Raphe, 15, 16.
 Raynor, 139.
 Rebecca, 318.
 Rebecca Ann Peebles, 45.
 Rebecca Augusta (Hebblethwaite), 13.
 Rebecca Taylor (Hendry), 194.
 Reuben, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 311.
 Rhoda, 194.
 Richard, 10, 11, 12, 14, 21, 31, 151, 179, 315, 320.
 Richard, Allen, 103, 148, 315.
 Richard Bass, 102, 147.
 Richard Clyde, 170, 240.
 Richard Danford S., 145, 209.
 Richard Henry, 156, 221.
 Richard Noble, 225, 267, 268, 282.
 Mrs. Richard Noble, 156.
 Richard W., 115.
 Richmond, 147.
 Robert, 6, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 27, 36, 87, 95, 110, 162, 232, 233, 316.
 Robert A., 107, 315.
 Robert Allen, 71, 75, 83, 117, 157, 178, 224, 263, 267.
 Robert Burns, 161.
 Robert Christian, 125.
 Robert Demar, 265.
 Robert Diggs, 220.
 Robert Donnell, 104, 152, 153, 216, 305.
 Robert Fitzhugh, 225, 265.
 Robert H., 41.
 Robert Henry, 45.
 Robert Horace, 240.
 Robert James, 152.
 Robert Jones, 170, 241.
 Robert Joseph, 215.
 Robert M., 169.
 Robert McInnis, 221.
 Robert Peebles, 46.
 Robert Rickaby, 13.
 Robert W., 231.
 Roberta Donella, 152.
 Roger, 16, 27, 53.
 Rosabelle, 97.
 Rosabelle Frances, 141.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Roy, 188.
 Ruby Christine, 276.
 Ruby Elizabeth, 141.
 Ruby Wilson (Trammell), 148.
 Ruth, 31, 321.
 Ruth Cheatham, 264.
 Ruth (Vincent), 211.
 Ruth Virginia, 227.
 S. E., 184.
 S. T., 162.
 Sallie (Atkinson), 265.
 Sallie Bonner, 119, 176.
 Sallie (Bourne), 87.
 Sallie Elizabeth, 144.
 Sallie Martin, 163.
 Sallie (Perryman), 161.
 Sally, 94.
 Sally A., 317.
 Sally Ann, 137.
 Sally Ann Eliza, 90, 93, 127.
 Sally B., 65.
 Sally Eliza, 149.
 Sam Godwin, 315.
 Samuel, 27, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40,
 42, 44, 45, 46, 104, 315.
 Samuel Erwin, 315.
 Samuel Godwin, 45.
 Sara Georgiana, 89.
 Sarah, 14, 24, 45, 46, 54, 58, 62,
 65, 69, 70, 79, 86, 87, 88, 109,
 110, 111, 117, 126, 153, 161,
 270, 311, 322.
 Sarah A., 317.
 Sarah A. (Green), 94, 97.
 Sarah Ann, 13.
 Sarah Ann (Outlaw), 113, 121.
 Sarah Antoinette (Smith), 152.
 Sarah Bryan, 95.
 Sarah Bryan (Hatch), 64, 291.
 Sarah Catherine, 74, 295.
 Sarah Collier, 87, 116, 124.
 Sarah Cornelia, 125, 186.
 Sarah E., 41, 179, 317.
 Sarah Eliza, 174.
 Sarah Eliza (Middleton), 116,
 169.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 101, 103, 150.
 Sarah Elizabeth (Phillips), 151.
 Sarah Elizabeth (Wooten), 103.
 Sarah Ellen (Robertson), 129.
 Sarah Estelle, 259.
 Sarah Haughton, 153, 215.
 Sarah Hughes, 221.
 Sarah Jane (Bourne), 223.
 Sarah Katherine, 268.
 Sarah Margaret, 96.
 Sarah Maria, 123.
 Mrs. Sarah (Oliver) (Hurst),
 64.
 Sarah (Slade), 83.
 Sarah Vick (Stevens), 268, 275.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Sarah (Watkins), 72, 101.
 Sarah (———), 35, 43, 316.
 Mrs. Sarah (———) (Wall), 87.
 Sea Born, 321.
 Serena (Grady), 122.
 Shirley (McPhaul), 258.
 Shirley August (Hathaway),
 255.
 Sherwood, 82.
 Siddy (Gooding), 123.
 Smithy, 121, 181.
 Smithy Elizabeth, 170, 241.
 Smithy (Smith), 123.
 Solomon, 42, 43, 46, 320.
 Stephen, 180, 319.
 Sterling, 316.
 Sterling T., 316.
 Stuart, 180.
 Sue (Perkins), 272.
 Susan, 17, 46, 87, 122.
 Susan Ann, 185.
 Susan C., 82, 317.
 Susan Croom, 105.
 Susan E., 227.
 Susan Elizabeth, 115.
 Susan Irene, 241.
 Susan K., 96, 140.
 Susan Levina (Davis), 240.
 Susan M., 88, 126.
 Susan Matilda (Croom), 104,
 150.
 Susan Moseley (Kerr), 227.
 Susannah, 79.
 Susie Edgerton (Cameron), 211.
 Susie Evilena, 150.
 T. H., 318, 320.
 Tabitha, 78.
 Tabitha (Atkinson), 76.
 Tabitha Virginia, 108, 151.
 Temple, 16, 29.
 Theodore, 53, 72, 73, 77, 88, 92,
 93, 101, 105, 128, 130, 131, 132,
 134, 138, 144, 145, 146, 193,
 194, 295, 299, 300, 301, 315,
 325.
 Theodore, M., xi, 73, 133, 134.
 Theodore Marshall, 194, 196, 251.
 Theophilus, 317.
 Theresa, 83.
 Theresa (Fonville), 83.
 Thomas, 8, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17,
 27, 32, 34, 36, 37, 38, 42, 43, 46,
 53, 60, 317, 318, 319.
 Thomas Allen, 157, 202.
 Thomas B., 188.
 Thomas C., 126.
 Thomas, de Midlup, 8.
 Thomas Elmore, 240.
 Thomas H., 317.
 Thomas Holmes, 205.
 Thomas J., 179.

Whitfield — *Continued*

Thomas Jefferson, 110, 161.
 Thomas M., 271, 282.
 Thomas Marvin, 230, 231, 271.
 Thomas McClelland, 194.
 Thomas Pickett, 215, 259, 280.
 Thomas Rueger, 207.
 Thomas S., 317.
 Thomas Trigg, 188.
 Thomas W., 317.
 Thomas White, 151.
 Timothy, 86, 122, 123.
 Timothy J., 185.
 Tobias, 32.
 Turner Watkins, 152.
 Utrick, 8, 13.
 Valeria Mae (Morgan), 282.
 Vertalee, 97.
 Vertalee Theresa, 141, 200.
 Victoria O. (Meins), 162.
 Virginia, 142, 147.
 Virginia Adeline (Lee), 157.
 Virginia C., 47, 317.
 Virginia Charity, 89.
 Virginia Dibrell, 210, 257.
 Virginia (Dinwiddie), 169.
 Virginia Edwinella (Dibrell), 147.
 Virginia Lenora (Goodwin), 274.
 Vohilion Carolinus, 97, 141.
 Vohilion Winton, 142.
 W., 311.
 W. E., 48.
 W. I., 317.
 W. L., 48.
 W. Lee, 47.
 W. S., 317.
 W. T., 47.
 Wade Keyes, 147, 154.
 Walter, 13.
 Wilkinson, 37, 38, 40.
 Will B., 312.
 William, 12, 13, 14, 17, 26, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 40, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 51-65, 67, 69, 71, 72, 74, 76, 78-81, 85, 86, 102, 103, 104, 107, 110, 112, 121, 122, 158, 160, 169, 183, 220, 288, 291, 311, 312, 313, 316, 318, 319, 320, 322, 323, 324.
 William A., xiv, 93, 315.
 William Airey, 142.
 William Alexander, 64, 69, 70, 72, 88, 89, 94, 96, 97.
 William Alton, 171.
 William B., 119, 318.
 William Blackedge, 314, 315.
 William Blackledge, 315.
 William Bryan, 108, 122, 182, 196.

Whitfield — *Continued*

William Carey, 95.
 William Cobb, 149, 174, 212, 315.
 William Constantine, 170, 240.
 William E., 94, 137.
 William Franklin, 227.
 William H., 88, 184, 321.
 Mrs. William H., 321.
 William Haywood, 82, 171, 115, 116, 241.
 William Holmes, 205.
 William Hurt, 111, 162.
 William James, 182, 215, 248, 251, 280.
 William Jones, 115.
 William Lewis, 157.
 William Marshall, 157, 226, 227.
 William P., 316.
 William Patterson, 212.
 William Paul, 280.
 William Rickaby, 13.
 William Skinner, 147.
 William Spencer, 13.
 William Thomas, 47, 255.
 William Watkins, 207.
 William Watson, 212.
 William White, 151, 314, 267.
 William Wilkshire, 315.
 William Wiltshire, 101, 104, 151, 315.
 Willie, 139, 318.
 Willie (Vandiver), 234.
 Willis, 43, 312.
 Wilson, 36, 37, 38, 312.
 Winifred, 63, 83, 122.
 Winifred Alice (White), 259.
 Winifred B., 101.
 Winifred Bryan, 71, 73, 102, 103, 154, 155.
 Winifred (Outlaw), 114, 182.
 Winnie, 319.
 Wm. H., 316.
 Yolande, 141, 200, 201.
 Yolande Marie, 141.
 Yvonne Cecile, 141.
 Yvonne (Mouton), 141.
 Zurah, 46.
 (—), 47, 123, 312.
 (—) (Buckner), 137.
 (—) (Cofield), 45.
 (—) (East), 15.
 (—) (Ferrell), 109.
 (—) (Holme), 12.
 (—) (Ledbetter), 163.
 Mrs. (—) (Lovick), 75.
 (—) (Mulford), 15.
 (—) (Perkins), 110.
 (—) (Pierson), 16.
 (—) (Powers), 47.
 (—) (Reid), 14.
 (—) (Ridley), 12.
 (—) (Sasser), 96.

Whitfield — *Continued*

() (Thirlwell), 12.
 () (Warren), 58.
 Whitfield Hall, 49.
 Whitfield's Crossing, 234.
 Whitman, Mary Clara, 210.
 Whittaker, Bertha, 208.
 Whitworth, Frances Elizabeth, 282.
 John S., 282.
 Mary John, 282.
 Mary (Massy), 282.
 Whytffell, Raffo, 7.
 Wigger, Lucille, 282.
 Wiggins, Harriet (Whitfield), 108.
 Sallie, 108.
 Samuel, 108.
 Wilcox, A. G., 187.
 Elizabeth (Rowland), 125.
 Hannah Eglington, 125, 126.
 John Earl, 125.
 Wilde, Adna G., 192.
 Gregg (Shotwell), 246.
 Gustavus, 246.
 Sally W. (Griffith), 192.
 Wiley, Mary Clopton, 232.
 Wilkerson, Lela, 271.
 Wilkins, A. M., 301.
 Ida T. (Powers), 47.
 Laura (Morrill), 301.
 Sarah Sims (Kirby), 202.
 William, 324.
 (), 47, 202.
 Wilkinson, Annie Hughes, 265.
 Ellen Colburn, 265.
 Frank Smith, 265.
 George W., 265.
 Louisa W., 265.
 Louisa (Wimberly), 265.
 Minnie Mae, 260.
 W. S., 265.
 William Stronack, 265.
 Willard, Luvia, 273.
 Willcox, Elizabeth, 109.
 George, 109.
 John, 109.
 Mary (Daniel), 109.
 Sallie (Daniel), 109.
 Williams, Alexander, 116.
 Ann, 87.
 Anne, 180.
 Anne E., 301.
 Barbara, 63.
 Benjamin, 320.
 Buck, 125.
 Caroline (Mallory), 121.
 Catherine E. (Whitfield), 86.
 Catherine Eliza, 121, 178.
 Catherine Elizabeth (Whitfield), 121.
 Catherine Estelle, 173.
 Catherine Estelle (Williams), 173.

Williams — *Continued*

Catherine Middleton (Pearsall), 173.
 Charity Elizabeth Swann, 239.
 Charity (Whitfield), 182.
 Charlton Hines, 121.
 Cicero, 184.
 Cornelius, 121.
 Dorothy (Brown), 180.
 Edgar Cicero, 173.
 Edward Hines, 121.
 Eliza Ester (Shepard), 121.
 Elizabeth (Fort), 125.
 Mrs. Elizabeth (Dickerson) (Hatch), 288.
 Elizabeth S., 175.
 Emma F., 202.
 Eugenia (Stovall), 121.
 Fannie May, 203.
 Hester, 64.
 Jackson H., 158.
 James, 183, 290.
 James Cicero, 173.
 Jane Wright (McDiarmid), 165.
 Janie, 219.
 Jeff., 225.
 Mrs. Jemima Haywood (Whitfield) (Middleton), 116.
 John, 236.
 John Bryan, xiv, 62, 81, 85, 101, 146.
 John F., 86.
 John Farrah, 121.
 John Marshall, 165.
 Jonathan Wilder, 180.
 Jordan, 182.
 Joseph, 86.
 Lauretta (Jackson), 158.
 Lucy, 183.
 Lucy Montague (Robinson), 236.
 Margaret Eva (Bizzell), 173.
 Margaret Jane, 121, 178.
 Maria (Sparks), 121.
 Marshall McDiarmid, 175.
 Martha H. (Bishop), 225.
 Martha Williams (Jones), 173.
 Mary, 85, 121, 179.
 Mary Lyde (Hicks), 175.
 Nancy Anne (Outlaw), 184.
 Nann, 184.
 Piercy (Outlaw), 184.
 Rachel (Love), 121.
 Rachel Smith, 168.
 Rebecca (Houston), 183.
 Robert, 173.
 Robert Hines, 121.
 Robert Jones, 173.
 Mrs. Rosa (Draughon) (Kirby), 173.
 Sallie (Killebrew), 85.
 Sarah, 290.
 Sarah Mason Lee, 108.

- Williams — *Continued*
 Sarah (———), 290.
 Susan May, 320.
 Tabitha, 84.
 Thomas, 184.
 Tulle, 288.
 Virginia Elizabeth, 121, 178.
 William H., 158, 173.
 (———), 158.
 Williamson, Daniel, 86.
 Janet (McDougald), 86.
 Margaret, 86.
 Willis, Elizabeth, 96.
 Wills, Pamela, 38.
 Wilson, Harriet, 95.
 Wimberly, Benjamin Bunn, 264.
 Blanche (Lawrence), 265.
 Blanche Lawrence, 265.
 Catharine Hart, 224, 264.
 Catherine, 223.
 Charity (Thomas), 107.
 Charlotte Elizabeth, 224.
 Charlotte Manly, 224.
 Elizabeth, 87, 107.
 Fanny Whitfield, 224.
 Frances W., 264.
 George, 107, 156.
 George L., 224, 264.
 George Lewis, 224, 264.
 George S., 177.
 James Phillips, 264.
 John, 87.
 Joseph, 87, 223.
 Joseph Powell, 224, 265.
 Louisa, 224, 265.
 Margaret Ann (Powell), 220.
 Mary Ann, 224, 264.
 Mary Bryan, 264.
 Mary Bunn, 264.
 Mary Catherine, 177.
 Mary Louisa, 220.
 Mourning (Foote), 107.
 Pheraba (Hinton), 107.
 Robert Diggs, 220, 224, 264.
 Sarah (Diggs), 87.
 William Diggs, 224.
 Winn, Elizabeth Whitfield, 146, 209.
 Nathalie Ashe (Whitfield), 146.
 Norman Griffin, 146.
 Walter E., 146.
 Willie Glover (Griffin), 146.
 Winkfield, Elizabeth (O'Daniel), 63.
 Mrs. Margaret (Whitfield) (Barfield), 54.
 William, 63.
 (———), 54.
 Winton, Amanda J. (Falkner), 142.
 George M., 142.
 Maggie, 142.
 Winstead, Nora, 247.
 Wise's Work, battle of, 144.
 Witefeld, 4.
 Witherington, Mary Faison (Herring), 166.
 Mordecai, 166.
 Witherspoon, Catherine Elizabeth (Hatch), 302.
 Esther, 162.
 Lacy, 162.
 Robert S., 302.
 Thomas Franklin, 302.
 Wolf, Mrs. Katherine (Whitfield) (Delaplane), 272.
 Sidney Kellum, 272.
 William Vandiver, 273.
 Wolfschlag, Carl L., 201.
 Mrs. Carl L., 201.
 Helen (Whitfield), 201.
 Henrietta Virginia, 201.
 Mary Helen, 201.
 Wolfscrope, Township, 180, 185.
 Wolsingham, Great House, 6.
 Wood, Florence, 238.
 Woodbridge, Ann (Washington), 155.
 Powhatan, 155.
 Woodhale, Hugo of, 5.
 Woods, Annie Kate (Whitfield), 263.
 Whitfield, 263.
 William Richardson, 263.
 Woodson, Lewis Green, 209.
 Mary Davidson (Sharpe), 209.
 Wooten, Allen, 103.
 Allen Whitfield, 103, 108, 151.
 Mrs. Barbara (Whitfield) (Toohey), 82.
 Benjamin Allen, 147, 151, 214, 259.
 Charity, 83.
 Charity (Wooten), 83.
 Diana Sims (Gulick), 151, 202.
 Elizabeth (———), 103.
 Helen Danelly, 214.
 James, 83.
 James Bryan, 151, 165.
 Jane Hamilton Hutchinson, 151.
 Joanne, 168.
 John, 82.
 Louise (Danelly), 147, 214.
 Louise Whitfield, 214, 259.
 Lucy Jane, 151.
 Lucy Whitfield, 103, 151.
 Margaret Anne (Grady), 151, 165.
 Mary, 179.
 Mary E. (Howard), 151.
 Mary Elizabeth (Sutton), 151.
 Mary Hodge, 238.
 Mary Jane, 181.
 Mary (Samford), 259.
 Mary Tabitha, 151, 214.

Wooten — *Continued*

Nancy, 121.
 Nathan Bryan, 151.
 Needham Whitfield, 151.
 Polly, 83.
 Mrs. Polly (Wooten) (Darden), 83.
 Richard, 82, 83.
 Richard Lewis, 151.
 Robert, 238.
 Sallie Elizabeth, 151.
 Sarah (Speight), 83.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 102, 103.
 Shade, 83.
 Shadrack, 103.
 Tabitha Virginia (Whitfield), 108, 151.
 Thomas, 103.
 William, 83, 214.
 William Danelly, 214.
 William Shadrach, 151, 202.
 Mrs. (——) (Arrington) (Sherwood), 83.
 (——) (Bryan), 83.
 Mrs. (——) (Dumas), 83.
 Workman, Arthur, 287.
 Worley, Lanie Jones, 170.
 Worth, Mrs. Dorothy (Whitfield) (Bulkeley), 16.
 Jonthan, 198.
 W., 16.
 Worts, Jennie, 258.
 Wright, Anne French, 237.
 Ann Eliza, 114.
 Anne (James), 81.
 Benjamin Vaiden, 237.
 Bettie Cromartie, 237.
 Calvin, 107.
 Carolina, 82.
 Catherine, 114, 118, 165.
 Catherine Ann, 155.
 Catherine Ann (Wright), 155.
 Charity (Beck), 81.
 Council, 204.

Wright — *Continued*

David, 155.
 Ellen (MacMillan), 107.
 Eliza Jane (Cromartie), 237.
 Elizabeth Vaiden (Herring), 237.
 Etta, 204.
 Frances M., 155.
 Isaac, 81, 114.
 Isaac Clark, 237.
 James, 81, 107.
 Jane (Gillespie), 114.
 John, 55, 81, 237.
 John Cromartie, 237.
 Lewis, 107.
 Lucy G., 114, 165.
 Luther, 107.
 Martha (Peurifoy), 107.
 Mary Eliza, 237.
 Mary Louise, 107, 155.
 Penelope Bryan, 237.
 Rachel, 107, 156.
 Rachel E., 155.
 Rachel (Whitfield), 78, 81, 107.
 Robert Herring, 237.
 Thomas, 82.
 William, 81, 107, 155.
 William Isaac, 237.
 (——) (Newton), 107.
 (——) (White), 106, 107.
 Wytefeilde, William, 10.

Y

Yeomans, Helen, 174.
 Young, Laura, 163.

Z

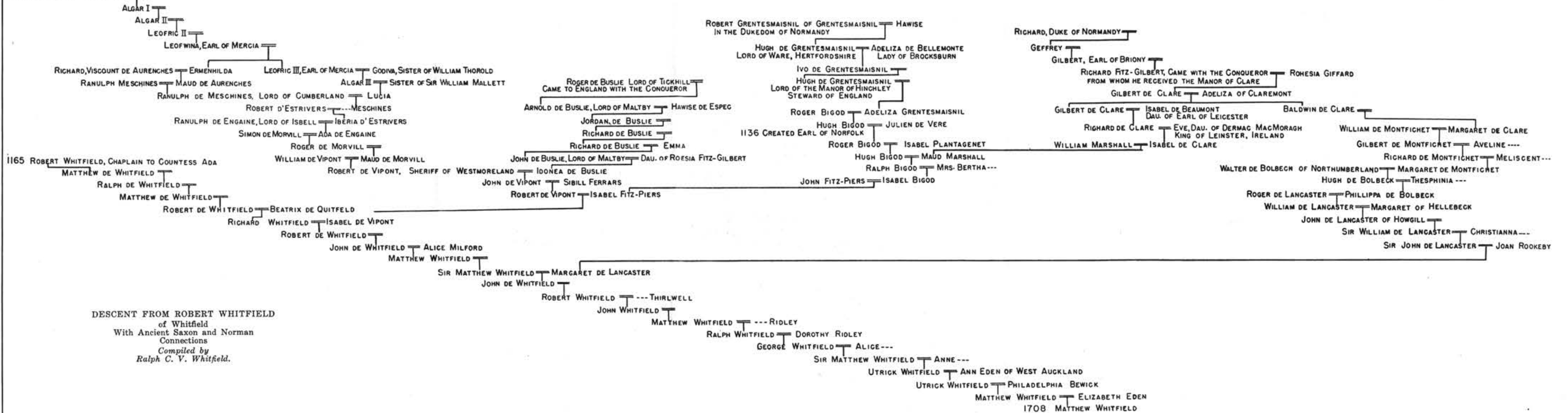
Zarge, Charity, 170.
 Zealy, Lavinia Jamieson, 229.
 Zetrova, Elizabeth, 159.
 Zinzendorft, Count, 56.

CURRENT ADDITIONS



WHITFIELD

750 LEOFRIC, EARL OF LEICESTER



PEDIGREE OF BENJAMIN WHITFIELD AND LUCY ELIZA HATCH TOGETHER WITH SOME OF THEIR CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN

